

Functional Redundancy of Anaerobes in Methanogenic Food Webs

Dissertation

to obtain the Academic Degree

Doctor rerum naturalium

(Dr. rer. nat.)

submitted to the Faculty of Biology, Chemistry and Earth Sciences
of the University of Bayreuth

by

Sindy Hunger

Bayreuth, November 2016

This doctoral dissertation was prepared at the Department of Ecological Microbiology, University of Bayreuth, from August 2010 until June 2016 and was supervised by Prof. Dr. Harold L. Drake.

This is a full reprint of the dissertation submitted to obtain the academic degree of Doctor of Natural Sciences (Dr. rer. nat.) and approved by the Faculty of Biology, Chemistry, and Geosciences of the University of Bayreuth.

Date of submission: 8. June 2016

Date of defense: 19. September 2016

Acting dean: Prof. Dr. Stefan Schuster

Doctoral committee:

Prof. Dr. Harold L. Drake (first reviewer)

Prof. Dr. Ortwin Rabenbauer (second reviewer)

Prof. Dr. Heike Feldhaar (chairman)

Prof. Dr. Egbert Matzner

**Do not go where the path may lead,
go instead where there is no path and leave a trail.**

Ralph Waldo Emerson

CONTENTS

CONTENTS	I
TABLES	VI
FIGURES	IX
ABBREVIATIONS	XIII
1. SUMMARY	1
2. ZUSAMMENFASSUNG	5
3. INTRODUCTION	9
3.1 Greenhouse gases contribute to global warming	9
3.2 Natural wetlands: A source of CH₄	11
3.3 Plants influence the emission of CH₄ in wetland soils	13
3.4 Earthworms: A source of CH₄?	16
3.5 Anaerobic food webs drive the emission of CH₄.....	19
3.6 Fermentation	23
3.7 Formation of H₂ by the formate-hydrogenlyase complex	25
3.8 Acetogenesis	26
3.9 Methanogenesis.....	31
3.10 Hypothesis and Objectives.....	35
4. MATERIAL AND METHODS.....	39
4.1 Sampling sites	39
4.1.1 Mires 1 and 3, Oberpfalz.....	39
4.1.2 Mire 2, Fichtelgebirge	39
4.1.3 Mire 4, Erzgebirge.....	40
4.1.4 Forest, Koke'e State Park	41
4.2 The earthworm <i>Eudrilus eugeniae</i>.....	41
4.3 Sampling procedure	42
4.4 Solutions, media, and buffer	42
4.4.1 Defined mineral medium DM1 (anoxic)	43
4.4.2 Defined mineral medium DM2 (anoxic)	44
4.4.3 Reduced undefined medium RU1 (anoxic).....	45
4.4.4 Reduced undefined medium RU2 (anoxic).....	46
4.4.5 Reduced undefined medium RU3 (anoxic).....	46
4.4.6 Reduced undefined medium RU4 (anoxic).....	47
4.4.7 Undefined mineral medium UM1 (oxic)	47

CONTENTS

4.4.8	Undefined mineral medium UM2 (anoxic).....	48
4.4.9	Undefined mineral medium UM3 (oxic).....	48
4.4.10	Undefined mineral medium UM4 (anoxic).....	49
4.4.11	Root extract (oxic).....	49
4.4.12	Soil extract (oxic).....	50
4.4.13	Worm extract (anoxic).....	50
4.4.14	Solidified reduced undefined medium RU1 (anoxic).....	50
4.4.15	Solidified undefined mineral medium UM4 (anoxic).....	51
4.4.16	Semi-solid medium RU1 (anoxic).....	51
4.4.17	Semi-solid medium RU3 (anoxic).....	51
4.4.18	LB agar plates with ampicillin.....	51
4.4.19	SOC medium.....	52
4.4.20	Diethylpyrocarbonate-treated deionized water.....	52
4.4.21	PCR-water.....	52
4.4.22	Crystal violet.....	53
4.4.23	Safranin.....	53
4.5	Anoxic incubations of environmental samples.....	53
4.5.1	Preparation of anoxic slurries.....	53
4.5.2	Analysis of functional redundancy in contrasting mire 'soils'.....	54
4.5.3	Analysis of FHL activity, methanogenesis and acetogenesis with roots of mire-derived plants.....	55
4.5.4	'Stable isotope probing' of mire 'soil' with [¹³ C]formate.....	56
4.5.5	'Stable isotope probing' of gut contents derived from the earthworm..... <i>E. eugeniae</i> with [¹³ C]glucose.....	58
4.6	Enrichment and isolation procedures.....	59
4.6.1	Enrichment and isolation of FHL-containing bacteria, fermenters, and an acetogen from mire-derived roots.....	59
4.6.2	Isolation of an acetogen and a fermenter from forest 'soil'.....	61
4.6.3	Enrichment of methanogens and acetogens from gut contents of <i>E. eugeniae</i> ..	61
4.7	Determination of cultivable microorganisms.....	62
4.8	Analytical techniques.....	63
4.8.1	Dry weight.....	63
4.8.2	Sampling and preparation of liquid samples.....	63
4.8.3	pH.....	63
4.8.4	Quantification of ions by ion chromatography.....	63
4.8.5	Quantification of total nitrogen and carbon content.....	64
4.8.6	Quantification of non-purgeable organic carbon.....	64
4.8.7	Quantification of gases.....	65
4.8.8	Quantification of sugars, ethanol and organic acids.....	67
4.8.9	Determination of [¹³ C]-enriched organic acids and gases by liquid chromatography coupled to isotope ratio mass spectrometry.....	67
4.8.10	Determination of the volume of the liquid and gaseous phases of incubation flasks.....	68
4.9	Microbiological methods.....	68
4.9.1	Gram staining.....	68
4.9.2	Cytochrome c oxidase test.....	69
4.9.3	Catalase test.....	69
4.9.4	Optical density.....	70
4.9.5	Microscopy.....	70

CONTENTS

4.10	Molecular techniques	70
4.10.1	Extraction of DNA and RNA	70
4.10.2	Precipitation of nucleic acids with polyethylene glycol	71
4.10.3	Precipitation of nucleic acids with isopropyl alcohol	72
4.10.4	Precipitation of nucleic acids with sodium acetate buffer	72
4.10.5	Separation of RNA by enzymatic digestion of DNA	72
4.10.6	Quantification of nucleic acids	72
4.10.7	Density gradient centrifugation of DNA and RNA	73
4.10.8	Reverse Transcription	75
4.10.9	Polymerase chain reaction (PCR)	76
4.10.10	Quantitative PCR	80
4.10.11	Purification of PCR products	82
4.10.12	Agarose gel electrophoresis	83
4.10.13	Purification of nucleic acids by agarose gel electrophoresis	83
4.10.14	Cloning	84
4.11	Bioinformatics	85
4.11.1	Processing of sequences and assignment to phlotypes	85
4.11.2	Primer design	86
4.11.3	Phylogenic trees	87
4.11.4	Rarefaction analysis	87
4.11.5	Similarity plots	87
4.12	Calculations and statistics	88
4.12.1	Calculation of recovery of carbon and reductant from supplemented substrates	88
4.12.2	Mean value	89
4.12.3	Standard deviation	90
4.12.4	Molarities in solutions and slurries	90
4.12.5	Ideal gas law	90
4.12.6	Preparation of standards for qPCR	92
4.12.7	Conversion of rotational speed to relative centrifugal force	92
4.12.8	Principal component analysis	92
4.12.9	Analysis of variance	93
4.12.10	Coverage of sequencing	93
4.12.11	Change of Gibbs free energy	93
4.13	Frequently used equipment	95
4.14	Chemicals, reagents and gases	95
4.15	Software	96
4.16	Accession numbers	97
4.17	Contribution of other persons to this dissertation	98
4.17.1	Analysis of functional redundancy in contrasting mire 'soils'	98
4.17.2	Analysis of FHL activity, methanogenesis and acetogenesis with roots of mire-derived plants	99
4.17.3	'Stable isotope probing' of mire 'soil' with [¹³ C]formate	99
4.17.4	'Stable isotope probing' of gut contents derived from the earthworm <i>E. eugeniae</i> with [¹³ C]glucose	100
4.17.5	Enrichment and isolation of FHL-containing bacteria, fermenters, and an acetogen from mire-derived roots	100
4.17.6	Isolation of an acetogen and a fermenter from forest 'soil'	101
4.17.7	Enrichment of methanogens and acetogens from gut contents of <i>E. eugeniae</i>	101

5.	RESULTS.....	103
5.1	Molecular tools for identification of methanogens and acetogens	103
5.1.1	Newly developed primers targeting acetogens	103
5.1.2	Phylogenic correlation of 16S rRNA gene sequences to <i>mcrA</i> and bacterial <i>fhs</i> sequences	107
5.2	Similarities and dissimilarities of anaerobic processes and associated taxa in contrasting mire 'soils'	108
5.2.1	Abiotic characteristics.....	108
5.2.2	Product profiles of anoxic unsupplemented 'soil' slurries	109
5.2.3	Effect of supplemental glucose on product profiles of anoxic 'soil' slurries	109
5.2.4	Effect of supplemental H ₂ -CO ₂ on product profiles of anoxic 'soil' slurries	111
5.2.5	Effect of supplemental acetate on product profiles of anoxic 'soil' slurries.....	113
5.2.6	Bioenergetics of H ₂ -dependent methanogenesis and acetogenesis	115
5.2.7	Diversity of <i>mcrA</i> phylotypes	116
5.2.8	Diversity of bacterial 16S rRNA gene phylotypes	121
5.2.9	Gene copy numbers and cultivable cell numbers	131
5.3	Formate-dependent acetogenesis in moderately acidic mire 'soil'	132
5.3.1	Effect of supplemental formate on acetogenesis in anoxic 'soil' slurries	132
5.3.2	Bioenergetics of formate-dependent acetogenesis.....	135
5.3.3	Diversity of bacterial <i>fhs</i> phylotypes	135
5.4	Anaerobic processes associated with the root zone of mire-derived plants	139
5.4.1	Effect of supplemental formate on product profiles of root-free soil and soil-free root slurries.....	139
5.4.2	Effect of increasing formate supplementation on product profiles of <i>Carex</i> root and soil slurries.	142
5.4.3	Formation of gases with unsupplemented soil-free roots and root-free soil from <i>Carex</i>	143
5.4.4	Bioenergetics of anaerobic formate- and H ₂ -driven processes.....	144
5.4.5	Diversity of <i>mcrA/mrtA</i> phylotypes of <i>C. rostrata</i> roots	146
5.4.6	Diversity of bacterial 16S rRNA gene sequences in an early root-derived enrichment.....	149
5.4.7	Utilization of formate and other properties of FHL-containing isolates obtained from mire roots	155
5.4.8	Utilization of glucose and other properties of fermentative isolates obtained from mire roots.....	160
5.4.9	Acetogenic taxa associated with the root zone	161
5.5	Anaerobic processes in gut contents of the CH₄-emitting earthworm <i>E. eugeniae</i>	162
5.5.1	Diversity of <i>mcrA/mrtA</i> genes and transcripts associated with gut contents	162
5.5.2	Properties of a methanogenic enrichment derived from gut contents	166
5.5.3	Effect of supplemental [¹³ C]glucose and H ₂ on fermentation and acetogenesis in anoxic slurries with gut contents	167
5.5.4	Bioenergetics of H ₂ - and glucose-dependent acetogenesis	171
5.5.5	Diversity of bacterial 16S rRNA phylotypes in [¹³ C]glucose-supplemented slurries	172
5.5.6	Diversity of <i>fhs</i> phylotypes in [¹³ C]glucose-supplemented slurries	179
5.5.7	Properties of the acetogenic enrichment derived from gut contents.....	182
5.6	Acetogenesis in aerated forest 'soil'	183
5.6.1	Properties of the acetogenic isolate KHa obtained from forest 'soil'	184

CONTENTS

5.6.2	Properties of the fermentative isolate KHb obtained from forest 'soil'	186
5.6.3	Effect of supplemental xylan on product profiles of isolates KHa and KHb	186
6.	DISCUSSION	189
6.1	Fermentation and associated <i>Bacteria</i>.....	189
6.1.1	Contrasting mire 'soils'	189
6.1.2	The rhizosphere of mire plants	193
6.1.3	The gut of the earthworm <i>E. eugeniae</i>	198
6.2	Formation of H₂ from formate and associated taxa	203
6.3	Acetogenesis and associated <i>Bacteria</i>.....	206
6.3.1	Contrasting mire 'soils'	206
6.3.2	The rhizosphere of mire plants	209
6.3.3	The gut of the earthworm <i>E. eugeniae</i>	210
6.4	Trophic interactions of acetogens with fermenters	211
6.5	Methanogenesis and associated <i>Archaea</i>	215
6.5.1	Contrasting mire 'soils'	215
6.5.2	The rhizosphere of mire plants	217
6.5.3	The gut of the earthworm <i>E. eugeniae</i>	219
6.6	Other processes and associated <i>Bacteria</i>.....	221
6.6.1	Contrasting mire 'soils'	221
6.6.2	The rhizosphere of mire plants	228
6.6.3	The gut of the earthworm <i>E. eugeniae</i>	232
6.7	Conclusions, limitations, and future perspectives	238
7.	REFERENCES	251
8.	PUBLICATIONS AND PRESENTATIONS	287
8.1	Publications to date.....	287
8.2	Manuscripts in preparation	287
8.3	Invited talks	288
8.4	Poster presentations	288
9.	ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS	291
10.	APPENDIX	293
11.	(EIDESSTATTLICHE) VERSICHERUNGEN UND ERKLÄRUNGEN.....	311

TABLES

Table 1: Cultivable cell numbers of fermenters in paddy and fen soil.....	23
Table 2: Representative fermentation pathways of glucose.....	24
Table 3: Cultivable cell numbers of acetogens in different habitats.....	27
Table 4: Representative growth-supportive substrates of acetogens.....	28
Table 5: Cultivable cell numbers of methanogens in different habitats.....	32
Table 6: <i>mcrA</i> copy numbers of methanogens in different habitats.....	32
Table 7: Representative growth-supportive substrates of methanogens.....	33
Table 8: Settings for Hewlett Packard 5890 Series II and SRI 8610C gas chromatographs.	66
Table 9: Reagents for first step of the reverse transcription.....	75
Table 10: Reagents for second step of the reverse transcription	76
Table 11: Properties of primers	77
Table 12: Temperature and time protocols for PCR reactions	78
Table 13: Protocols for PCR reagents	79
Table 14: Properties of primers for qPCR.....	80
Table 15: Temperature and time protocols for qPCR reactions	81
Table 16: Protocols for qPCR reagents	82
Table 17: Solubility coefficient λ for gases dissolved in water at room temperature	92
Table 18: Gibbs energies of formation (ΔG_f°).....	94
Table 19: Purity of utilized gases.....	96
Table 20: Accession numbers of sequences obtained from this study outlined in this dissertation	97
Table 21: Newly designed primers for <i>fhs</i> and <i>cooS</i>	104
Table 22: Temperature and time protocols for newly designed <i>fhs</i> and <i>cooS</i> primers	104
Table 23: Protocols for PCR reagents of newly designed <i>fhs</i> and <i>cooS</i> primers.....	105
Table 24: Characteristics of contrasting mires in Germany.....	109
Table 25: Recovery of glucose-derived reductant and carbon in anoxic slurries of contrasting mire 'soils'	111
Table 26: Recovery of reductant from H ₂ and recovery of carbon from CO ₂ in anoxic H ₂ -CO ₂ - supplemented slurries of contrasting mire 'soils'	113
Table 27: Recovery of reductant and carbon from acetate in anoxic acetate-supplemented slurries of contrasting mire 'soils'.....	115

TABLES

Table 28: Coverage of clone libraries, number of *mcrA* sequences, and number of species-level *mcrA* phylotypes obtained from contrasting mire ‘soils’ and slurries of anoxic incubations 117

Table 29: Coverage of clone libraries, number of 16S rRNA gene sequences, and number of family-level 16S rRNA gene phylotypes obtained from contrasting mire ‘soils’ and slurries of anoxic incubations 122

Table 30: Most abundant family-level phylotypes (i.e. phylotypes with a relative abundance of 10 % or higher), relative abundance of bacterial 16S rRNA gene sequences from mire ‘soils’, and from slurries at the end of the 21 day incubation..... 126

Table 31: Family-level phylotypes and relative abundances of total detected bacterial 16S rRNA gene sequences per mire ‘soil’ including sequences detected in slurries.. 127

Table 32: Recovery of reductant and carbon from supplemental formate after 23 days of supplementation 134

Table 33: Coverage of clone libraries, number of *fhs* sequences, and number of species-level *fhs* phylotypes obtained from [¹³C]formate- and [¹²C]formate-supplemented ‘soil’ slurries 136

Table 34: Coverage of clone libraries, number of *mcrA/mrtA* sequences, and number of species-level *mcrA/mrtA* phylotypes obtained from *C. rostrata* roots..... 146

Table 35: Coverage of clone libraries, number of 16S rRNA gene sequences, and number of family-level 16S rRNA gene phylotypes obtained from mire-derived roots 150

Table 36: Taxonomic identities and relative abundances of 16S rRNA gene phylotypes of mire-derived roots 152

Table 37: Effect of supplemental citrate and arabinose on product profiles of root-derived *Citrobacter*-related isolate SB1 under anoxic conditions 157

Table 38: Effect of supplemental citrate and arabinose on product profiles of root-derived *Hafnia*-related isolate SB2 under anoxic conditions 158

Table 39: Coverage of clone libraries, number of *mcrA/mrtA* sequences and transcripts and number of species-level *mcrA/mrtA* phylotypes obtained from gut contents of *E. eugeniae* and substrate 163

Table 40: Relative abundance of species-level *mcrA/mrtA* phylotypes from a methanogenic enrichment obtained from gut contents of *E. eugeniae* 167

Table 41: Enrichment of ¹³C in products of anoxic slurries after seven days of incubation. 170

Table 42: Recovery of reductant and carbon from supplemental glucose, CO₂, and H₂ in anoxic slurries with gut contents of *E. eugeniae*..... 171

Table 43: Coverage of clone libraries, number of 16S rRNA sequences and number of family-level 16S rRNA phylotypes obtained from anoxic slurries with gut contents of *E. eugeniae*..... 175

Table 44: Relative abundance of family-level 16S rRNA phylotypes from gut contents of *E. eugeniae* and phylogenetic affiliations 176

Table 45: Coverage of clone libraries, number of *fhs* sequences and number of species-level *fhs* phylotypes obtained from anoxic slurries with gut contents of *E. eugeniae*... 179

TABLES

Table 46: Sequences used for similarity plots of *fhs* and corresponding 16S rRNA gene sequences 293

Table 47: Sequences used for similarity plots of *mcrA* and corresponding 16S rRNA gene sequences 300

Table 48: Class- and family-level phylotypes and relative abundances of bacterial 16S rRNA gene sequences from mire 'soils' and from slurries at the end of the 21 day incubation 303

FIGURES

Figure 1: Theoretical model of the emission of CH ₄ in water-saturated soils	14
Figure 2: Anatomy of the digestive system of an earthworm	17
Figure 3: Hypothetical model of the intermediary ecosystem metabolism in CH ₄ -emitting habitats if CO ₂ is the main terminal electron acceptor	20
Figure 4: Generalized flow of formate-derived electrons within an FHL complex of <i>E. coli</i>	26
Figure 5: The acetyl-CoA “Wood/Ljungdahl” pathway	30
Figure 6: Reactions and enzymes involved in the formation of CH ₄ from H ₂ -CO ₂ , formic acid, acetic acid, methanol, and methylamine	34
Figure 7: Images of mire 1 (A) and mire 3 (B)	39
Figure 8: Images of mire 2 (A) and a vertical cut of the mire ‘soil’ (B).....	40
Figure 9: Image of mire 4	41
Figure 10: Image of the earthworm <i>E. eugeniae</i>	41
Figure 11: Experimental set-up of anoxic slurries with ‘soils’ from contrasting mires	54
Figure 12: Experimental set-up of formate-supplemented root-free soil slurries and soil-free root slurries from <i>C. rostrata</i> , <i>C. nigra</i> and <i>M. caerulea</i>	55
Figure 13: Experimental set-up of formate-supplemented ‘soil’ slurries.....	57
Figure 14: Experimental set-up of glucose-supplemented slurries with gut contents of <i>E. eugeniae</i>	58
Figure 15: Fractionation of gradients after isopycnic centrifugation	74
Figure 16: Phylogenic maximum parsimony tree of <i>in silico</i> -translated amino acid sequences encoded by <i>cooS</i> retrieved from acetogens (bold) and next cultured non-acetogens.....	106
Figure 17: Phylogenic correlation plots of 16S rRNA gene sequence similarities and amino acid sequence similarities of <i>mcrA</i> and <i>fhs</i>	108
Figure 18: Effect of supplemental glucose on the production of organic acids and gases in anoxic ‘soil’ slurries derived from contrasting mires	110
Figure 19: Effect of supplemental H ₂ -CO ₂ on the production of acetate and CH ₄ in anoxic ‘soil’ slurries derived from contrasting mires	112
Figure 20: Effect of supplemental acetate on the production of gases in anoxic ‘soil’ slurries derived from contrasting mires.....	114
Figure 21: Estimated changes of the Gibbs free energy (ΔG) in H ₂ -CO ₂ -supplemented slurries for H ₂ -CO ₂ -dependent methanogenesis and H ₂ -CO ₂ -dependent acetogenesis	116
Figure 22: Rarefaction analysis of species-level <i>mcrA</i> phylotypes obtained from ‘soils’ and ‘soil’ slurries of contrasting mires	118

FIGURES

Figure 23: Relative abundances of family-level <i>mcrA</i> phylotypes from contrasting mire 'soils'	119
Figure 24: Phylogenetic maximum likelihood tree of (a) representative <i>mcrA</i> -encoded amino acid sequences retrieved from contrasting mire 'soils' and from anoxic 'soil' slurries, and (b) reference sequences	120
Figure 25: Rarefaction analysis of family-level 16S rRNA gene phylotypes obtained from 'soils' and 'soil' slurries of contrasting mires	123
Figure 26: Relative abundance of phylum-level 16S rRNA gene phylotypes from contrasting mire 'soils'	124
Figure 27: Quantities of gene copy numbers (A) and cultivable cell numbers (B) in contrasting mire 'soils'	131
Figure 28: Effect of supplemental [¹³ C]formate on the production of organic acids and gases in 'soil' slurries	133
Figure 29: Estimated Gibbs free energy (ΔG) of formate-dependent acetogenesis in [¹³ C]formate-supplemented 'soil' slurries	135
Figure 30: Distribution of DNA from [¹³ C]formate-supplemented 'soil' slurries in a cesium chloride gradient	136
Figure 31: Rarefaction analysis of species-level <i>fhs</i> phylotypes obtained from [¹³ C]formate- and [¹² C]formate-supplemented 'soil' slurries	137
Figure 32: Phylogenetic maximum parsimony trees of (a) representative <i>fhs</i> -encoded amino acid sequences retrieved from formate-supplemented 'soil' slurries and (b) reference sequences	138
Figure 33: Effect of formate pulses on product profiles of soil-free roots and root-free soils of <i>C. rostrata</i> and <i>M. caerulea</i>	140
Figure 34: Effect of formate pulses on product profiles of soil-free roots and root-free soils of <i>C. nigra</i>	141
Figure 35: Effect of supplemental formate on the formation of H ₂ and CH ₄ in slurries with soil-free roots and root-free soils obtained from <i>Carex</i>	143
Figure 36: Formation of gases from soil-free roots and root-free soils obtained from <i>Carex</i> sp.	144
Figure 37: Calculated Gibbs free energy (ΔG) in slurries with soil-free roots and root-free soils from <i>C. rostrata</i> and <i>M. caerulea</i>	145
Figure 38: Rarefaction analysis of species-level <i>mcrA/mrtA</i> phylotypes obtained from <i>C. rostrata</i> roots	147
Figure 39: Relative abundances of family-level <i>mcrA/mrtA</i> phylotypes from <i>C. rostrata</i> roots	148
Figure 40: Phylogenetic maximum parsimony tree of (a) representative <i>mcrA/mrtA</i> -encoded amino acid sequences retrieved from <i>C. rostrata</i> roots and (b) reference sequences	149
Figure 41: Rarefaction analysis of family-level 16S rRNA gene phylotypes obtained from mire-derived roots	150

FIGURES

Figure 42: Relative abundance of phylum-level 16S rRNA gene phylotypes of mire-derived roots	151
Figure 43: Phylogenetic maximum parsimony tree of representative family-level 16S rRNA gene sequences from mire-derived roots and closely related sequences	154
Figure 44: Effect of supplemental glucose and formate on the product profiles of isolates SB1 and SB2.....	156
Figure 45: Phylogenetic maximum parsimony trees of 16S rRNA gene sequences (A) and <i>in silico</i> -translated amino acid sequences derived from group 4 [NiFe]-hydrogenase genes (B) of isolates SB1 and SB2 and closely related sequences	159
Figure 46: Phylogenetic maximum parsimony tree of 16S rRNA gene sequences from mire-derived isolates, clone sequences from an acetogenic enrichment, and closely related sequences	161
Figure 47: Rarefaction analysis of species-level <i>mcrA/mrtA</i> phylotypes obtained from gut contents of <i>E. eugeniae</i> and substrate.....	163
Figure 48: Relative abundance of family-level <i>mcrA/mrtA</i> phylotypes obtained from gut contents of <i>E. eugeniae</i> and substrate.....	164
Figure 49: Phylogenetic neighbor-joining tree of (a) representative <i>mcrA/mrtA</i> -encoded amino acid sequences retrieved from gut contents of <i>E. eugeniae</i> or substrate and (b) reference sequences	165
Figure 50: Effect of supplemental H ₂ , formate, acetate, and methanol on product profiles of a methanogenic enrichment.....	166
Figure 51: Effect of supplemental [¹³ C]glucose and H ₂ on product profiles of gut contents from the earthworm <i>E. eugeniae</i>	169
Figure 52: Estimated Gibbs free energy (ΔG) of H ₂ - and glucose-dependent acetogenesis in anoxic slurries with gut contents of <i>E. eugeniae</i>	172
Figure 53: Distribution of RNA obtained from anoxic slurries with gut contents of <i>E. eugeniae</i> in cesium trifluoroacetate gradient	173
Figure 54: Rarefaction analysis of family-level 16S rRNA phylotypes obtained from gut contents of <i>E. eugeniae</i>	174
Figure 55: Phylogenetic maximum parsimony tree of (a) representative 16S rRNA sequences of most abundant families retrieved from gut contents of <i>E. eugeniae</i> and (b) reference sequences	178
Figure 56: Rarefaction analysis of species-level <i>fhs</i> phylotypes obtained from gut contents of <i>E. eugeniae</i>	180
Figure 57: Phylogenetic maximum parsimony trees of (a) representative <i>fhs</i> -encoded amino acid sequences retrieved from gut contents of <i>E. eugeniae</i> and (b) reference sequences	181
Figure 58: Effect of supplemental H ₂ and formate on the product profiles of the acetogenic enrichment EE	182
Figure 59: Phylogenetic neighbor-joining trees of 16S rRNA gene sequences of KHa, KHb, and reference sequences (A), <i>in silico</i> -translated amino acid sequences encoded	

FIGURES

- by *fhs* of KHa and reference sequences (B), and *in silico*-translated amino acid sequences encoded by *cooS* of KHa and reference sequences (C)..... 185
- Figure 60:** Effect of supplemental xylan on product profiles of KHb and co-cultures of KHa and KHb 187
- Figure 61:** Hypothetical model illustrating the functional redundancy of trophic interactions between acetogens and fermenters of contrasting habitats 212
- Figure 62:** Hypothetical model illustrating the functional redundancy of glucose-dependent methanogenic food webs of four contrasting mire 'soils' based on detected processes and known functions of detected taxa 239
- Figure 63:** Venn diagram of species-level *mcrA* (A) and bacterial family-level 16S rRNA gene (B) phlotypes of contrasting mire 'soils' 240
- Figure 64:** Principal component analysis of contrasting mire 'soils' 241
- Figure 65:** Hypothetical model of formate-driven anaerobic processes that can occur in association with mire roots..... 243
- Figure 66:** Hypothetical model of the glucose-dependent methanogenic food web of the earthworm gut of *E. eugeniae* based on detected processes and known functions of detected taxa 244
- Figure 67:** Venn diagram of archaeal and bacterial family-level phlotypes that were detected in mire 'soil', mire-derived roots, and gut contents of *E. eugeniae* 249

ABBREVIATIONS

atm	standard atmosphere (equals 1.01325 bar)
ATP	adenosine triphosphate
ATPase	adenosine triphosphatase
bar	unit of pressure
BLAST	basic local alignment search tool
bp	base pair
c	concentration
C	coverage
C/N	carbon to nitrogen ratio
c_S	concentration in slurry
c_{ST}	concentration of standard DNA or of stock solution
c_{TG}	concentration of target gene
CH ₃	methyl radical
CH ₄	methane
Cl	chlorine
cm	centimeter
CO	carbon monoxide
CO ₂	carbon dioxide
CoA	coenzyme A
CODH/ACS	CO dehydrogenase/acetyl-CoA synthase
CoM	coenzyme M
<i>cooS</i>	gene encoding CO dehydrogenase
DNA	deoxyribonucleic acid
DW	dry weight
<i>et al.</i>	<i>et alii</i> (translates as 'and others')
e.g.	<i>exempli gratia</i> (translates as 'for example')

ABBREVIATIONS

FHL	formate-hydrogenlyase
<i>fhs</i>	gene encoding formyltetrahydrofolate synthetase
FW	fresh weight
g	gram
<i>g</i>	relative centrifugal force (equals 9.81 m s ⁻²)
G_f°	standard Gibbs energy of formation
H ₂	molecular hydrogen
H ₂ ase	hydrogenase
HCl	hydrochloric acid
H ₄ MPT	tetrahydromethanopterin
H ₂ O	water
hPa	hectopascal
H ₄ SPT	tetrahydrosarcinapterin
i.e.	<i>id est</i> (translates as 'in other words')
K	kelvin
K'	equilibrium constant
kg	kilogram
kJ	kilojoule
km ²	square kilometer
L	liter
m	meter
<i>m</i>	amount of compound
M	molar
mbar	millibar
<i>mcrA</i>	gene encoding the alpha-subunit of methyl-CoM reductase
mg	milligram
mL	milliliter
mm	millimeter

ABBREVIATIONS

mM	millimolar
mmol	millimole
mol	mole
MPN	most probable number
mV	millivolt
<i>MW</i>	molecular weight
<i>n</i>	single sequence
n_C	amount of chemically dissolved CO ₂
n_G	amount of gas in a gas phase
n_L	amount of physically dissolved gas in a liquid phase
n_T	total amount of gas
n_{TG}	length of the target gene
N	normal
<i>N</i>	total number of sequences or rotational speed
N_A	Avogadro constant (equals 6.23×10^{23} molecules mol ⁻¹)
N ₂	dinitrogen
ng	nanogram
nm	nanometer
N ₂ O	dinitrogen monoxide
NO _x	molecule with one nitrogen atom and an unspecified number of oxygen atoms
NPOC	non-purgeable organic carbon
O ₂	molecular oxygen
<i>p</i>	partial pressure of a gas
p_A	actual atmospheric pressure
p_O	overpressure in an incubation flask
<i>pKa</i>	acid dissociation constant
PCR	polymerase chain reaction

ABBREVIATIONS

pH	the negative decimal logarithm of hydrogen ion activity in a solution
pg	picogram (equals 10^{-12} g)
Pg	petagram (equals 10^{15} g)
ppm	parts per million
qPCR	quantitative polymerase chain reaction
<i>r</i>	rotational radius
<i>R</i>	gas constant (equals $8.31 \text{ J mL}^{-1} \text{ K}^{-1}$ or $83.145 \text{ mbar mL K}^{-1} \text{ mmol}^{-1}$)
RNA	ribonucleic acid
rRNA	ribosomal ribonucleic acid
rpm	revolution per minute
<i>s</i>	standard deviation
SIP	stable isotope probing
soil	Introduction: soil that may contain roots (no specification in literature); all other chapters: root-free soil
'soil'	soil that contains roots
sp.	species
<i>T</i>	actual temperature
Tg	terragram (equals 10^{12} g)
U	units
UV	ultraviolet
V_L	volume of a liquid phase
V_S	volume of stock solution
V_T	total volume of a slurry
w/v	weight per volume
<i>X</i>	rate of the gas
yr	year
at %	atomic percent

ABBREVIATIONS

\bar{x}	mean value of all samples
%	percent
°C	degree centigrade
μl	microliter
μm	micrometer
μM	micromolar
μmol	micromole
λ	solubility coefficient
ΔG	change of the Gibbs free energy
ΔG°	change of Gibbs free energy under standard conditions
^{12}C	most common carbon isotope on earth
^{13}C	heavy isotope of the element carbon
^{14}C	radioactive isotope of the element carbon

1 Summary

Methane (CH₄) is an important greenhouse gas and is predominantly produced by methanogens. The production of CH₄ is driven by a stepwise degradation of organic matter into intermediates by a complex microbial food web in which methanogenesis is the terminal process. This food web trophically links fermentation, syntrophic fermentation, acetogenesis, and methanogenesis. However, methanogenic habitats can differ in pH, temperature, and availability of nutrients and carbon sources, and thus, may harbor dissimilar microbial communities that are adapted to those varying conditions and collectively catalyze the degradation of complex organic matter. In other words, methanogenic food webs of different CH₄-emitting habitats may be driven by functionally redundant anaerobes. Despite these theoretical considerations, methanogenic food webs are for the most part conceptualized rather than resolved. The objectives of this dissertation were to (a) resolve the complex methanogenic food webs of contrasting CH₄-emitting habitats and (b) determine if those methanogenic food webs are driven by functionally redundant anaerobes.

The objectives were addressed with cultivation-dependent, analytical, and molecular approaches, including isolation, supplementation of anoxic slurries, determination of dissimilation products, quantification of cultivable microorganisms, stable isotope probing, quantification of gene copy numbers, analysis of 16S rRNA and 16S rRNA genes, and analysis of structural genes. Soil from four contrasting mires, root-free soil and soil-free roots of mire plants, and gut contents of the earthworm *Eudrilus eugeniae* were analyzed.

Contrasting mire soils showed similar glucose-, acetate-, and H₂-CO₂-dependent product profiles, cell numbers of cultivable microorganisms, and gene copy numbers, but major differences were observed in bacterial and methanogenic communities. Only 15 % of species-level *mcrA* and family-level 16S rRNA gene phylotypes (*mcrA* encodes the alpha-subunit of methyl-CoM reductase) were common to all mire soils, indicating that methanogenic food webs are for the most part driven by dissimilar microorganisms. For example, *Clostridiaceae* were

SUMMARY

common to all mire soils whereas *Bacillaceae* or *Peptococcaceae* were restricted to only one of the mire soils. About 40 % of the detected family-level phylotypes of each mire soil have no cultured isolate, illustrating that a diverse array of mire-derived microorganisms await characterization. The majority of taxa detected in acidic mire soils were also detected in more neutral mire soils whereas many taxa detected in more neutral mire soils were not detected in acidic mire soils, suggesting that pH restricted the diversity of microorganisms in acidic mire soils.

Formate can be a substrate for methanogens and is released from mire-derived fermenters and from plant roots as a root exudate, suggesting that the root zone might be a hot spot for methanogenesis. Surprisingly, soil-free roots of *Molinia caerulea* and *Carex* sp. from one of the aforementioned mires initially produced H₂-CO₂ in response to supplemental formate. Two isolates related to *Citrobacter* and *Hafnia* were obtained from those roots and were capable of fermentation. Both isolates catalyze the formation of H₂ from formate via the formate-hydrogenlyase complex harboring a group 4 [NiFe]hydrogenase. The production of CH₄ and acetate by methanogens and acetogens, respectively, occurred subsequently either indirectly from formate-derived H₂ or directly from supplemental formate. These observations illustrate a potential trophic interaction between formate-hydrogenlyase-containing fermenters, acetogens, and methanogens.

Gut contents of the CH₄-emitting earthworm *E. eugeniae* fermented glucose, produced acetate from H₂-CO₂ via acetogenesis, and produced CH₄. A methanogenic and an acetogenic enrichment were obtained from gut contents. The methanogenic enrichment utilized formate and H₂-CO₂ and contained species of *Methanobacterium*. The acetogenic enrichment formed acetate from formate and H₂-CO₂ in a stoichiometric ratio indicative of acetogenesis and contained an acetogen related to *Terrisporobacter*. Most detected fermenters, acetogens, and methanogens differed from taxa detected in mire soils and on mire-derived plant roots.

Fermenters and acetogens were isolated or enriched from aerated forest soil, roots of mire plants, and gut contents of the earthworm *E. eugeniae*. The fermenters produced

SUMMARY

intermediates that were consumed by the acetogens. For example, the *Clostridium*-related acetogen SB1 was enriched in a culture together with the *Clostridium*-related fermenter SB3 and the *Carnobacterium*-related fermenter SB4 from roots of mire plants. Both fermenters were obtained in pure culture and produced H₂, ethanol, formate and lactate from glucose under anoxic conditions. In contrast, in co-culture with the *Clostridium*-related acetogen SB1, only acetate was produced from glucose, indicating that the acetogen utilized the fermentation products of the two fermenters. These findings illustrate the potential trophic interactions and functional redundancy of fermenters and acetogens in contrasting habitats.

The collective results indicated that microbial processes driving the methanogenic food webs in mire soils, the rhizosphere of mire plants, and gut contents of *E. eugeniae* are qualitatively more similar than dissimilar but are facilitated by dissimilar microbial communities. The functional redundancy of the microbial communities is in particular reflected by the large number of detected taxa not identical in each of the anoxic habitats but nonetheless catalyzing similar processes.

2 Zusammenfassung

Methan (CH_4) ist ein wichtiges Treibhausgas, welches vor allem von Methanogenen produziert wird. Die Produktion von CH_4 ist von dem schrittweisen Abbau organischen Materials in Intermediate angetrieben. Der Abbau wird von einem komplexen mikrobiellen Nahrungsnetz mit Methanogenese als abschließendem Prozess katalysiert. Dieses Nahrungsnetz verbindet Gärung, syntrophe Gärung, Acetogenese und Methanogenese. Methanogene Habitate variieren jedoch in pH, Temperatur, Verfügbarkeit von Nährstoffen und Kohlenstoffquellen, und könnten daher unterschiedliche mikrobielle Gesellschaften aufweisen, welche an die verschiedenen Bedingungen angepasst sind und gemeinsam den Abbau von komplexem, organischem Materials katalysieren. Das heißt, methanogene Nahrungsnetze in unterschiedlichen CH_4 -emittierenden Habitaten könnten durch funktionell redundante Anaerobe angetrieben werden. Unabhängig von theoretischen Betrachtungen sind methanogene Nahrungsnetze größtenteils konzipiert und wenig aufgeklärt. Die Zielsetzung dieser Dissertation war es (a) komplexe methanogene Nahrungsnetze von unterschiedlichen CH_4 -emittierenden Habitaten aufzuklären und (b) zu bestimmen, ob diese methanogenen Nahrungsnetze von funktionell redundanten Anaeroben angetrieben sind.

Die Fragestellung wurde mit kultivierungsabhängigen, analytischen und molekularen Methoden bearbeitet, welche Isolierung, Supplementierung von anoxischen Aufschlammungen, Bestimmung von Dissimilationsprodukten, Quantifizierung von kultivierbaren Mikroorganismen, Beprobung von stabilen Isotopen, Quantifizierung von Kopienzahlen von Genen, Analyse von 16S rRNA und 16S rRNA Genen, und Analyse von strukturellen Genen umfasste. Der Boden von vier unterschiedlichen Mooren, wurzelfreier Boden und bodenfreie Wurzeln von Moorpflanzen, und der Darminhalt des Regenwurmes *Eudrilus eugeniae* wurden analysiert.

Die unterschiedlichen Moorböden wiesen ähnliche Glukose-, Acetat- und $\text{H}_2\text{-CO}_2$ -abhängige Produktprofile, ähnliche Zellzahlen kultivierbarer Mikroorganismen und ähnliche

ZUSAMMENFASSUNG

Kopienzahlen von Genen auf. Die bakteriellen und methanogenen Gesellschaften zeigten hingegen große Unterschiede. Lediglich 15 % der *mcrA* Phylotypen auf Speziesebene (*mcrA* kodiert die Alphauntereinheit der Methyl-CoM Reduktase) und 16S rRNA Gen Phylotypen auf Familienebene konnten in allen Moorböden nachgewiesen werden, was auf methanogene Nahrungsnetze hindeutet, die größtenteils durch unterschiedliche Mikroorganismen angetrieben werden. *Clostridiaceae* beispielsweise wurden in allen Moorböden detektiert wohingegen *Bacillaceae* oder *Peptococcaceae* begrenzt auf nur einen der Moorböden waren. Von jedem Moorboden waren etwa 40 % der detektierten Phylotypen auf Familienebene mit keinem kultivierten Isolat assoziiert. Dies veranschaulicht das breite Spektrum an Mikroorganismen in Moorböden, welches es noch zu charakterisieren gilt. Der Großteil der Taxa, die in sauren Moorböden detektiert wurde, wurde auch in eher neutraleren Moorböden detektiert. Viele Taxa, die in eher neutraleren Moorböden detektiert wurden, wurden nicht in sauren Moorböden detektiert. Diese Beobachtungen sind ein Hinweis darauf, dass die Diversität an Mikroorganismen in sauren Moorböden durch den pH eingeschränkt wurde.

Formiat kann als Substrat von Methanogenen verwendet werden und wird von Gärern, die in Moorböden zu finden sind, und von Pflanzenwurzeln in Form von Wurzelexsudaten freigesetzt, was auf den Wurzelbereich als Hotspot für Methanogenese hinweisen könnte. Überraschenderweise produzierten bodenfreie Wurzeln von *Molinia caerulea* und *Carex* sp. aus einem der zuvor genannten Moore zunächst H_2 - CO_2 als Reaktion auf die Zugabe von Formiat. Zwei Isolate wurden von genannten Wurzeln gewonnen, welche mit *Citrobacter* und *Hafnia* verwandt sind und gären können. Beide Isolate katalysieren die Bildung von H_2 aus Formiat mittels des Formiat-Hydrogenlyase-Komplexes, welcher eine Gruppe 4 [NiFe]Hydrogenase enthält. Die Produktion von CH_4 und Acetat durch Methanogene und Acetogene trat nach der Produktion von H_2 auf, entweder indirekt von aus Formiat gebildetem H_2 oder direkt von zugegebenem Formiat. Diese Beobachtungen veranschaulichen potentielle trophische Interaktionen zwischen Acetogenen, Methanogenen und Gärern, die einen Formiat-Hydrogenlyase-Komplex besitzen.

ZUSAMMENFASSUNG

Der Darminhalt des CH₄-emittierenden Regenwurmes *E. eugeniae* fermentierte Glukose, produzierte H₂-CO₂ aus Acetat durch Acetogenese und produzierte CH₄. Eine methanogene und eine acetogene Anreicherungskultur wurden aus dem Darminhalt gewonnen. Die methanogene Anreicherungskultur nutzte Formiat und H₂-CO₂ und beinhaltete Spezies der Gattung *Methanobacterium*. Die acetogene Anreicherungskultur bildete Acetat aus Formiat und H₂-CO₂ in einem stöchiometrischen Verhältnis, welches auf Acetogenese hinwies, und beinhaltete einen zu *Terrisporobacter* verwandten Acetogenen. Die meisten detektierten Gärer, Acetogenen und Methanogenen unterschieden sich von Taxa, die in Moorböden oder an Wurzeln von Moorpflanzen gefunden wurden.

Gärer und Acetogene wurden aus belüftetem Waldboden, Wurzeln von Moorpflanzen und dem Darminhalt des Regenwurmes *E. eugeniae* isoliert oder angereichert. Die Gärer produzierten Intermediate, welche von den Acetogenen konsumiert wurden. Der Acetogene SB1 (verwandt zu *Clostridium*) beispielsweise wurde in einer Kultur zusammen mit den Gärern SB3 (verwandt zu *Clostridium*) und SB4 (verwandt zu *Carnobacterium*) aus Wurzeln von Moorpflanzen angereichert. Beide Gärer wurden in Reinkultur gewonnen und produzierten unter anoxischen Bedingungen H₂, Ethanol, Formiat und Laktat aus Glukose. Im Kontrast dazu, produzierte die Kokultur mit dem Acetogenen SB1 lediglich Acetat von Glukose. Dies weist darauf hin, dass der Acetogene SB1 Gärungsprodukte der beiden Gärer nutzen kann. Diese Beobachtungen veranschaulichen die möglichen trophischen Interaktionen von Gärern und Acetogenen in unterschiedlichen Habitaten.

Die Gesamtheit der Ergebnisse zeigt, dass sich die mikrobiellen Prozesse, welche die methanogenen Nahrungsnetze in Moorböden, der Rhizosphäre von Moorpflanzen und dem Darminhalt von *E. eugeniae* antreiben, qualitativ stärker ähneln als unterscheiden, jedoch von unterschiedlichen mikrobiellen Gesellschaften ermöglicht werden. Die funktionelle Redundanz mikrobieller Gesellschaften ist besonders durch die große Anzahl detektierter Taxa reflektiert, welche in den jeweiligen anoxischen Habitaten nicht identisch sind, aber dennoch ähnliche Prozesse katalysieren.

3 Introduction

Methane (CH₄) is an important greenhouse gas and is predominantly produced by methanogens in various anoxic habitats when carbon dioxide (CO₂) is the main terminal electron acceptor (Bouwman 1990, Thauer 1998, Dianou *et al.* 2001, Mizukami *et al.* 2006). The production of CH₄ is driven by a stepwise degradation of organic biopolymers into intermediates by a complex microbial food web in which methanogenesis is the terminal process (Zehnder 1978, McInerney and Bryant 1981, Drake *et al.* 2009). This food web trophically links fermentation, syntrophic fermentation, acetogenesis, and methanogenesis (Zehnder 1978, McInerney and Bryant 1981, Drake *et al.* 2009), suggesting that similar processes fuel methanogenesis in different anoxic habitats. However, methanogenic habitats can differ in pH, temperature, and availability of nutrients and carbon (Westermann 1993, Ding *et al.* 2002, Wüst *et al.* 2009b), and thus may harbor contrasting microbial communities that are adapted to those varying conditions and collectively catalyze the degradation of complex organic biopolymers. In other words, methanogenic food webs of different CH₄-emitting habitats may be driven by functionally redundant anaerobes (i.e., by microorganisms that are identical in function but phylogenetically distinct). Despite these theoretical considerations, methanogenic food webs are for most part conceptualized in textbooks rather than resolved in the primary literature (Drake *et al.* 2009). The focus of this dissertation was to (a) resolve the complex methanogenic food webs of contrasting CH₄-emitting habitats and (b) determine if those methanogenic food webs are driven by functionally redundant anaerobes.

3.1 Greenhouse gases contribute to global warming

Thirty percent of the energy of sunlight is reflected back into the solar system whereas the remaining 70 % are absorbed by molecules in the atmosphere and on the Earth's surface (Rogers and Whitman 1991, Stocker *et al.* 2013). Molecules in the atmosphere such as water, CO₂, and CH₄ are very effective in absorbing the energy of sunlight, and reflecting a part of it back into the solar system or towards the Earth's surface (Rogers and Whitman 1991). CH₄

INTRODUCTION

is the most abundant hydrocarbon in the atmosphere and can be chemically oxidized to water vapor and CO₂ (Bouwman 1990, Rogers and Whitman 1991). The oxidation of CH₄ results in the production of ozone under high NO_x concentrations and for example occurs in polluted air in the troposphere (Rogers and Whitman 1991). Consequently, increasing concentrations of CH₄ positively influence the concentration of toxic tropospheric ozone, and thus contributes to air pollution (West *et al.* 2006). CH₄ also reacts with chlorine (Cl) in the atmosphere and forms hydrogen chloride (HCl) and CH₃ (Bouwman 1990, Rogers and Whitman 1991). CH₃ is further oxidized whereas HCl is rained out of the stratosphere as acidic rain (Rogers and Whitman 1991). The absorption of sun energy is essential to maintain an average global temperature that makes life possible on earth (i.e., approximately 15 °C) (Rogers and Whitman 1991).

CO₂ and CH₄ are the two most important greenhouse gases with the greatest impact on global warming (Andreae and Crutzen 1985, Bouwman 1990). For example, CO₂ and CH₄ account for 82 % and 10 % of total emitted greenhouse gases in the United States, respectively (Leaf *et al.* 2003). Two hundred years ago, the concentration of atmospheric CO₂ was about 280 ppm and has been increasing since (Barnola *et al.* 1987, Stocker *et al.* 2013). In 2011, CO₂ concentration approximated 391 ppm (Stocker *et al.* 2013). The increase of CO₂ in the atmosphere is a result of human activity and mostly due to fossil fuel burning (Rogers and Whitman 1991, Stocker *et al.* 2013). In 1750, the concentration of CH₄ was 0.7 ppm and had increased up to 1.8 ppm in 2011 (Stocker *et al.* 2013). Between 1980 and 2006 the annual emission of CH₄ remained fairly stable with approximately 550 Tg CH₄ per year but started to increase again since 2007 (Stocker *et al.* 2013). Sources of CH₄ are natural wetlands, agriculture and waste, ruminants, fossil fuel related emissions, biomass and biofuel burning (Liu and Whitman 2008, Stocker *et al.* 2013, Moore *et al.* 2014). Anthropogenic emissions account for approximately 50 % of total emissions (Stocker *et al.* 2013). Microbially mediated CH₄ production occurs in various anoxic habitats under the absence of O₂ and other electron acceptors except CO₂ (Balch *et al.* 1979, Rogers and Whitman 1991, Ding *et al.* 2002). Natural wetlands are the single most important source of CH₄ and account for approximately 187-224 Tg CH₄ yr⁻¹ which is 34-41 % of total CH₄ emission (Liu and Whitman 2008, Stocker *et al.*

2013). It is predicted that a rising concentration of greenhouse gases in the atmosphere will increase global warming and thus being the trigger to increasing global temperature, rising sea level, diminishing snow and ice covers, increasing extreme weather, and increasing acidification of the oceans (Rogers and Whitman 1991, Stocker *et al.* 2013).

The average global temperature increased 0.6 °C per 10 years over the last 30 years in high-latitude regions of the Earth, regions that include most of the permafrost-influenced soils (Schuur *et al.* 2015). Normally frozen soil thaws and stored recalcitrant carbon is decomposed by trophically linked microbial food webs and released into the atmosphere in form of CO₂ and CH₄ (Schuur *et al.* 2015). The total global organic carbon pool in soil is estimated to be 2,344 Pg carbon in the top three meters (Jobbágy and Jackson 2000). In comparison, the organic carbon pool in soil of the northern permafrost soil is estimated to be 1,035 Pg carbon in the top three meters (Schuur *et al.* 2015), illustrating that approximately 45 % of the total global organic carbon pool is stored in northern permafrost soils and theoretically can be released as CO₂ and CH₄ when frozen soils thaw and contribute to global warming.

3.2 Natural wetlands: A source of CH₄

Wetlands are distinguished from other terrestrial ecosystems by having (a) a water table near the land surface, (b) unique soil conditions that are strongly influenced by the limited availability of molecular oxygen (O₂), and (c) a specialized biota that is characterized by plants and other organisms that are adapted to wet and reduced soils (Charman 2002, Rydin and Jeglum 2006). Peatland, mires, fens, and bogs are specific types of wetlands (Crum 1992, Westermann 1993, Charman 2002). Mires include fens and bogs, and peat-forming mires are often called peatlands (Charman 2002). Peat consists predominantly of remains from plants (Gorham 1991). Fens and bogs are characterized by pore water with a low pH, low concentrations of ions, and low availability of O₂ (Crum 1992, Westermann 1993). Bogs have a lower pH and lower concentrations of ions than fens (Crum 1992, Westermann 1993). Water and nutrients in fens derive from precipitation and other sources such as ground water, and in

INTRODUCTION

bogs solely from precipitation (Charman 2002). The vegetation of fens and bogs differs (Gorham 1991, Crum 1992). Species of *Carex* are more often found in fens and species of *Sphagnum* are more often found in bogs (Gorham 1991, Crum 1992). It has been observed that the pH is influenced by the growth rate of *Sphagnum* moss and becomes more acidic with higher growth rates (Charman 2002). On a dry weight basis, *Sphagnum* moss consists to 10-30 % of uronic acids (i.e., sugar acids with a carboxyl group) (Charman 2002). The carboxyl group removes cations from the environment of the *Sphagnum* moss and thus contributes to low ion concentrations in bogs (Charman 2002).

Peatlands are especially interesting in regard to greenhouse gases. On one hand, peatlands emit considerable amounts of CH₄ and on the other hand store CO₂ from the atmosphere in the form of peat (Gorham 1991). The area of peatland is estimated to be about 4 x 10⁶ km² worldwide, which is about 2.3 % of the earth's terrestrial surface and most parts of it are distributed on the northern hemisphere (Gorham 1991, Immirzi *et al.* 1992, Charman 2002). In Germany alone, an area of about 15 x 10³ km² is covered by peat, which is about 4.3 % of the total area of Germany (Montanarella *et al.* 2006). Despite this relatively small area, peatlands of the northern hemisphere store about one third (i.e., 455 Pg carbon) of the total global pool of soil carbon and contribute considerably to the emission of CH₄ (Gorham 1991, Stocker *et al.* 2013).

CH₄ is produced from methanogens that have been studied in diverse wetlands (Großkopf *et al.* 1998, Bräuer *et al.* 2004, Chin *et al.* 2004, Cadillo-Quiroz *et al.* 2006, Wüst *et al.* 2009a, Lin *et al.* 2014b). Methanogens of such habitats consume predominately H₂-CO₂ and acetate that can be produced by fermentation (Chin *et al.* 2004, Bräuer *et al.* 2004, Drake *et al.* 2009). The trophic interactions between fermenters and methanogens in wetland soils are less studied in comparison to CH₄ emission and methanogenesis, and are for most parts conceptualized.

3.3 Plants influence the emission of CH₄ in wetland soils

Vegetation influences the emission of CH₄ in water-saturated soils (Koelbener *et al.* 2010, Williams and Yavitt 2010), and up to 90 % of the emitted CH₄ might be facilitated by plants (Watanabe *et al.* 1999, Colmer 2003) (Figure 1). For example, rice paddy soils have higher CH₄ emission rates than paddy soils without plants (Dannenberg and Conrad 1999). The capacity of plants to transport CH₄ from the roots to the atmosphere varies depending on season and plant species (Ding *et al.* 2002, Ding and Cai 2003, Laanbroek 2010). For instance, species of *Carex* increase the emission of CH₄ from wetland soils more than other typical wetland plants (Ding *et al.* 2002, Ström *et al.* 2005, Kao-Kniffin *et al.* 2010, Koelbener *et al.* 2010,). The emission of CH₄ increases with increasing water-table, above ground plant biomass, stem density, density of plant roots, plant litter, and availability of labile organic carbon (Jobbágy and Jackson 2000, Joabsson and Christensen 2001, Ding *et al.* 2002). While stem density increases with increasing above ground plant biomass, and labile organic carbon increases with depth, density of plant roots, water-table, and plant litter (Jobbágy and Jackson 2000, Joabsson and Christensen 2001, Ding *et al.* 2002). With freshwater marshes, it has been observed that the emission of CH₄ is driven by the availability of labile organic carbon, whereas the availability of labile organic carbon is rather influenced by high amounts of plant litter and a high water table than by photosynthetically active *Carex* and *Deyeuxia* plants and above ground biomass (Ding *et al.* 2002). With paddy soil, it has been observed that up to 70 % of the emitted CH₄ derived from exudates of the rice plant (Watanabe *et al.* 1999), indicating that plant species influences the carbon source for methanogenesis.

Plants influence the emission of CH₄ by (a) releasing organic carbon into the soil that can fuel methanogenesis (Jones 1998, Ström *et al.* 2003), (b) transporting CH₄ from the soil into the atmosphere via the aerenchyma in roots, stems, and leaves (Verville *et al.* 1998), and (c) leaking O₂ into the rhizosphere, and thus, inhibiting methanogenesis and stimulating methanotrophy (Van der Nat and Middelburg 1998, Armstrong *et al.* 2000, Laanbroek 2010, Lamers *et al.* 2013). The aerenchyma is a special tissue in roots, stems, and leaves of plants in water-saturated soils allowing the diffusion of O₂ from leaves into roots and the diffusion

INTRODUCTION

from CO_2 and CH_4 from roots into leaves and from there into the atmosphere (Armstrong 1979, Colmer 2003, Ding and Cai 2003, Laanbroek 2010). Up to 40 % of O_2 which diffuses from leaves to roots for root respiration is lost to soil and may form an oxic zone around the root (Colmer 2003). Obligate aerobes such as the methylotrophs *Methylomonas*, *Methylobacter*, *Methylococcus* (Horz *et al.* 2001) and obligate anaerobes such the methanogens *Methanosarcinaceae*, *Methanobacteriaceae*, and *Methanocellaceae* can be detected on roots of rice plants (Chin *et al.* 2004), indicating that the rhizosphere of wetland plants offer habitats for microorganisms that require different O_2 availabilities.

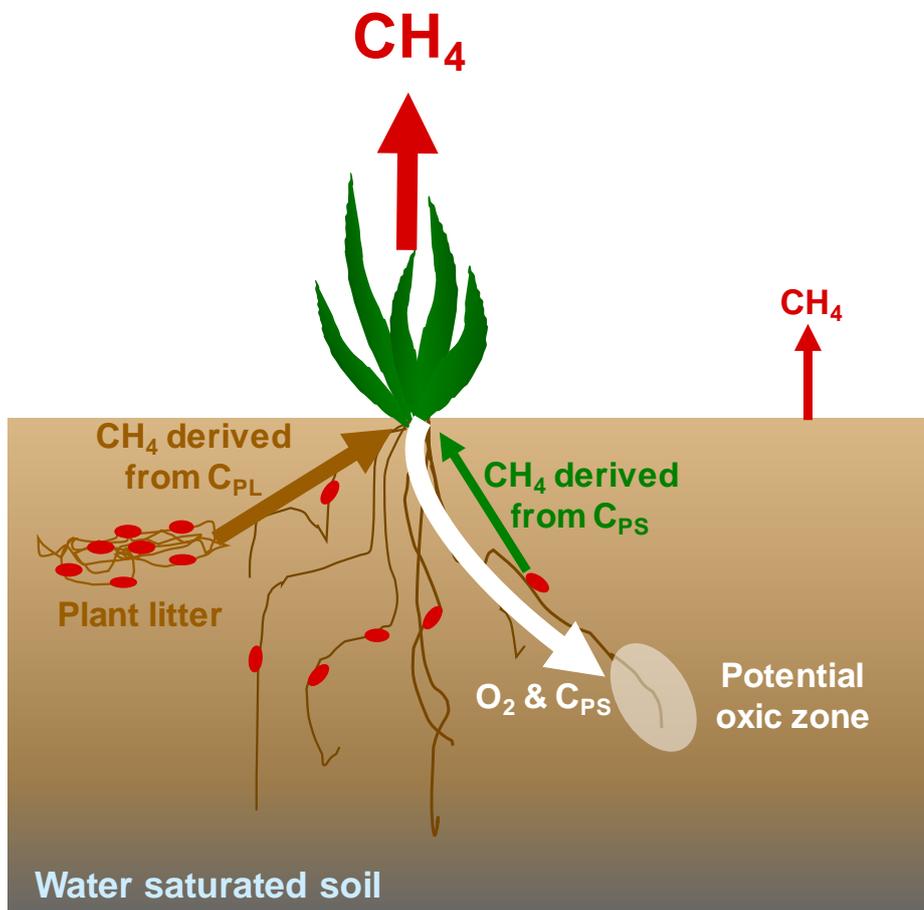


Figure 1: Theoretical model of the emission of CH_4 in water-saturated soils.

Red rods indicate methanogens. A thicker arrow indicates a potentially more important flux than a thinner arrow. Legend: C_{PL} , plant litter-derived carbon; C_{PS} , photosynthesis-derived carbon. Model was created based on observations made by Watanabe *et al.* (1999), Colmer (2003), Koelbener *et al.* (2010), and Williams and Yavitt (2010).

The term rhizosphere derives from the Greek and describes the 'influence of a root on its surrounding' and is generally the zone of soil that is subjected to the influence of the living

INTRODUCTION

plant root (Brimecombe *et al.* 2001, Pinton *et al.* 2001). Compounds that are released by the root are called exudates (Walker *et al.* 2003). Soil within two millimeters of the root can be affected by plant exudates and plant-derived O₂ (Armstrong *et al.* 2000, Pinton *et al.* 2001). Root exudates constitute a smorgasbord of substrates for microorganisms and include polysaccharides, sugars, amino acids, organic acids, fatty acids, sterols, phenols, growth factors, enzymes, flavones, nucleotides, and mucilage (Brimecombe *et al.* 2001, Uren 2001, Walker *et al.* 2003). Such compounds are released actively and controlled by the roots (Jones 1998, Pinton *et al.* 2001, Bais *et al.* 2006). Passive leakage including the release of sugars approximates five percent of plant-fixed carbon (Uren 2001, Lambers *et al.* 2009). Thirty to sixty percent of the carbon fixed by photosynthesis can be translocated to the roots and up to 70 % of carbon in roots can be released into rhizospheric soil (Coleman 1976, Neumann and Römheld 2001, Pinton *et al.* 2001, Uren 2001). The amount of compounds released depends on plant age, plant species, light intensity, soil type, nutritional status of the plant, stress factors, mechanical impedance, temperature, and microbial activity in the rhizosphere (Brimecombe *et al.* 2001, Pinton *et al.* 2001, Koelbener *et al.* 2010). Organic carbon can be released in concentrations of 10-250 mg g[*root*]⁻¹ and enhances the growth of microorganisms in rhizospheric soil (Brimecombe *et al.* 2001, Lambers *et al.* 2009). Generally, microbial activity and biomass is higher in the rhizosphere (e.g., 10⁹ to 10¹² cells g[rhizosphere soil]⁻¹) than in bulk soil (Brimecombe *et al.* 2001, Pinton *et al.* 2001).

Microorganisms mediate the turnover of carbon, nitrogen and other nutrients as well as the mineralization of organic compounds in soil, and thus, enhance the growth of plants (Brimecombe *et al.* 2001). Plants can be highly selective for their microbial community in the rhizosphere and thus improve their health (Brimecombe *et al.* 2001). Plants influence their environment including microorganisms by specific compounds that are actively released from roots (Jones 1998, Brimecombe *et al.* 2001, Bais *et al.* 2006). Such compounds may (a) chelate metals for detoxification (e.g., aluminum) or mobilize nutrients (e.g., phosphorus, iron [Lambers *et al.* 2009]), (b) attract beneficial microorganisms (Döbereiner and Pedrosa 1987, Bais *et al.* 2006), (c) increase the capacity of soil to hold water (Walker *et al.* 2003), (d) enable

communication with other plants (e.g., release of phytotoxins that inhibit growth of neighboring plants [Bais *et al.* 2006]), and (e) enable communication to microorganisms (e.g., plant exudates mimic quorum sensing of bacteria [Bais *et al.* 2006]). Beneficial microbes can be N₂-fixing *Proteobacteria* (Döbereiner and Pedrosa 1987, Bais *et al.* 2006), bacteria that produce antibiotics against potential pathogens (Bais *et al.* 2006, Lambers *et al.* 2009), or sulfide-oxidizing bacteria (Friedrich *et al.* 2001, Lamers *et al.* 2013).

3.4 Earthworms: A source of CH₄?

Earthworms belong to the class *Oligochaeta* and inhabit terrestrial habitats (Edwards 2004). Species that measure a few millimeters and species that measure more than one meter are known (Lee 1985, Edwards and Bohlen 1996, Makeschin 1997). Earthworms ingest 1-30 times the fresh weight of their own body per day and have an average gut passage time of 2-24 hours (Brown *et al.* 2000). Soil and organic matter that passes through the earthworm is reconstructed in its physical, chemical, and biological properties (Brown *et al.* 2000). Consequently, earthworms interact and affect soil organisms, for example, by (a) exploiting soil organic matter that can be utilized by other organisms or (b) forming burrows that aerate the soil (Lavelle 1986, Brown 1995, Brown *et al.* 2000).

Earthworms have specific feeding preferences. Epigeic earthworms such as *Eudrilus eugeniae* feed on and dwell in litter but do not form burrows (Bouché 1977, Lavelle 1981, Brown 1995, Brown *et al.* 2000). *Eudrilus eugeniae* is native to certain African soils and is used commercially in vermicomposting systems in other parts of the world (e.g., processing of cow manure and sugar cane in Brazil [Martinez 1998, Domínguez 2004; Oboh *et al.* 2007]). Anecic earthworms such as *Lumbricus terrestris* feed on litter and soil, dwell in soil, and form vertical burrows (Bouché 1977, Lavelle 1981, Brown 1995). Endogeic earthworms such as *Pontoscolex corethrurus* feed on and dwell in soil, and form horizontal burrows (Bouché 1977, Lavelle 1981, Brown 1995). They also graze on rhizospheric soil (Doube and Brown 1998) that is richer in plant-derived organic carbon and has a higher abundance of microorganisms than bulk soil (Brimecombe *et al.* 2001, Neumann and Römheld 2001, Pinton *et al.* 2001, Uren

2001). Earthworm activity has been shown to decrease diseases of plant roots (Doube and Brown 1998). Plants benefit from burrows and cast in burrows (Brown *et al.* 2000). Burrows deliver O₂ to roots and provide little resistance to growing roots in comparison to compact soil (Brown *et al.* 2000). Cast represents an easily available source of nutrients for plants (Brown *et al.* 2000). Earthworms distribute beneficial microorganisms such as species of N₂-fixing *Rhizobium* (Stephens *et al.* 1994).

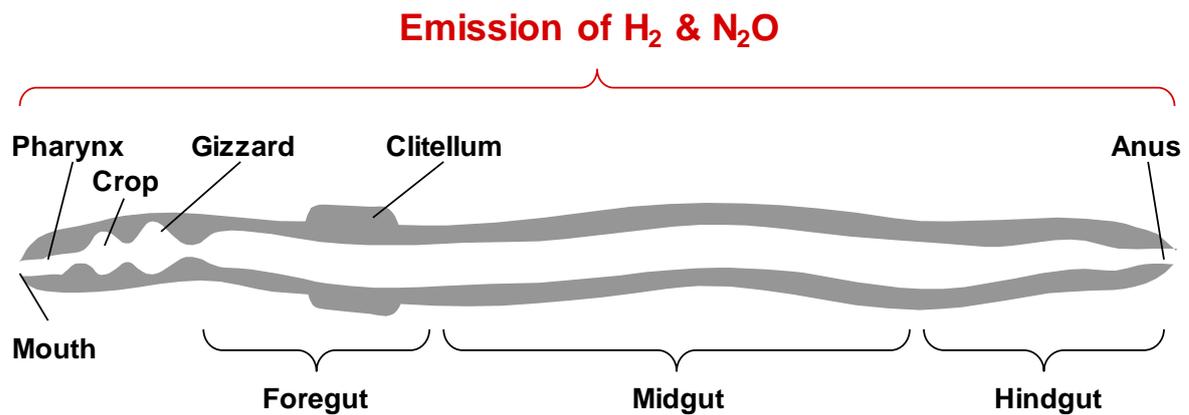


Figure 2: Anatomy of the digestive system of an earthworm.

The figure was modified from Horn *et al.* (2003b) and Wüst *et al.* (2009b) and is based on knowledge gained from *L. terrestris*.

Earthworms ingest soil, organic matter, fungi, protozoa, and other organisms (Brown *et al.* 2000). Those substrates pass pharynx, crop, and gizzard (Brown *et al.* 2000). Ingested material such as soil, fungal hyphae, large bacteria, and algae are ground and mixed in crop and gizzard (Brown *et al.* 2000). In the foregut, a high amount of water and a carbon-rich secrete called mucus is provided to the ingested organic matter, and the pH is neutralized (Barois and Lavelle *et al.* 1983, Lavelle 1986, Martin *et al.* 1987, Trigo and Lavelle 1993). Most digestion occurs in midgut and hindgut where bacteria become activated by supplements of the foregut (e.g., water, carbon) and metabolize the ingested organic matter (Parle 1963, Brown *et al.* 2000). Water, nutrients, and organic carbon are assimilated by the earthworm in the hindgut (Brown *et al.* 2000).

Different earthworm species produce mucus with a similar carbon and nitrogen content, indicating that mucus of different earthworm species is constructed similarly (Brown *et al.*

INTRODUCTION

2000). Mucus consists of amino acids, organic acids, amino sugars, sugars, and glycoproteins (Rahemtulla and Løvtrup 1975, Martin *et al.* 1987, Drake and Horn 2007, Wüst *et al.* 2009b). For example, glucose, maltose, formate, and acetate were detected in the gut of earthworms (Drake and Horn 2007, Wüst *et al.* 2009b). The amount of mucus decreases during gut passage from the anterior to the posterior end of the earthworm (Trigo *et al.* 1999). Epigeic and anecic earthworms have a lower percentage of mucus in their guts than endogeic earthworms which seems to correlate with the amount of carbon ingested with soil (Trigo *et al.* 1999). Epigeic and anecic earthworms have a more carbon rich diet than endogeic earthworms do, and thus, the more carbon rich the ingested substrate is the less mucus is secreted to the gut (Trigo *et al.* 1999).

The earthworm gut is characterized by a high water content, a neutral pH, a high content of mucus-derived saccharides, and anoxia (Barois and Lavelle 1986, Brown 1995, Trigo *et al.* 1999, Horn *et al.* 2003b, Drake and Horn 2007), and thus constitutes an ideal habitat for soil-derived anaerobes. Microorganisms in the gut derive from substrate that the earthworm feeds on (Bassalik 1913, Karsten and Drake 1997, Ihssen *et al.* 2003, Horn *et al.* 2006b, Wüst *et al.* 2009b, Contreras 1980, Drake and Horn 2007). Different earthworm species affect the ingested microbial community differently (Brown 1995). For example, cultivable cell numbers increase during gut passage in *Lumbricus rubellus* but decrease in *Aporrectodea caliginosa* (Kristufek *et al.* 1992, Brown 1995). The ratio of microorganisms that grow under obligate anoxic conditions to those growing under oxic conditions was higher with gut contents of earthworms than with soil (Karsten and Drake 1995). In general, the number of cultivable microorganisms in the gut is higher than in preingested soil and anaerobes can be 4-4,000 times more abundant in the gut than in the soil (Drake and Horn 2007).

Living earthworms emit denitrification-derived N₂, the greenhouse gas nitrous oxide (N₂O), and fermentation-derived H₂ (Karsten and Drake 1997, Horn *et al.* 2006a, Wüst *et al.* 2009b). H₂ and N₂O are present in the O₂-free gut center of the earthworm *L. terrestris* (Wüst *et al.* 2009b). N₂ and N₂O are produced by denitrifiers such as *Bradyrhizobium*, *Sinorhizobium*,

and *Pseudomonas* in the earthworm gut (Horn *et al.* 2006b), and H₂ from fermenters such as glucose-fermenting taxa belonging to *Clostridiaceae* and *Enterobacteriaceae* (Wüst *et al.* 2011). Molecular and cultivation-dependent analysis indicated that denitrifiers and fermenters derive from ingested soil and become activated in the earthworm gut (Karsten and Drake 1997, Ihssen *et al.* 2003, Horn *et al.* 2006b, Wüst *et al.* 2009b). N₂O-producing microorganisms were most active in the crop, gizzard, and hindgut whereas H₂-producing fermenters were most active in foregut and hindgut (Wüst *et al.* 2009b). Denitrifiers in the earthworm gut might utilize sugars and organic acids that originate from hydrolysis and fermentation of mucus-derived saccharides. Slurries with gut contents consumed saccharides more rapidly than slurries with soil (Karsten and Drake 1995), illustrating that the earthworm gut constitutes an ideal habitat for anaerobes such as fermenters and denitrifiers. Besides fermenters and denitrifiers (Drake *et al.* 2009, Palmer *et al.* 2010), acetogens and methanogens are examples of anaerobes that are important in wetland soils (Drake *et al.* 2009) but generally appear to be rather unimportant in the earthworm gut (Hornor and Mitchell 1981, Karsten and Drake 1997). Exceptions might be found in the earthworms *E. eugeniae*, *P. corethrurus*, and *Rhinodrilus alatus* that have recently been discovered to emit CH₄ *in vivo* (Depkat-Jakob *et al.* 2012).

3.5 Anaerobic food webs drive the emission of CH₄

Anoxic CH₄-emitting habitats have in common that a trophically linked microbial community degrades complex organic matter to intermediates that terminally drive methanogenesis if CO₂ is the major terminal electron acceptor, collectively called 'intermediary ecosystem metabolism' (Figure 3) (Zinder 1993, Glissmann and Conrad 2000, Kotsyurbenko 2005, Drake *et al.* 2009, Brune 2014). Mire soils, the rhizosphere of wetland plants, and the earthworm gut are examples of anoxic habitats with complex microbial food webs and communities (Kraigher *et al.* 2006, Lu *et al.* 2006, Drake and Horn 2007, Drake *et al.* 2009, Wu *et al.* 2009, Dedysh 2011, Wüst *et al.* 2011, Lin *et al.* 2014a, Lin *et al.* 2014b, Bertani *et al.* 2016).

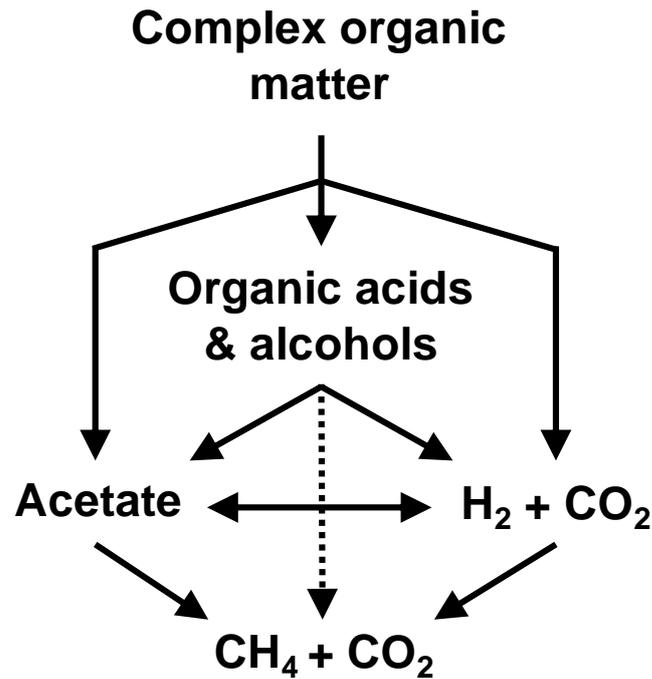


Figure 3: Hypothetical model of the intermediary ecosystem metabolism in CH₄-emitting habitats if CO₂ is the main terminal electron acceptor.

The dashed line indicates that some of the intermediates such as formate and methanol can be used by methanogens. Figure was modified from Zehnder (1978), McInerney and Bryant (1981), and Drake *et al.* (2009).

Plant-derived biopolymers are the major input of carbon into mire soils, rhizosphere of wetland plants, and also a source of carbon for microorganisms in the gut of litter-feeding earthworms (Zinder 1993, Watanabe *et al.* 1999, Brown *et al.* 2000, Ding *et al.* 2002). Lignocellulose constitutes a main component of plant-derived biomass and can account for 50-80 % of total plant biomass (Ahmed *et al.* 2001). Lignocellulose consists of cellulose, hemicellulose, and lignin (Ahmed *et al.* 2001). Cellulose and hemicellulose are polymers that consist of sugars (Kokorevics *et al.* 1997, Ahmed *et al.* 2001). Cellulose consists of glucose only whereas hemicellulose consists mostly of xylose, other sugars, and only partially of glucose (Malburg *et al.* 1992, Kokorevics *et al.* 1997, Ahmed *et al.* 2001, Lynd *et al.* 2002). Microorganisms excrete exoenzymes that hydrolyze polymers to mono- and disaccharides and subsequently ferment those (Kang *et al.* 2004, Kotsyurbenko 2005, Drake *et al.* 2009). The major input of carbon for microorganisms in the earthworm gut derives from mucus (Lavelle *et al.* 1995, Martin *et al.* 1987, Trigo *et al.* 1999, Drake and Horn 2007). Gut contents may contain

INTRODUCTION

up to 80 % worm-derived mucus (Trigo *et al.* 1999) and enzymes that degrade oligosaccharides and polysaccharides (Zhang *et al.* 1993). Some of those enzymes derive from ingested microorganisms (Zhang *et al.* 1993). The highest amount of those enzymes was detected in foregut and midgut where the amount of mucus is the highest (Zhang *et al.* 1993, Trigo *et al.* 1999), indicating that those enzymes may contribute to the degradation of mucus. Hydrolyzed mucus consists of diverse mono- and disaccharides including glucose (Rahemtulla and Løvtrup 1975, Wüst *et al.* 2009b).

Fermentation products indicative for mixed acid, propionate, and butyrate fermentation have been detected in gut contents of *L. terrestris* and moderate acidic mire soil (Hamberger *et al.* 2008, Drake *et al.* 2009, Wüst *et al.* 2009b). Additionally, fermentation products indicative of amino acid and lactate fermentation have been detected in gut contents of *L. terrestris* (Wüst *et al.* 2009b). With soil from a moderate-acid mire, cellulose was degraded to propionate, acetate and CO₂ and *Porphyromonadaceae*, *Acidobacteriaceae* and *Ruminococcaceae* were identified as active fermenters that utilize cellulose directly or utilize cellulose-derived cellobiose or glucose indirectly (Schmidt *et al.* 2015). In taiga pond sediments, cellulose is fermented to acetate, propionate, iso-valerate, and H₂ (Kotsyurbenko 2005). In soil of a moderate-acidic mire, glucose and xylose are fermented to acetate, butyrate, propionate, formate, CO₂ and H₂ (Hamberger *et al.* 2008). *Acidaminococcaceae*, *Actinomycetales*, *Aeromonadaceae*, *Clostridiaceae*, *Enterobacteriaceae*, and *Pseudomonadaceae* were identified as taxa being involved in the degradation of glucose and xylose (Hamberger *et al.* 2008). *Clostridium intestinale* was isolated from roots of a wetland plant and grows by fermentation under anoxic conditions (Gößner *et al.* 2006). *C. intestinale* utilizes cellobiose, glucose, fructose, and N-acetylglucosamine and produces acetate, butyrate, lactate, formate and H₂ as fermentation products (Gößner *et al.* 2006). Taxa potentially capable of fermentation were detected in the rhizosphere of rice plants (e.g., *Clostridia*, *Acidobacteria*, *Bacteroidetes* [Lu *et al.* 2006]). With gut contents of *L. terrestris*, the fermentation of glucose yielded acetate, butyrate, formate, lactate, propionate, succinate, ethanol, H₂ and CO₂, and *Enterobacteriaceae* and *Clostridiaceae* were identified as active glucose-utilizing fermenters (Wüst *et al.* 2011).

INTRODUCTION

Products of primary fermentation such as ethanol, butyrate and propionate can be utilized by secondary fermenters that form H₂, CO₂, formate and acetate (McInerney and Bryant 1981, Schink 1997). Secondary fermenters are most often trophically linked with an H₂- or acetate-utilizing microorganism that makes the dissimilation of ethanol, butyrate, and propionate thermodynamically feasible under anoxic conditions (Schink 1997). Such a partner can be a methanogen or an acetogen (Bryant *et al.* 1977, Schink 1997). Thus, secondary fermenters link primary fermentation with acetogenesis and methanogenesis (Jackson *et al.* 1999, Lengeler *et al.* 1999).

Acetogens form acetate that subsequently fuels methanogenesis (Balch *et al.* 1979, Drake *et al.* 2006, Hädrich *et al.* 2012). Acetogens in mire soils utilize H₂-CO₂, formate, methanol, and potentially many other substrates including sugars (Wüst *et al.* 2009a, Hädrich *et al.* 2012). Acetogens in paddy soils and attached to rice roots utilize H₂-CO₂ and potentially other substrates, and have been associated with species of *Clostridium* and *Sporomusa* (Conrad and Klose 1999, Liu and Conrad 2011). Acetogens active in those habitats are mostly unknown (Drake *et al.* 2009, Hädrich *et al.* 2012). Two acetogens, *Sporomusa rhizae* and *Terrisporobacter glycolicus*, have been isolated from roots of wetland plants (Küsel *et al.* 2001, Gößner *et al.* 2006). Both acetogens grow on H₂-CO₂, formate, and lactate (Küsel *et al.* 2001, Gößner *et al.* 2006). Acetogenesis in the earthworm gut is hitherto thought to be unimportant (Drake *et al.* 2009).

Methanogenesis in mire soils is studied well. Mire-derived methanogens utilize H₂-CO₂, formate, acetate, and methanol (Williams and Crawford 1984, Horn *et al.* 2003a, Cadillo-Quiroz *et al.* 2006, Wüst *et al.* 2009a). *Methanobacteriaceae*, *Methanocellaceae*, *Methanomicrobiaceae*, *Methanoregulaceae*, "*Methanosaetaceae*", and *Methanosarcinaceae* have been detected in mire soils (Horn *et al.* 2003a, Juottonen *et al.* 2005, Cadillo-Quiroz *et al.* 2006, Hamberger *et al.* 2008, Putkinen *et al.* 2009, Wüst *et al.* 2009a, Lin *et al.* 2014a). Methanogens that are capable to grow on H₂-CO₂ and acetate were detected in rhizospheric soil and attached to roots of rice plants (i.e., *Methanomicrobiaceae*, *Methanobacteriaceae*,

Methanosarcinaceae, “*Methanosaetaceae*”, *Methanocellaceae* [Chin *et al.* 2004, Lu and Conrad 2005]). Methanogenesis in the earthworm gut is hitherto thought to be unimportant (Drake *et al.* 2009) but *in vivo* emission of CH₄ from earthworms has recently been discovered (Depkat-Jakob *et al.* 2012).

Collectively those studies indicate that similar processes occur in diverse anoxic habitats and those processes seem to be linked to different taxa, indicating a functional redundancy of microorganisms. The fermentation of complex organic matter and the production of CH₄ have been well studied in anoxic habitats but intermediary trophic links and microorganisms involved in those processes are less studied and mostly conceptualized (Karsten and Drake 1995, Kotsyurbenko *et al.* 1996, Glissmann and Conrad 2000, Bräuer *et al.* 2004, Drake *et al.* 2009, Wüst *et al.* 2009a, Schmidt *et al.* 2015).

3.6 Fermentation

Fermentation is widespread within *Bacteria*, *Archaea*, and Eukaryotes (Lengeler *et al.* 1999). Species related to *Clostridiaceae* (Wiegel 2009), *Acidobacteriaceae* (Pankratov *et al.* 2012), *Planctomycetaceae* (Kulichevskaya *et al.* 2007), *Veillonellaceae* (Rainey 2009b), and many other bacterial taxa are capable of fermentation.

Table 1: Cultivable cell numbers of fermenters in paddy and fen soil.

Supplemental substrate	Cultivable cell number per g _{DW} ^a	Habitat	Reference
Xylan	0.4 – 9.4 x 10 ⁸	Paddy soil	Chin <i>et al.</i> 1999
Cellobiose	0.1 – 20 x 10 ⁶	Paddy soil	Chin <i>et al.</i> 1999
Sugars mixture	0.8 – 13 x 10 ⁷	Paddy soil	Chin <i>et al.</i> 1999
Glucose	0.1 – 25 x 10 ⁶	Paddy soil	Chin <i>et al.</i> 1999
Glucose	0.01 – 10 x 10 ⁷	Fen soil	Wüst <i>et al.</i> 2009a
Xylose	0.8 – 50 x 10 ⁶	Fen soil	Wüst <i>et al.</i> 2009a

^a Cell numbers may contain a minor part of non-fermenters growing on supplemental substrates.

Fermenters were isolated from divers habitats such as swamp (Su *et al.* 2014), anaerobic sludge (Qiu *et al.* 2014), digester sludge (Alves *et al.* 2013), rumen (Sun *et al.* 2015),

INTRODUCTION

and wetland soil (Kulichevskaya *et al.* 2014b). Fermenters in wetland soils can account for approximately 0.8×10^6 to 9.4×10^9 cultivable fermenters $\text{g}_{\text{DW}}^{-1}$ (Table 1)(Chin *et al.* 1999, Wüst *et al.* 2009a).

Various fermentation pathways are known (Müller 2001). Most are named after the major fermentation end product (Lengeler *et al.* 1999, Müller 2001). Sugars, organic acids, amino acids, polyols, and purine may serve as substrates (Linden 1988, Lengeler *et al.* 1999, Müller 2001). Glucose can be fermented predominantly to (a) lactate (lactic acid fermentation), (b) propionate (propionic acid fermentation), (c) butyrate (butyrate fermentation), (d) a mixture of acids (mixed acid fermentation), or (e) ethanol (ethanol fermentation) (Table 2). Propionate, butyrate, and ethanol fermentation are thermodynamically more favorable than homolactic and heterolactic fermentation (Table 2) (Linden 1988, Lengeler *et al.* 1999, and Müller 2001).

Table 2: Representative fermentation pathways of glucose.^a

Fermentation pathway	Overall stoichiometry for the fermentation of glucose	Standard change in Gibbs free energy ΔG° (kJ mol ⁻¹) ^b
Homolactic fermentation	$\text{C}_6\text{H}_{12}\text{O}_6 \rightarrow 2 \text{CH}_3\text{CHOHCOO}^- + 2 \text{H}^+$	-198
Heterolactic fermentation	$\text{C}_6\text{H}_{12}\text{O}_6 \rightarrow \text{CH}_3\text{CHOHCOO}^- + \text{H}^+ + \text{CH}_3\text{CH}_2\text{OH} + \text{CO}_2$	-211
Propionate fermentation	$3 \text{C}_6\text{H}_{12}\text{O}_6 \rightarrow 4 \text{CH}_3\text{CH}_2\text{COO}^- + 2 \text{CH}_3\text{COO}^- + 6 \text{H}^+ + 2 \text{CO}_2 + 2 \text{H}_2\text{O}$	-934
Butyrate fermentation	$\text{C}_6\text{H}_{12}\text{O}_6 \rightarrow \text{CH}_3\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{COO}^- + \text{H}^+ + 2 \text{CO}_2 + 2 \text{H}_2$	-255
Mixed acid fermentation	$\text{C}_6\text{H}_{12}\text{O}_6 \rightarrow \text{COO}^-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{COO}^- + \text{CH}_3\text{CHOHCOO}^- + \text{CH}_3\text{COO}^- + \text{HCOO}^- + \text{CH}_3\text{CH}_2\text{OH} + \text{CO}_2 + \text{H}_2$ (non stoichiometric)	n.a.
Ethanol fermentation	$\text{C}_6\text{H}_{12}\text{O}_6 \rightarrow 2 \text{CH}_3\text{CH}_2\text{OH} + 2 \text{CO}_2$	-236

^a Data derived from Linden (1988), Lengeler *et al.* (1999), and Müller (2001). Legend: $\text{C}_6\text{H}_{12}\text{O}_6$, glucose; $\text{CH}_3\text{CHOHCOO}^-$, lactate⁻; $\text{CH}_3\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{COO}^-$, butyrate⁻; $\text{COO}^-\text{CH}_2\text{CH}_2\text{COO}^-$, succinate²⁻; CH_3COO^- , acetate⁻; HCOO^- , formate⁻; $\text{CH}_3\text{CH}_2\text{OH}$, ethanol; CO_2 , carbon dioxide; H_2 , molecular hydrogen; H^+ , proton; n.a., not applicable.

^b Standard changes in Gibbs free energy are given for the complete reaction and derived from Lengeler *et al.* (1999).

An organic compound serves as electron donor and electron acceptor during fermentation (Müller 2001, Cocaign-Bousquet *et al.* 2002, Madigan and Martinko 2006). An

intermediate is formed during oxidation of the organic compound and serves as electron acceptor (Müller 2001). Pyruvate can be an intermediate and is formed by glycolysis (Lengeler *et al.* 1999, Müller 2001, Cocaign-Bousquet *et al.* 2002). The organic compound is partly oxidized and only a part of the energy in this compound can be conserved in ATP (Müller 2001, Cocaign-Bousquet *et al.* 2002). Most of the energy is conserved during glycolysis and is used to synthesize ATP by substrate level phosphorylation (Romano and Conway 1996, Lengeler *et al.* 1999, Madigan and Martinko 2006). Additional ATP can be conserved by a sodium or proton gradient and electron-transport-coupled phosphorylation in some cases (Müller 2001), for example during citrate fermentation with the help of a Na⁺-translocating decarboxylase (Dimroth 1997). Less than one mol and up to four moles of ATP can be conserved from one mol of substrate depending on the substrate and fermentation pathway used (Müller 2001).

3.7 Formation of H₂ by the formate-hydrogenlyase complex

Formate is a common product of mixed acid fermentation (Linden 1988, Lengeler *et al.* 1999, Müller 2001). It is either excreted, decomposed to CO₂ and H₂, or utilized as source of electrons to reduce nitrate or fumarate (Peck and Gest 1956, Rossmann *et al.* 1991, Sawers 1994, Leonhartsberger *et al.* 2002). The decomposition of formate to H₂ and CO₂ under anoxic conditions counteracts acidification of the medium and is catalyzed by enzymes such as the formate-hydrogenlyase (FHL) complex and is in some cases coupled to the translocation of protons and potentially the conservation of energy (Stephenson and Stickland 1932, Andrews *et al.* 1997, Bagramyan *et al.* 2002, Graentzdoerffer *et al.* 2003, Trchounian and Sawers 2014). The O₂-sensitive FHL complex consists of a formate dehydrogenase and a hydrogenase (Figure 4) (Peck and Gest 1956, Axley *et al.* 1990).

The presence of intracellular formate is required for the expression of genes encoding the FHL complex (Rossmann *et al.* 1991). Formate dehydrogenase transfers electrons from formate to a hydrogenase (Peck and Gest 1956, Graentzdoerffer *et al.* 2003). The hydrogenase produces H₂ from protons and formate-derived electrons (Sauter *et al.* 1992, Graentzdoerffer *et al.* 2003). *Escherichia coli* harbors two FHL complexes consisting of a

INTRODUCTION

formate dehydrogenase that can be either coupled to a membrane-bound [NiFe]-hydrogenase (Böhm *et al.* 1990, Sauter *et al.* 1992) or a membrane-bound and potentially energy-dependent [NiFe]-hydrogenase (Andrews *et al.* 1997, Bagramyan *et al.* 2002).

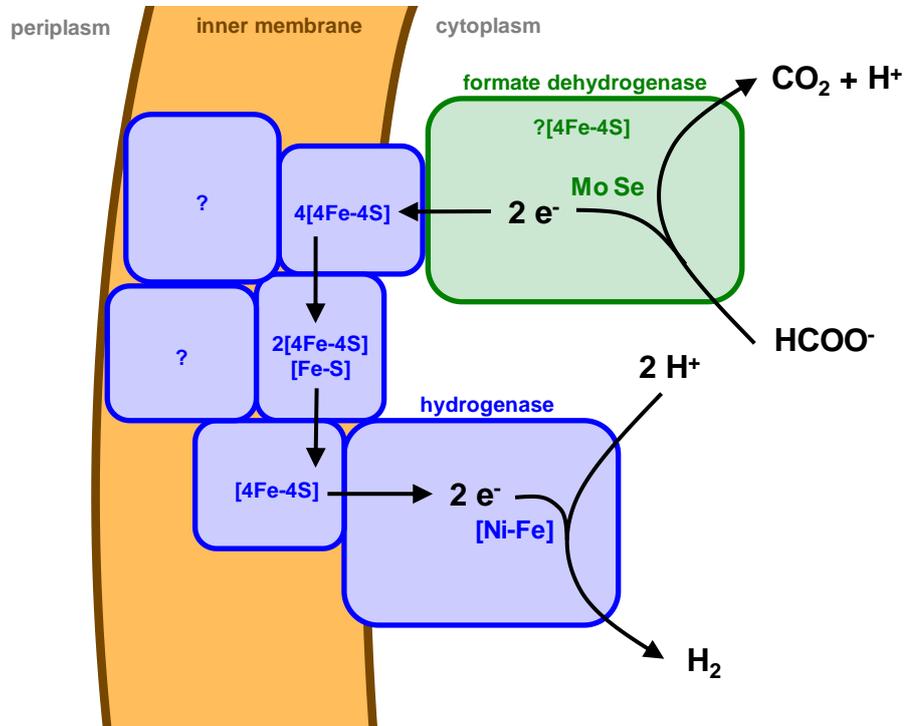


Figure 4: Generalized flow of formate-derived electrons within an FHL complex of *E. coli*.

Figure was created based on observations made by Sauter *et al.* (1992), Andrews *et al.* (1997), and Sawers (1994). Metal clusters are indicated. Legend: blue, subunits of hydrogenase with a Ni-Fe active site of the large subunit; green, formate dehydrogenase; HCOO^- , formate; CO_2 , carbon dioxide; H^+ , proton; e^- , electron.

Methanogens such as *Methanobacterium formicicum* contain an FHL complex that can form H_2 and CO_2 from high millimolar concentrations of formate or reverse the reaction and form formate from high concentrations of H_2 and CO_2 (Wu *et al.* 1993).

3.8 Acetogenesis

Acetogens produce approximately 10^{13} kg acetate per year accounting for about 10 % of the global acetate production in terrestrial habitats (Wood and Ljungdahl 1991). Acetogens are known to be strict anaerobes but some species show a certain extent of tolerance to O_2 (Drake *et al.* 2008, Küsel *et al.* 2001). Most acetogens belong to the *Bacteria* but also two species of *Archaea* are capable of acetate production via acetogenesis (Rother and Metcalf

INTRODUCTION

2004, Henstra *et al.* 2007, Drake *et al.* 2008). Over 100 different bacterial species are known which belong to the genera *Acetitomaculum*, *Acetoanaerobium*, *Acetobacterium*, *Acetohalobium*, *Acetonema*, *Alkalibaculum*, *Blautia*, *Butyribacterium*, *Caloramator*, *Clostridium*, *Eubacterium*, *Holophaga*, *Marvinbryantia*, *Moorella*, *Natroniella*, *Natronincola*, *Oxobacter*, *Ruminococcus*, *Sporomusa*, *Syntrophococcus*, *Terrisporobacter*, *Thermacetogenium*, *Thermoanaerobacter*, *Tindallia*, and *Treponema* (Drake *et al.* 2008, Liu *et al.* 2008, Wolin *et al.* 2008, Allen *et al.* 2010, Gerritsen *et al.* 2014). Most acetogens belong to the class *Clostridia* (Drake *et al.* 2008). *Archaeoglobus fulgidus* and *Methanosarcina acetivorans* belong to the *Archaea* and are capable to produce acetate from carbon monoxide (CO) under laboratory conditions (Rother and Metcalf 2004, Henstra *et al.* 2007).

Table 3: Cultivable cell numbers of acetogens in different habitats.

Substrate converted to acetate	Cultivable cell number per (a) g _{DW} or (b) g _{FW}	Habitat	Reference
H ₂ -CO ₂	(a) 3.2 – 70 x 10 ¹	Conifer litter	Reith <i>et al.</i> 2002
	(a) 1.9 – 42 x 10 ⁴	Leaf litter	Reith <i>et al.</i> 2002
	(a) 1.8 – 44 x 10 ³	Forest soil	Schnurr-Pütz <i>et al.</i> 2006
	(b) 0.3 – 70 x 10 ⁵	Rhizosphere sediment	Küsel <i>et al.</i> 1999
	(b) 1.9 – 42 x 10 ³	Unvegetated sediment	Küsel <i>et al.</i> 1999
	(b) 3.1 – 36 x 10 ⁵	Rumen, lamb	Doré <i>et al.</i> 1995
	(b) 0.03 – 3100 x 10 ⁵	Feces, human	Doré <i>et al.</i> 1995
	(b) 1.4 – 3.1 x 10 ⁴	Digester sludge	Doré <i>et al.</i> 1995
Vanillate	(b) 0.9 – 200 x 10 ⁴	Ditch sediment	Harriott and Frazer 1997
	(a) 3.2 – 70 x 10 ¹	Conifer litter	Reith <i>et al.</i> 2002
	(a) 0.5 – 11 x 10 ²	Leaf litter	Reith <i>et al.</i> 2002
	(a) 0.1 – 44 x 10 ²	Forest soil	Schnurr-Pütz <i>et al.</i> 2006
	(b) 1.9 – 42 x 10 ⁴	Rhizosphere sediment	Küsel <i>et al.</i> 1999
	(b) 0.5 – 11 x 10 ²	Unvegetated sediment	Küsel <i>et al.</i> 1999
	(b) 0.7 – 27 x 10 ⁴	Ditch sediment	Harriott and Frazer 1997
Ethanol	(a) 1.1 – 5.0 x 10 ²	Conifer litter	Reith <i>et al.</i> 2002
	(a) 0.5 – 11 x 10 ³	Leaf litter	Reith <i>et al.</i> 2002

INTRODUCTION

Acetogens are widely distributed (Drake *et al.* 2006) and have been isolated from diverse habitats such as the termite gut (Kane *et al.* 1991), human gut (Doré *et al.* 1995), oxic soil (Gößner *et al.* 1999), rhizosphere (Küsel *et al.* 1999), hypersaline water (Ollivier *et al.* 1994), deep subsurface sediments (Liu and Sulfito 1993), or roots of wetland plants (Küsel *et al.* 2001). Cultivable acetogens can account for approximately 3.2×10^1 to 4.2×10^5 H₂-utilizing acetogens g_{DW}⁻¹ (Reith *et al.* 2002), 3.2×10^1 to 4.4×10^3 vanillate-utilizing acetogens g_{DW}⁻¹ (Reith *et al.* 2002, Schnurr-Pütz *et al.* 2006), 1.1×10^2 to 1.1×10^4 ethanol-utilizing acetogens g_{DW}⁻¹ (Reith *et al.* 2002) (Table 3).

Acetogens have a broad substrate range and can grow on saccharides, organic acids, alcohols, CO, and H₂ (Drake *et al.* 2008) (Table 4). The calculated standard changes in Gibbs free energy (ΔG°) illustrate that acetogens that grow on glucose conserve more energy than acetogens that grow on formate or H₂-CO₂ (Table 4). Consequently, an acetogen that dissimilates glucose may assimilate more carbon, produce more biomass, and grow faster than as acetogen that grows on formate or H₂-CO₂.

Table 4: Representative growth-supportive substrates of acetogens.

Substrate ^a	Overall stoichiometry for the production of acetate ^a	Standard change in Gibbs free energy ΔG° (kJ mol ⁻¹) ^b
Cellobiose	$C_{12}H_{22}O_{11} + H_2O \rightarrow 6 CH_3COOH$	-675
Glucose	$C_6H_{12}O_6 \rightarrow 3 CH_3COOH$	-310
Formic acid	$4 HCOOH \rightarrow CH_3COOH + 2 CO_2 + 2 H_2O$	-109
Ethanol	$2 CH_3CH_2OH + 2 CO_2 \rightarrow 3 CH_3COOH$	-75
Methanol	$4 CH_3OH + 2 CO_2 \rightarrow 3 CH_3COOH + 2 H_2O$	-211
CO	$4 CO + 2 H_2O \rightarrow CH_3COOH + 2 CO_2$	-175
H ₂ -CO ₂	$4 H_2 + 2 CO_2 \rightarrow CH_3COOH + 2 H_2O$	-95
H ₂ -CO	$2 H_2 + 2 CO \rightarrow CH_3COOH$	-135

^a Data derived from Drake (1994). Legend: C₁₂H₂₂O₁₁, cellobiose; C₆H₁₂O₆, glucose; HCOOH, formic acid; CH₃COOH, acetic acid; CH₃CH₂OH, ethanol; CH₃OH, methanol; CO, carbon monoxide; CO₂, carbon dioxide; H₂, molecular hydrogen, H₂O, water.

^b Standard changes in Gibbs free energy were calculated based on the Gibbs free energy of formation and are given for the complete reaction (Thauer *et al.* 1977, Conrad and Wetter 1990, Berg *et al.* 2003).

INTRODUCTION

Acetogens use CO₂ as terminal electron acceptor and produce acetate via the acetyl-CoA “Wood/Ljungdahl” pathway (Drake *et al.* 2008) (Figure 5). The acetyl-CoA pathway is linear and CO₂ is not bound to intermediates of the pathway (Drake *et al.* 2008). In contrast, pyruvate is carboxylated with CO₂ to form oxaloacetate in the citric acid cycle (Berg *et al.* 2003). Because of the simplicity and linearity of the acetyl-CoA pathway, it is speculated that this pathway was used for energy conservation in first free-living cells rather than complex cycles such as the citric acid cycle (Fuchs 1986, Sousa *et al.* 2013, Nitschke and Russell 2013).

The acetyl-CoA pathway is composed of two branches named methyl and carbonyl branch (Figure 5) (Drake *et al.* 2006). CO₂ is fixed in both branches and is reduced to a methyl group in the methyl branch or to a carbonyl group in the carbonyl branch (Drake *et al.* 2006, Ragsdale and Pierce 2008). In the methyl branch, formate dehydrogenase reduces CO₂ to formate (Drake *et al.* 2006, Ragsdale and Pierce 2008). Formate is activated by formyltetrahydrofolate synthetase with an adenosine triphosphate (ATP) (Drake *et al.* 2006, Ragsdale and Pierce 2008). Formyltetrahydrofolate synthetase is encoded by *fhs* that can be used as structural gene marker in molecular analysis to study acetogens (Leaphart and Lovell 2001). The formyl group is bound to tetrahydrofolate and is further reduced to a methyl group (Drake *et al.* 2006, Ragsdale and Pierce 2008). A corrinoid protein transfers the methyl group from tetrahydrofolate to CO dehydrogenase/acetyl-CoA synthase complex (CODH/ACS complex) (Ragsdale and Pierce 2008). In the carbonyl branch, the CO dehydrogenase function of the CODH/ACS complex reduces CO₂ to a carbonyl group (Drake *et al.* 2006, Ragsdale and Pierce 2008). CODH/ACS complex catalyzes the formation of acetyl-CoA from coenzyme A, the methyl group, and the carbonyl group (Drake *et al.* 2006, Ragsdale and Pierce 2008). Acetyl-CoA is either used for assimilation or for energy conservation via substrate-level phosphorylation and formation of acetate (Drake *et al.* 2006, Ragsdale and Pierce 2008). Acetate kinase catalyzes the reaction from acetyl-phosphate to acetate and at the same time forms ATP by substrate-level phosphorylation (Drake *et al.* 2006, Ragsdale and

Pierce 2008). Additional ATP is conserved from a sodium motive force and electron-transport-coupled phosphorylation that involves the Rnf complex (Poehlein *et al.* 2012).

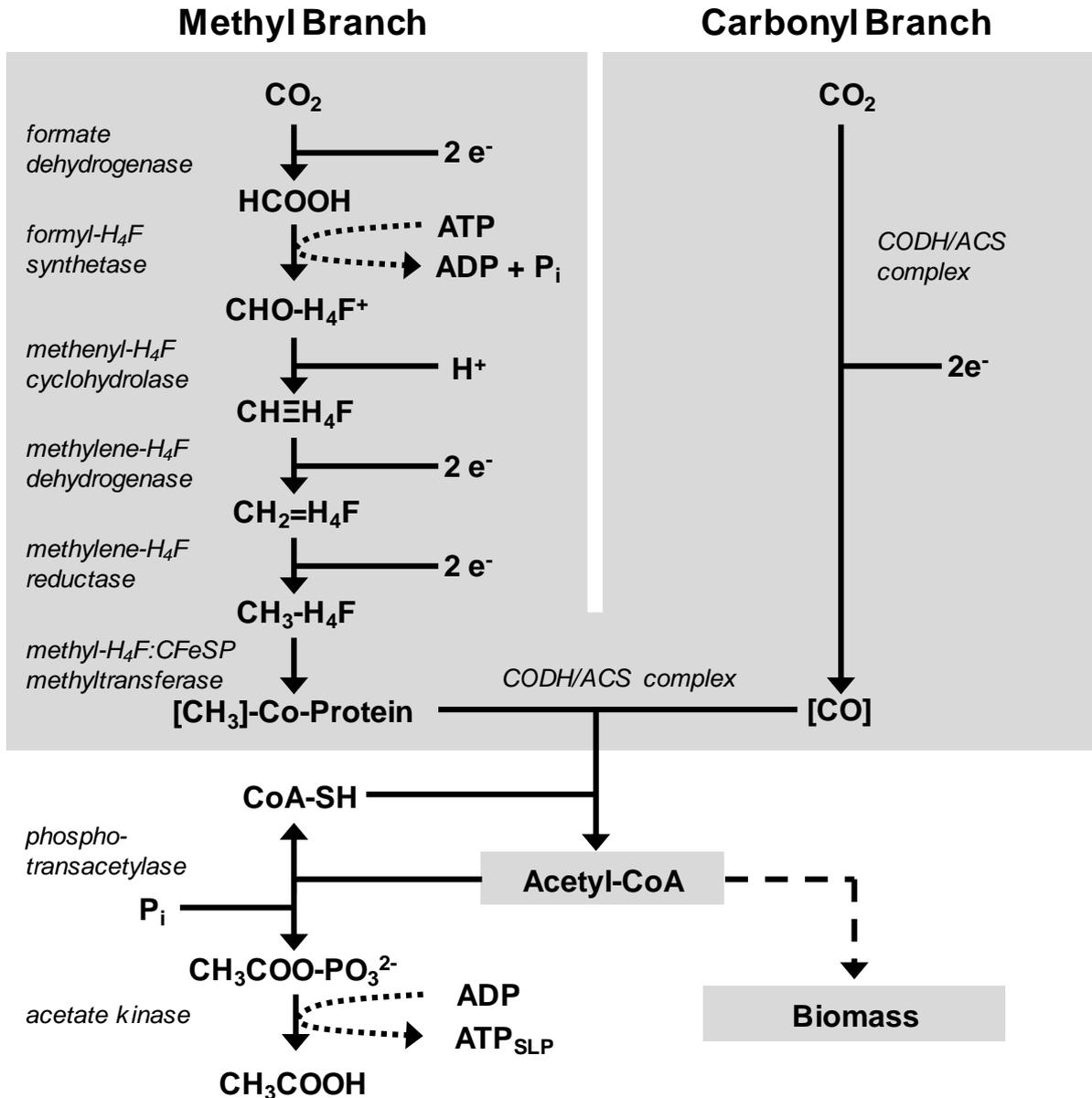


Figure 5: The acetyl-CoA “Wood/Ljungdahl” pathway.

Figure was modified from Müller *et al.* (2004) and Drake *et al.* (2008). Legend: CH_3COOH , acetic acid; $\text{CH}_3\text{COO-PO}_3^{2-}$, acetyl phosphate; HCOOH , formic acid; CO_2 , carbon dioxide; $\text{CHO-H}_4\text{F}^+$, formyltetrahydrofolate; $\text{CH}\equiv\text{H}_4\text{F}$, methenyltetrahydrofolate; $\text{CH}_2=\text{H}_4\text{F}$, methylenetetrahydrofolate; $\text{CH}_3\text{-H}_4\text{F}$, methyltetrahydrofolate; H_4F , tetrahydrofolate; $[\text{CH}_3]$, methyl group; $[\text{CO}]$, carbonyl group; CODH/ACS complex, CO dehydrogenase/acetyl-CoA synthase complex; CoA, coenzyme A; P_i , inorganic phosphate; e^- , electron; Co-protein, corrinoid protein; ADP , adenosine diphosphate; ATP , adenosine triphosphate; SLP, substrate-level phosphorylation.

Acetogens that grow on sugars conserve energy from glycolysis, the oxidation of pyruvate to acetate, and the acetyl-CoA pathway (Drake *et al.* 2006). For example, three

molecules of acetate are produced from one molecule of glucose (Drake *et al.* 2006). Two molecules of acetate derive from glycolysis and the oxidation of pyruvate, and one molecule derives from the acetyl-CoA pathway (Drake *et al.* 2006). Two molecules of CO₂ are produced during the oxidation of pyruvate (Drake *et al.* 2006). In theory, it looks as if the produced CO₂ could be reduced in the acetyl-CoA pathway and acetogens would be independent of additional CO₂. Interestingly, growth of acetogens on sugars can be impaired if grown without supplemental CO₂ (Andreesen *et al.* 1970, O'Brian and Ljungdahl 1972, Braun and Gottschalk 1981). Studies with ¹⁴C demonstrated that approximately one-third of glucose-derived carbon is recovered in CO₂ and the other two-thirds are recovered in acetate, indicating that endogenous CO₂ is used to form one acetate (Drake *et al.* 2006).

3.9 Methanogenesis

Methanogens produce approximately one billion tons of CH₄ per year on a global scale (Thauer 1998). All methanogens are strict anaerobes and belong to the *Archaea* (phylum *Euryarchaeota*) (Balch *et al.* 1979, Thauer 1998, LPSN, <http://www.bacterio.net>). Approximately 200 different methanogenic species are known, which belong to the genera *Halomethanococcus*, *Methanimicrococcus*, *Methanobacterium*, *Methanobrevibacter*, *Methanocalculus*, *Methanocaldococcus*, *Methanocella*, *Methanococcoides*, *Methanococcus*, *Methanocorpusculum*, *Methanoculleus*, *Methanofollis*, *Methanogenium*, *Methanohalobium*, *Methanohalophilus*, *Methanolacinia*, *Methanolinea*, *Methanolobus*, *Methanomassiliicoccus*, *Methanomicrobium*, *Methanomethylovorans*, *Methanoplanus*, *Methanopyrus*, *Methanoregula*, *Methanosaeta*, *Methanosalsum*, *Methanosarcina*, *Methanosphaera*, *Methanosphaerula*, *Methanospirillum*, *Methanothermobacter*, *Methanothermococcus*, *Methanothermus*, *Methanotherrix*, *Methanotorris*, and *Methermicoccus* (LPSN, <http://www.bacterio.net>). Most species belong to the family *Methanobacteriaceae* (LPSN, <http://www.bacterio.net>).

Table 5: Cultivable cell numbers of methanogens in different habitats.

Substrate converted to CH ₄	Cultivable cell number per (a) g _{DW} or (b) g _{FW}	Habitat	Reference
Fermentation products	(a) 0.2 – 20 x 10 ⁵	Fen soil	Wüst <i>et al.</i> 2009a
	(a) 0.2 – 200 x 10 ²	Forest soil	Schnurr-Pütz <i>et al.</i> 2006
H ₂ -CO ₂	(a) 0.6 – 10 x 10 ⁷	Bog soil	Horn <i>et al.</i> 2003a
Acetate	(a) 0.2 – 5.4 X 10 ⁵	Paddy soil	Mizukami <i>et al.</i> 2006
Methanol, H ₂ -CO ₂	(b) 9 – 66 x 10 ⁶	Permafrost soil	Morozova <i>et al.</i> 2007

Methanogens are widely distributed and have been isolated from diverse habitats such as human feces (Dridi *et al.* 2012), paddy soil (Dianou *et al.* 2001), anaerobic digester (Zellner *et al.* 1998), oil field (Cheng *et al.* 2008), deep sea marine sediments (Kurr *et al.* 1991, Mikucki *et al.* 2003), Arctic permafrost sediments (Shcherbakova *et al.* 2011), or peatlands (Bräuer *et al.* 2011, Cadillo-Quiroz *et al.* 2014).

Table 6: *mcrA* copy numbers of methanogens in different habitats.

Substrate converted to CH ₄	<i>mcrA</i> copy numbers per (a) g _{DW} or (b) g _{FW}	Habitat	Reference
Fermentation products	(a) 2.1 x 10 ⁹	Biogas reactor	Kampmann <i>et al.</i> 2012
	(a) 0.1 – 1.2 x 10 ⁸	River sediment	Zelege <i>et al.</i> 2013
Unknown ^a	(b) 10 ⁴ – 10 ⁷	Marine sediment	Schippers <i>et al.</i> 2012
	(b) 0.1 – 7.9 x 10 ⁸	Peat	Freitag <i>et al.</i> 2010
	(b) 10 ⁶ – 10 ⁹	Wetland soil	Bae <i>et al.</i> 2015

^a The substrate of methanogenesis is not given but CH₄ was likely produced from fermentation products such as acetate, formate, and H₂-CO₂.

Cultivable methanogens can account for approximately 0.2 x 10² to 1.0 x 10⁸ methanogens g_{DW}⁻¹, and can be more abundant in water-saturated soil than in forest soil (Table 5) (Horn *et al.* 2003a, Schnurr-Pütz *et al.* 2006). *mcrA* gene copy numbers can range from 10⁷ to 10⁹ g_{DW}⁻¹ (Table 6) (Kampmann *et al.* 2012, Zelege *et al.* 2013).

Table 7: Representative growth-supportive substrates of methanogens.

Substrate ^a	Overall stoichiometry for the production of CH ₄ ^a	Standard change in Gibbs free energy ΔG° (kJ mol ⁻¹) ^b
Acetic acid	CH ₃ COOH → CH ₄ + CO ₂	-36
Formic acid	4 HCOOH → CH ₄ + 3 CO ₂ + 2 H ₂ O	-145
Methanol	4 CH ₃ OH → 3 CH ₄ + CO ₂ + 2 H ₂ O	-320
H ₂ -methanol	CH ₃ OH + H ₂ → CH ₄ + H ₂ O	-112
H ₂ -CO ₂	4 H ₂ + CO ₂ → CH ₄ + 2 H ₂ O	-131

^a Data derived from Zinder (1994). Legend: CH₃COOH, acetic acid; HCOOH, formic acid; CH₃OH, methanol; CO₂, carbon dioxide; H₂, molecular hydrogen; CH₄, methane; H₂O, water.

^b Standard change in Gibbs free energy was calculated based on the Gibbs free energy of formation and is given for the complete reaction (Thauer *et al.* 1977, Conrad and Wetter 1990, Berg *et al.* 2003).

The substrate range of methanogens is restricted (Zinder 1994, Balch *et al.* 1979). Most methanogens grow on acetate, formate, methanol, methylamine, or H₂-CO₂ (Balch *et al.* 1979, Zinder 1994). Some methanogens may additionally use secondary alcohols such as 2-propanol or 2-butanol (Maestrojuán *et al.* 1990, Zellner *et al.* 1998, Dianou *et al.* 2001). Growth on methanol, formate, or H₂-CO₂ is thermodynamically more favorable than growth on acetate (Table 7).

Similar to the acetyl-CoA “Wood/Ljungdahl” pathway, it is speculated that methanogenesis was one of the early pathways that were used for energy conservation in free-living cells (Sousa *et al.* 2013). The formation of CH₄ from formate occurs stepwise (Figure 6) (Thauer 1998). Formate is first converted to H₂ and CO₂ and CO₂ is subsequently reduced to CH₄ with H₂ (Thauer 1998). The formyl group of CO₂ is first bound to methanofuran by formylmethanofuran:H₄MPT formyltransferase and is then transferred to tetrahydro-methanopterin (H₄MPT) (Shima *et al.* 1995, Thauer 1998). The formyl group is subsequently reduced to a methyl group (Thauer 1998). Methyl-H₄MPT:coenzyme M methyltransferase transfers the methyl group from tetrahydromethanopterin to coenzyme M (Thauer 1998). When methanol is used, the methyl group is directly transferred from methanol to coenzyme M by methanol:coenzyme M methyltransferase (Sauer *et al.* 1997).

INTRODUCTION

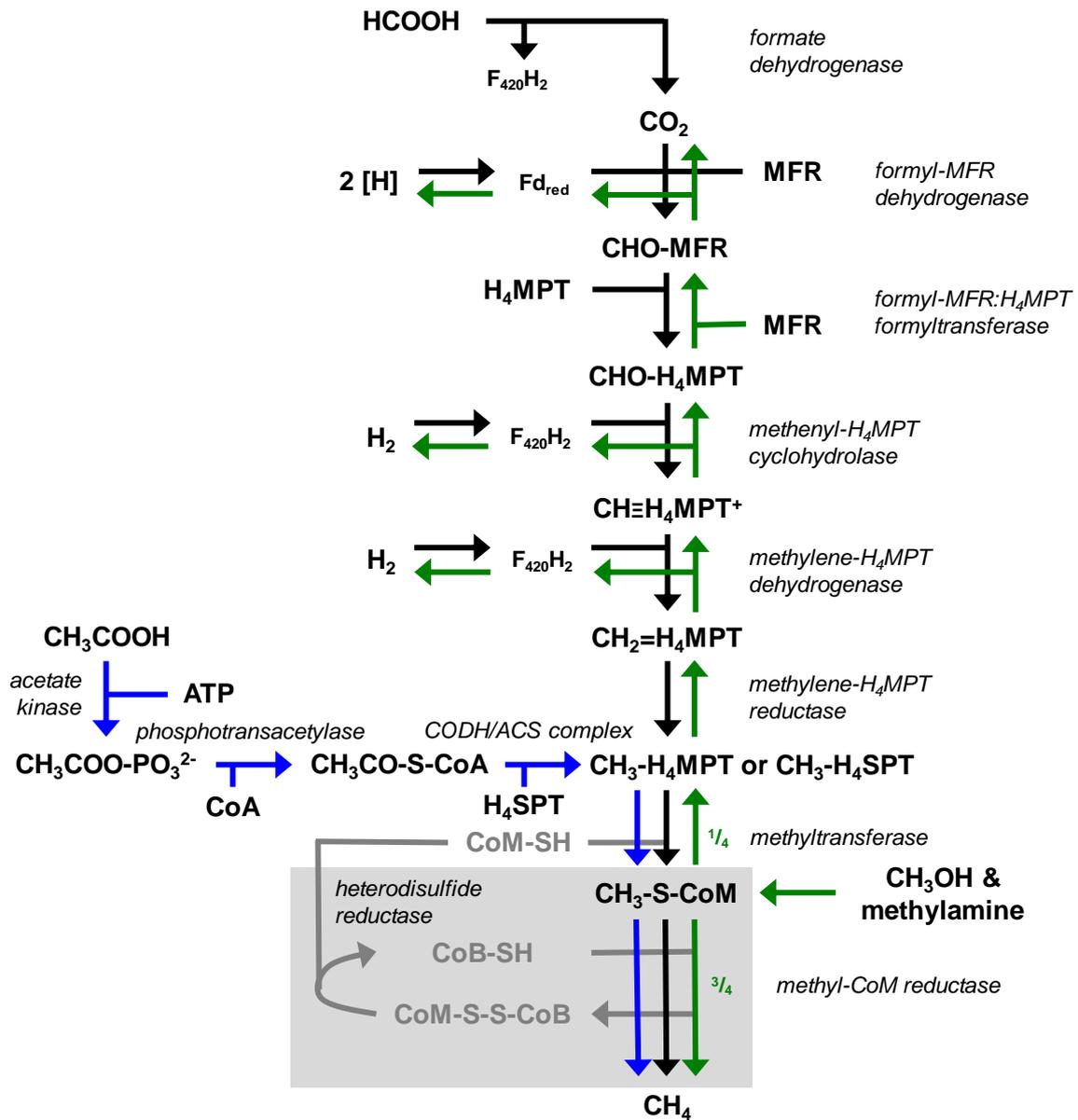


Figure 6: Reactions and enzymes involved in the formation of CH₄ from H₂-CO₂, formic acid, acetic acid, methanol, and methylamine.

Figure was created based on information published in Thauer (1998) and Welte and Deppenmeier (2014). The figure is simplified and does not show all reactants and products of reactions. Legend: CH₃COOH, acetic acid; CH₃COO-PO₃²⁻, acetyl phosphate; HCOOH, formic acid; CO₂, carbon dioxide; CH₄, methane; H₂, molecular hydrogen; CHO-MFR, formylmethanofuran; CHO-H₄MPT, formyltetrahydromethanopterin; CH≡H₄MPT⁺, methenyltetrahydromethanopterin; CH₂=H₄MPT, methylenetetrahydromethanopterin; CH₃-H₄MPT, methyltetrahydromethanopterin; CH₃-H₄SPT, methyltetrahydrosarcinapterin; CH₃-S-CoM, methyl-coenzyme M; CODH/ACS, carbon monoxide dehydrogenase/ acetyl-CoA synthase; [H], hydrogen atoms; ATP, adenosine triphosphate; CoA, coenzyme A; CoB, coenzyme B; CoM, coenzyme M; CoM-S-S-CoB, heterodisulfide of coenzymes M and B; F₄₂₀H₂, reduced cofactor F₄₂₀; Fd_{red}, reduced ferredoxin; MFR, methanofuran; H₄MPT, tetrahydromethanopterin; H₄SPT, tetrahydrosarcinapterin; black lines, formic acid and H₂-CO₂ consuming methanogens; blue lines, acetoclastic methanogens; green, methanol and methylamine consuming methanogens; grey box, reactions occurs in all methanogens.

When acetate is used, acetate is bound to coenzyme A and acetyl-CoA is produced by acetate kinase and/or phosphotransacetylase (Latimer and Ferry 1993, Thauer 1998). The methyl group of acetyl-CoA is transferred to tetrahydrosarcinapterin (H₄SPT) by CODH/ACS complex and further transferred to coenzyme M by methyl-H₄SPT:coenzyme M methyltransferase (Fischer *et al.* 1992). Methyl-coenzyme M reductase catalyzes the final reaction and the release of CH₄ from coenzyme M (Shima *et al.* 1997, Bonacker *et al.* 1993). A heterodisulfide is produced from coenzyme M and coenzyme B during this final reaction (Thauer 1998). Methyl-coenzyme M reductase is encoded by *mcrBDCGA* and *mrtBDGA* (Lehmacher and Klenk 1994, Thauer 1998). The α subunit of methyl-coenzyme M reductase is encoded by *mcrA* and *mrtA* and can be used as gene marker for molecular analysis (Springer *et al.* 1995, Lueders *et al.* 2001). The transfer of the methyl group to coenzyme M by a methyltransferase is coupled to the generation of a sodium gradient, and thus, the conservation of energy (Thauer 1998, Thauer *et al.* 2008). The reduction of the heterodisulfide with H₂ is coupled to the generation of a proton gradient (Thauer 1998, Deppenmeier and Müller 2007, Thauer *et al.* 2008). Additional ATP is conserved from a sodium motive force and electron-transport-coupled phosphorylation that involves the Rnf complex (Welte and Deppenmeier 2014).

3.10 Hypothesis and Objectives

CH₄ is one of the most important greenhouse gases in our atmosphere (Stocker *et al.* 2013). A considerable amount of CH₄ is formed from methanogenesis in diverse anoxic habitats (Kotsyurbenko *et al.* 1996, Thauer 1998, Zellner *et al.* 1998, Bräuer *et al.* 2004, Dridi *et al.* 2012, Stocker *et al.* 2013) and wetland plants can mediate the emission of CH₄ from water-saturated soil by releasing root-derived organic carbon that serve as precursors of CH₄ production (Jones 1998, Ström *et al.* 2003). Most microbiological studies that have investigated the production of CH₄ in anoxic habitats have focused on either a single intermediary process linked to CH₄ or a single habitat (e.g., Kotsyurbenko *et al.* 1996, Bräuer *et al.* 2004, Cadillo-Quiroz *et al.* 2006, Drake *et al.* 2009, Lin *et al.* 2014a, Lin *et al.* 2014b),

INTRODUCTION

and little is known about the potential differences and similarities of anaerobic processes and associated microbial communities driving methanogenesis in contrasting methanogenic food webs (i.e., potential functional redundancy of anaerobes).

Plant roots and earthworms have common impacts on their environment: they (a) influence the microbial community in soil (Lavelle 1986, Jones 1998, Brown *et al.* 2000, Bais *et al.* 2006), (b) supply soil-derived microorganisms with easily available carbon (Martin *et al.* 1987, Uren 2001, Walker *et al.* 2003, Wüst *et al.* 2009b), and (c) increase the number of microorganisms in comparison to bulk soil (Brimecombe *et al.* 2001, Pinton *et al.* 2001, Drake and Horn 2007).

Although fermentation, acetogenesis, and methanogenesis are facilitated by root-containing mire soils (Bräuer *et al.* 2004, Drake *et al.* 2009, Hunger *et al.* 2011a, Hunger *et al.* 2015, Schmidt *et al.* 2016), functional links between active microorganisms and the roots themselves are not well established. Formate can be an important intermediate of the anaerobic food web in mire soils and can reach concentrations of up to 0.65 mM in mire pore water (Küsel *et al.* 2008). It derives from exudates of wetland plant roots (Koelbener *et al.* 2010) or from fermentation of plant-derived polymers (Drake *et al.* 2009), and is a substrate that can be rapidly utilized by mire methanogens (Hunger *et al.* 2011a). Fermenters, acetogens, and methanogens can be associated with roots of wetland plants (Conrad and Klose 1999, Küsel *et al.* 2001, Chin *et al.* 2004, Gößner *et al.* 2006). The availability of root-derived organic carbon, such as sugars, and root-derived methanogenic and acetogenic substrates, such as formate, suggests that those functional groups might also be associated with other wetland plant roots. Despite the conceptualized importance of the wetland root to the production of CH₄, information on specific mechanisms by which the root zone mediates the transformation of plant-derived organic carbon to CH₄ is scant.

The earthworm gut constitutes an ideal habitat for soil-derived anaerobes that grow on mucus which is excreted by the earthworm (Brown *et al.* 2000, Drake and Horn 2007). Studies with different earthworm species showed that fermentation and denitrification are important

microbially mediated processes in the earthworm gut (Karsten and Drake 1997, Horn *et al.* 2006a, Wüst *et al.* 2009b, Wüst *et al.* 2011). Some earthworm species such as *E. eugeniae* emit CH₄ *in vivo* (Depkat-Jakob *et al.* 2012) but functional links to other anaerobes such as fermenters or acetogens that provide H₂, CO₂, or acetate for methanogenesis are unknown.

Similar processes occur in diverse anoxic habitats and those processes seem to be linked to different taxa, indicating a functional redundancy of microorganisms. The production of CH₄ has been well studied in diverse anoxic habitats but intermediary trophic links and microorganisms involved in the methanogenic food web are less studied and mostly conceptualized (Karsten and Drake 1995, Kotsyurbenko *et al.* 1996, Glissmann and Conrad 2000, Bräuer *et al.* 2004, Drake *et al.* 2009, Wüst *et al.* 2009a, Schmidt *et al.* 2015). Mire 'soil', the rhizosphere of mire plants, and the gut of the earthworm *E. eugeniae* are examples of such CH₄-emitting anoxic habitats. The following hypothesis was formulated based on published literature:

**Methanogenic food webs of contrasting CH₄-emitting habitats
are driven by functionally redundant anaerobes.**

The objectives of this dissertation were to (a) resolve the complex methanogenic food webs of mire soils, mire rhizosphere, and gut contents from the earthworm *E. eugeniae* and (b) determine if those contrasting methanogenic food webs are driven by functional redundant anaerobes. The bacterial and the methanogenic communities were analyzed by cultivation-dependent, analytical and molecular approaches, including isolation, supplementation of anoxic slurries, determination of dissimilation products, quantification of cultivable microorganisms, stable isotope probing, quantification of gene copy numbers, analysis of 16S rRNA and 16S rRNA genes, and analysis of structural genes.

4 Material and Methods

4.1 Sampling sites

4.1.1 Mires 1 and 3, Oberpfalz

Mires 1 and 3 were located 410 m above sea level near Grafenwöhr in the Oberpfalz (Germany).



Figure 7: Images of mire 1 (A) and mire 3 (B).

Images were taken by S. Hunger.

The vegetation of mire 1 consists of wood sorrel (*Oxalis acetosella*), remote sedge (*Carex remota*), stinging nettle (*Urtica dioica*), hairy chervil (*Chaerophyllum hirsutum*), cluster dock (*Rumex conglomeratus*), spruce (*Picea abies*), and true forget-me-not (*Myosotis palustris*). Mire 3 is dominated by peat moss (*Sphagnum* sp.) with a few rushes (*Juncus conglomeratus*), and is surrounded by moor grass (*Molinia caerulea*), birch (*Betula* sp.), heather (*Calluna vulgaris*), and pine (*Pinus* sp.).

4.1.2 Mire 2, Fichtelgebirge

Mire 2 is located 700 m above sea level in the Lehstenbach catchment of the Fichtelgebirge (Germany). The vegetation is dominated by moor grass (*M. caerulea*), sedges (*Carex rostrata*, *Carex nigra*, *Carex canescens*), rushes (*Juncus effusus*), sheathed cotton

sedge (*Eriophorum vaginatum*), and peat moos (*Sphagnum* sp.) (Gerstberger 2001, Paul *et al.* 2006).



Figure 8: Images of mire 2 (A) and a vertical cut of the mire 'soil' (B).

Images were taken by S. Hunger.

The mire is surrounded by spruce (*Picea abies*) (Gerstberger 2001). Samples included whole soil cores, roots of specific plants and root-free soils from the same patches where plant roots were taken. Whole soil cores contained soil and plant roots, and such samples were termed 'soil' hereafter.

4.1.3 Mire 4, Erzgebirge

Mire 4 is located 936 m above sea level in the Wilzsch and the Rolava catchment of the Erzgebirge (Germany). The vegetation consists of sheathed and common cotton sedge (*Eriophorum vaginatum*, *Eriophorum angustifolium*), sedges (*Carex pauciflora*, *Carex limosa*), black crowberry (*Empetrum nigrum*), bog bilberry (*Vaccinium uliginosum*, *Vaccinium oxycoccos*), peat moos (*Sphagnum cuspidatum*, *Sphagnum fuscum*, *Sphagnum balticum*, *Sphagnum dusenii*), bog rosemary (*Andromeda polifolia*), and mountain pine (*Pinus mugo*) (Rentsch and Zitzewitz 2005).



Figure 9: Image of mire 4.

Image was taken by S. Hunger.

4.1.4 Forest, Koke'e State Park

Koke'e State Park is located northwest on Kaua'i (Hawaii, USA). Soil was taken from a forest. Soil of this area developed from volcanic rock (for further site description see Küsel *et al.* [2002]).

4.2 The earthworm *Eudrilus eugeniae*

Specimens of the earthworm *Eudrilus eugeniae* (*Eudrilidae*) were obtained from the distributor Minhobox (Juiz de Fora, Minas Gerais, Brazil) in September 2011 and May 2012.

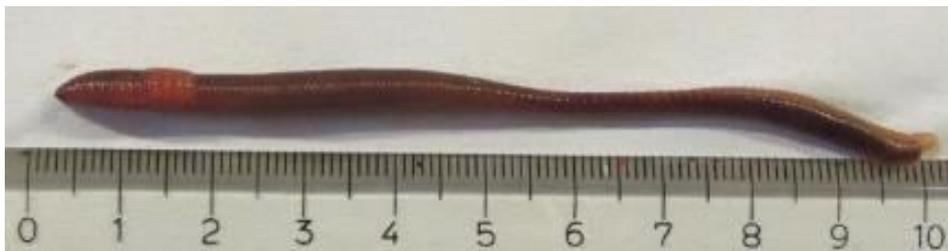


Figure 10: Image of the earthworm *E. eugeniae*.

Image was taken by Dr. P. S. Depkat-Jakob.

4.3 Sampling procedure

Mires were sampled with a soil corer or a spade. Samples were taken from a depth of 5-30 cm, included soil and roots, and were termed 'soil' samples. Samples of specific plant roots were taken from mire 2. Plants were identified on site and their roots collected. Roots were cut once to separate them from stem and leaves, and were collected together with soil that was attached to the roots. Some *Carex* samples could not be assigned to a specific species because collection took place when *Carex* was not in bloom, and such samples were termed *Carex* sp. which were *C. nigra*, *C. rostrata*, or *Carex canescens*. Samples for enrichment of isolates were obtained from patches with equal distribution of *Carex* sp. and *M. caerulea*. Samples were stored in airtight sterile plastic bags on ice for slurry experiments and chemical analysis or stored in liquid dinitrogen (N₂) for molecular analysis. Samples were collected on the same day at which incubations were started.

Earthworms were kept on composted cow manure for at least 60 hours in the dark before use. Adult earthworms that were used for the analysis were approximately 2.3 ± 0.2 g and 11-20 cm in length (Schulz *et al.* 2015). Gut contents was squeezed out of washed earthworms under O₂-minimized conditions (Depkat-Jakob *et al.* 2012, Schulz *et al.* 2015).

4.4 Solutions, media, and buffer

Solutions, media, and buffer were prepared with deionized water (Seralpur Pro CN, Seral Erich Alhäuser, Ransbach-Baumbach, Germany). For preparation of anoxic solutions, deionized water was boiled for approximately 30 minutes and was cooled down during flushing with 100 % CO₂ or 100 % N₂ (Hungate 1969, Daniel and Drake 1993). Anoxic solutions were stored in gastight serum bottles that were sealed with rubber stoppers and crimps. All anoxic and oxic solutions were sterilized by autoclaving (1 bar overpressure, 120 °C, 25 minutes; autoclave, Adolf Wolf SANOclav, Bad Überkingen, Germany) or filter sterilization (0.2 µm pore size). The pH of oxic and anoxic solutions was adjusted with oxic or anoxic HCl, NaOH or bicarbonate solutions (4.8.3).

4.4.1 Defined mineral medium DM1 (anoxic)

Anoxic defined mineral medium DM1 was prepared according to Hunger *et al.* (2015).

Mineral salts in mg L⁻¹:

KH ₂ PO ₄	10
NH ₄ Cl	4.6
MgCl ₂ •6 H ₂ O	10
CaCl ₂ •2 H ₂ O	10

Trace metals in mg L⁻¹:

MnSO ₄ •H ₂ O	2.5
FeCl ₂ •4 H ₂ O	0.7
CoCl ₂ •2 H ₂ O	1
CaCl ₂ •2 H ₂ O	1
ZnCl ₂	0.5
AlK(SO ₄) ₄ •12 H ₂ O	0.2
H ₃ BO ₃	0.1
Na ₂ MoO ₄ •2 H ₂ O	0.1
CuSO ₄ •5 H ₂ O	0.1
Na ₂ WO ₄ •2 H ₂ O	0.05
NiCl ₂ •2 H ₂ O	0.2
H ₂ SeO ₃	0.5

Vitamins in mg L⁻¹:

pyridoxal HCl	0.05
thiamine HCl	0.25
riboflavin	0.25
nicotinic acid	0.25
calcium D-pantothenate	0.25
<i>p</i> -aminobenzoic acid	0.25

MATERIAL AND METHODS

lipoic acid	0.15
biotin	0.1
folic acid	0.1
cyanocobalamin	0.25

The pH was adjusted according to the *in situ* pH of the corresponding mire pore water.

4.4.2 Defined mineral medium DM2 (anoxic)

Anoxic defined mineral medium DM2 was prepared modified from Balch *et al.* (1979), Paul *et al.* (2006), and Wüst *et al.* (2009a).

Mineral salts in mg L⁻¹:

(NH ₄) ₂ SO ₄	12.6
Na ₂ SO ₄	13.5
CaCl ₂ •2 H ₂ O	10
MgCl ₂ •6 H ₂ O	10
FeCl ₂ •4 H ₂ O	10
KH ₂ PO ₄	0.4

Trace metals in mg L⁻¹:

C ₆ H ₆ NNa ₃ O ₆ • H ₂ O	15
MnSO ₄ • H ₂ O	5
FeSO ₄ •7 H ₂ O	1
CoCl ₂ •6 H ₂ O	1
CaCl ₂ •2 H ₂ O	1
ZnSO ₄ •7 H ₂ O	1
AlK(SO ₄) ₂ •12 H ₂ O	0.2
CuSO ₄ •5 H ₂ O	0.1
H ₃ BO ₃	0.1
Na ₂ MoO ₄ •2 H ₂ O	0.1

Concentration of vitamins were as described with defined mineral medium DM1 (4.4.1).

The pH was adjusted to 4.8.

4.4.3 Reduced undefined medium RU1 (anoxic)

Anoxic reduced undefined medium RU1 was prepared according to Hunger *et al.* (2016). Concentration of vitamins were as described with defined mineral medium DM1 (4.4.1).

Mineral salts in mg L⁻¹:

KH ₂ PO ₄	500
NH ₄ Cl	400
NaCl	400
MgCl ₂ •6 H ₂ O	50
CaCl ₂ •2 H ₂ O	10

Trace metals in mg L⁻¹:

C ₆ H ₆ NNa ₃ O ₆ •H ₂ O	7.5
MnSO ₄ •H ₂ O	2.5
FeSO ₄ •7 H ₂ O	0.5
Co(NO ₃) ₂ •6 H ₂ O	0.5
ZnCl ₂	0.5
AlK(SO ₄) ₄ •12 H ₂ O	0.05
H ₃ BO ₃	0.05
Na ₂ MoO ₄ •2 H ₂ O	0.05
CuSO ₄ •5 H ₂ O	0.05
Na ₂ WO ₄ •2 H ₂ O	0.05
NiCl ₂ •2H ₂ O	0.25
H ₂ SeO ₃	0.25

Supplements in mg L⁻¹:

cysteine	250
Na ₂ S•7-9 H ₂ O	250
resazurin	1
NaHCO ₃	7,500
yeast extract	500 or 1,000

The pH was adjusted to 5.0 or 6.8.

4.4.4 Reduced undefined medium RU2 (anoxic)

Anoxic reduced undefined medium RU2 was prepared according to Hunger *et al.* (2016).

Supplements in mg L⁻¹:

cysteine	250
Na ₂ S•7-9 H ₂ O	250
resazurin	1
NaHCO ₃	7,500
yeast extract	500 or 1,000

Mineral salts, trace metals, and vitamins were as described with defined mineral medium DM1 (4.4.1). Additionally, 50 mL root extract L⁻¹ (4.4.11) were added. The pH was adjusted to 5.0 or 6.8. Supplemented root extract was prepared from roots of mire 2.

4.4.5 Reduced undefined medium RU3 (anoxic)

Anoxic reduced undefined medium RU3 was prepared modified from Balch *et al.* (1979), Daniel *et al.* (1990), and Wüst *et al.* (2009a). Mineral salts, trace metals, and vitamins were as described with defined mineral medium DM1 (4.4.1).

Supplements in mg L⁻¹:

cysteine	250
Na ₂ S•7-9 H ₂ O	250
resazurin	1
NaHCO ₃	7,500
yeast extract	500 or 1,000

The pH was adjusted to 6.8. Additionally, 10 mL worm extract L⁻¹ (4.4.13) were added after autoclaving.

4.4.6 Reduced undefined medium RU4 (anoxic)

Anoxic reduced undefined medium RU4 was prepared modified from Balch *et al.* (1979) and Wüst *et al.* (2009a). Mineral salts, trace metals, and vitamins were as described with defined mineral medium DM1 (4.4.1).

Supplements in mg L⁻¹:

cysteine	250
Na ₂ S•7-9 H ₂ O	250
resazurin	1
NaHCO ₃	7,500
yeast extract	500
tryptone	500

The pH was adjusted to pH 6.8. Additionally, 10 mL worm extract L⁻¹ (4.4.13) were added after autoclaving.

4.4.7 Undefined mineral medium UM1 (oxic)

Oxic undefined mineral medium UM1 was prepared according to Hunger *et al.* (2016). Mineral salts and trace metals were as described with reduced undefined medium RU1 (4.4.3). Vitamins were as described with defined mineral medium DM1 (4.4.1).

Supplements in g L⁻¹:

yeast extract	0.5 or 1
---------------	----------

The pH was adjusted to 5.0.

4.4.8 Undefined mineral medium UM2 (anoxic)

Anoxic undefined mineral medium UM2 was prepared according to Hunger *et al.* (2015). Mineral salts, trace metals, and vitamins were as described with defined mineral medium DM1 (4.4.1).

Supplements in g L⁻¹:

yeast extract	0.5
---------------	-----

tryptone	0.5
----------	-----

Additionally, 50 mL root extract L⁻¹ (4.4.11) or 50 mL soil extract L⁻¹ (4.4.12) were added. Supplemented extracts were prepared from 'soil' of mire 1 for 'soil' slurries from mire 1, from roots of mire 2 for 'soil' slurries from mire 2, from roots of mire 3 for 'soil' slurries from mire 3, and from roots of mire 4 for 'soil' slurries from mire 4. The pH was adjusted according to the *in situ* pH of the corresponding mire pore water.

4.4.9 Undefined mineral medium UM3 (oxic)

Oxic undefined mineral medium UM3 was prepared according to Hunger *et al.* (2015). Mineral salts, trace metals, and vitamins were as described with defined mineral medium DM1 (4.4.1).

Supplements in g L⁻¹:

yeast extract	0.5
---------------	-----

tryptone	0.5
----------	-----

Additionally, 50 mL root extract L⁻¹ (4.4.11) or 50 mL soil extract L⁻¹ (4.4.12) were added. Supplemented extracts were prepared from 'soil' of mire 1 for 'soil' slurries from mire 1, from roots of mire 2 for 'soil' slurries from mire 2, from roots of mire 3 for 'soil' slurries from

mire 3, and from roots of mire 4 for 'soil' slurries from mire 4. The pH was adjusted according to the *in situ* pH of the corresponding mire pore water. After autoclaving, 0.5 g cycloheximide L⁻¹ were added to inhibit growth of eukaryotes.

4.4.10 Undefined mineral medium UM4 (anoxic)

Anoxic undefined mineral medium UM4 was prepared according to Balch *et al.* (1979) and Daniel *et al.* (1990).

Trace metals in mg L⁻¹:

C ₆ H ₆ NNa ₃ O ₆ •H ₂ O	7.5
MnSO ₄ •H ₂ O	2.5
FeSO ₄ •7 H ₂ O	0.5
Co(NO ₃) ₂ •6 H ₂ O	0.5
ZnCl ₂	0.5
NiCl ₂ •6 H ₂ O	0.25
CuSO ₄ •5 H ₂ O	0.05
AlK(SO ₄) ₂ •12 H ₂ O	0.05
H ₃ BO ₃	0.05
Na ₂ MoO ₄ •2 H ₂ O	0.05

Supplements in mg L⁻¹:

resazurin	1
NaHCO ₃	3,500
yeast extract	1,000

The pH was adjusted to 6.8.

4.4.11 Root extract (oxic)

A mixture of roots was collected from mire 'soil' cores (mires 2-4, 4.1.1, 4.1.2, 4.1.3) and one root extracts per mire was prepared according to Hunger *et al.* (2015). Roots were washed extensively to remove soil particles. 'Soil' cores of mire 1 contained very little roots

and no root extract was prepared. Root extracts were prepared by grinding root of approximately 300 g fresh weight with a mortar and pestle in liquid nitrogen. Deionized water was added to ground roots to a final volume of one liter. Solutions with ground roots were autoclaved, incubated for one week and filtered to remove particles resulting in a clear root extract. Root extracts were utilized as supplements to medium that was used to prepare slurries (4.4.1) and serial dilutions (4.6.1, 4.7).

4.4.12 Soil extract (oxic)

Mire 1 contained very little roots, thus a soil extract was prepared according to Hunger *et al.* (2015). The soil extract was prepared by mixing 500 mL deionized water with 500 g soil. The solution with soil was autoclaved, incubated for one week and filtered to remove particles resulting in a clear soil extract.

4.4.13 Worm extract (anoxic)

E. eugeniae was not accessible in Germany, therefore the earthworm *Lumbricus terrestris* was used to obtain a worm extract. Approximately 60 g earthworms were washed with sterile water and numbed on ice before shredding in a blender for 60 seconds twice. The blender was cooled on ice before and in between blending. Shredded worms were diluted with 120 mL sterile deionized water and incubated on an end-over-end shaker at 4 °C for approximately 12 hours. Worm extract was centrifuged for 10 minutes by 5,000 *g*. Supernatant was sterile filtrated into a sterile serum bottle, gas-tight sealed with sterile butyl rubber stoppers and flushed with sterile 100 % argon for 30 minutes.

4.4.14 Solidified reduced undefined medium RU1 (anoxic)

Solidified reduced undefined medium was prepared modified from reduced undefined medium RU1 (4.4.3, Hunger *et al.* 2016) with the addition of 10 g gelrite L⁻¹ and 50 mL root extract L⁻¹. Supplemented root extract was prepared from roots of mire 2. The pH was adjusted to 5.0.

4.4.15 Solidified undefined mineral medium UM4 (anoxic)

Anoxic solidified undefined mineral medium UM4 was prepared according to undefined mineral medium UM4 (4.4.10, modified from Balch *et al.* [1979] and Daniel *et al.* [1990] with the addition of 15 g agar L⁻¹. The pH was adjusted to 6.8.

4.4.16 Semi-solid medium RU1 (anoxic)

Anoxic semi-solid medium RU1 was prepared modified from reduced undefined medium RU1 (4.4.3, modified from Hunger *et al.* [2016]) with the addition of 2.2 g agarose L⁻¹. The pH was adjusted to pH 6.8.

4.4.17 Semi-solid medium RU3 (anoxic)

The semi-solid medium was prepared according to the reduced undefined medium RU3 (4.4.5, modified from Balch *et al.* [1979], Daniel *et al.* [1990], and Wüst *et al.* [2009a]) with the addition of 2.2 g agarose L⁻¹. The pH was adjusted to 6.8.

4.4.18 LB agar plates with ampicillin

LB agar plates with ampicillin were prepared modified from Sambrook *et al.* (1989).

In g L⁻¹:

tryptone	10
yeast extract	5
NaCl	5
agar	15

Additionally, sterile filtrated solutions of ampicillin, isopropyl β-D-1-thiogalactopyranoside (IPTG), and 5-bromo-4-chloro-3-indolyl-β-D-galactopyranoside (X-gal) were added to warm solution after autoclaving and before solidifying, resulting in a final concentration of (in mg L⁻¹):

MATERIAL AND METHODS

ampicillin	100
IPTG	120
X-gal	40

The pH was adjusted to 7.0. LB agar plates that were used with pJET1.2/blunt vector plasmid-containing *E. coli* lacking IPTG or X-gal.

4.4.19 SOC medium

SOC medium was prepared according to Sambrook *et al.* (1989).

In mg L⁻¹:

tryptone	2,000
yeast extract	500
NaCl	60
KCl	20

Additionally, sterile filtrated solutions of MgCl₂, MgSO₄, and glucose were added to medium after autoclaving, resulting in a final concentration of (in mg L⁻¹):

MgCl ₂	200
MgSO ₄	250
glucose	360

The pH was adjusted to 7.0.

4.4.20 Diethylpyrocarbonate-treated deionized water

Deionized water was treated with 10 mL diethylpyrocarbonate (DEPC) L⁻¹ at 37 °C for 4 hours to inactivate RNases (Sambrook *et al.* 1989). DEPC was inactivated by autoclaving.

4.4.21 PCR-water

Deionized water was sterile filtrated to remove particles and autoclaved to inactivate DNases.

4.4.22 Crystal violet

Crystal violet was prepared modified from Bast (1999), by dissolving 15 g of crystal violet in 100 mL 96 % ethanol at 50 °C. The cold solution was filtrated (0.2 µm pore size). On a per liter basis, 250 mL crystal violet-ethanol solution and 10 g ammonium oxalate monohydrate were mixed.

4.4.23 Safranin

Safranin was prepared according to Bast (1999), by dissolving five grams of safranin in 100 mL 96 % ethanol at 50 °C. The cold solution was filtrated (0.2 µm pore size) and diluted 1:10 with deionized water.

4.5 Anoxic incubations of environmental samples

4.5.1 Preparation of anoxic slurries

Slurries were prepared from the following environmental samples: whole soil cores (i.e., 'soil'), root-free soils, soil-free roots of *Carex* sp. and *M. caerulea*, and gut contents of the earthworm *E. eugeniae*.

'Soil' from one sampling point was manually homogenized and used directly for experiments. Plant roots and attached soils were handled in an O₂-free chamber (Mecaplex, Grenchen, Switzerland) until transferred to serum bottles. Soil was separated from roots with a sieve and did not contain any detectable roots; this soil was utilized as root-free soil. Roots were washed extensively with sterile anoxic water until all soil particles were removed. Earthworms were washed and exposed to ice-cold, sparkling mineral water. Gut contents (approximately 25 g) was squeezed out from approximately 100 earthworms while gassing with 100 % argon to minimize exposure of the gut contents to air. Gut contents was homogenized and kept under an anoxic atmosphere of 100 % argon.

Environmental samples were added to infusion flasks, were sealed with rubber stoppers and crimps, and flushed with sterile gas (100 % helium or N₂ depending on the

detector used for gas analysis). If not otherwise mentioned, environmental samples were diluted with anoxic solutions or media.

4.5.2 Analysis of functional redundancy in contrasting mire 'soils'

Most microbiological studies that have investigated the production of CH₄ in mire 'soils' have focused on either a single intermediary process linked to CH₄ production or a single wetland 'soil' (e.g., Kotsyurbenko *et al.* 1996, Bräuer *et al.* 2004, Cadillo-Quiroz *et al.* 2006, Drake *et al.* 2009, Lin *et al.* 2014a, Lin *et al.* 2014b), and little is known about the potential differences and similarities of microbially mediated anaerobic processes and associated microbial communities that drive methanogenesis in contrasting CH₄-emitting mire 'soils'.

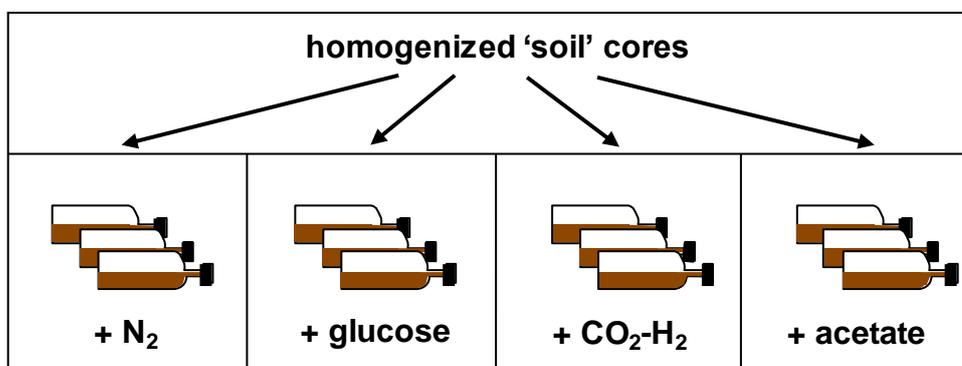


Figure 11: Experimental set-up of anoxic slurries with 'soils' from contrasting mires.

Fresh weight 'soils' from mire 1-4 were diluted with anoxic defined mineral medium DM1 (4.4.1). Treatments were prepared for triplicate analysis. Unsupplemented slurries served as controls. Slurries were incubated in the dark at 15 °C.

Samples were taken in summer or early autumn between June 2011 and August 2013 from mires 1 to 4 (4.1.1, 4.1.2, 4.1.3). Samples were taken from whole soil cores (i.e., 'soil'). 'Soil' samples that were used for the analysis of cultivable microorganisms (4.7) and gene copy numbers (4.10.10) were collected within nine days from all mires. Three 'soil' cores per mire were analyzed that were 4-100 m apart from each other.

For preparation of anoxic slurries, 10 g of fresh weight 'soil' were placed in sterile 250 mL-infusion flasks and were diluted with 35 mL anoxic defined mineral medium DM1 (4.4.1). The pH of DM1 was adjusted according to the pH of the corresponding mire pore water (Table 24). Slurries were either treated with 5 mM glucose, 0.3 mM acetate or 10 mL of

100 % H₂ and CO₂ gas (4:1)(Figure 11). Glucose, H₂ and CO₂ were supplemented once at the beginning of incubation, acetate was supplemented repeatedly every week. Unsupplemented slurries served as controls. Treatments and controls were prepared in triplicates. Slurries were incubated at 15 °C in the dark. Samples for molecular analysis of bacterial 16S rRNA genes and *mcrA* (encodes alpha-subunit of methyl-CoM reductase of methanogens) were collected at the beginning of the incubation and after 21 days of supplementation.

4.5.3 Analysis of FHL activity, methanogenesis and acetogenesis with roots of mire-derived plants

Formate is one of the most important organic acids that is released from the roots of wetland plants (Koelbener *et al.* 2010) and it is a substrate that can be rapidly utilized by mire methanogens, acetogens, and converted to H₂ and CO₂ by FHL-containing taxa (Hunger *et al.* 2011a). Methanogens are associated with rice roots (Conrad and Klose 1999, Chin *et al.* 2004), and the availability of root-derived methanogenic substrates such as formate suggests that methanogens might also be associated with other wetland plant roots.

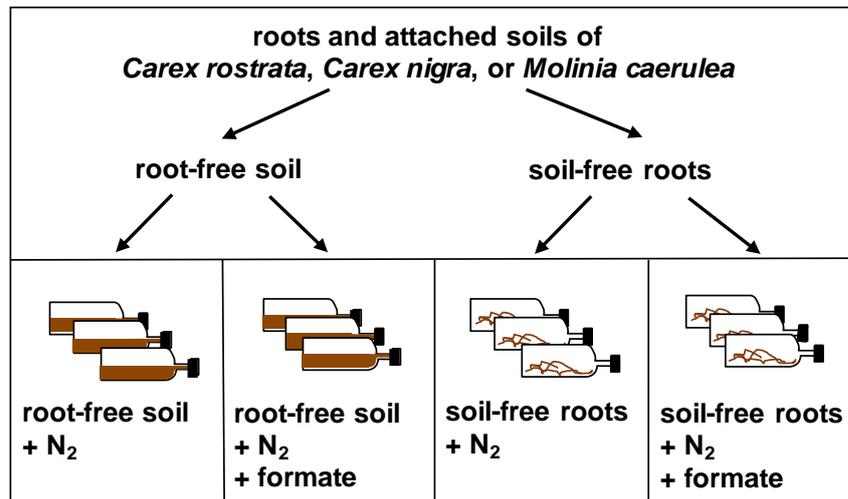


Figure 12: Experimental set-up of formate-supplemented root-free soil slurries and soil-free root slurries from *C. rostrata*, *C. nigra* and *M. caerulea*.

Roots and soils of *C. rostrata*, *C. nigra*, and *M. caerulea* were collected from mire 2 and were separated in an anoxic chamber. Fresh weight soils or roots were diluted with anoxic defined mineral medium DM1 (4.4.1). Slurries were treated with formate. Unsupplemented slurries served as controls. Replication of experiments can be found in legend of corresponding figures in the Results section. Slurries were incubated in the dark on an end-over-end shaker at 15 °C.

Samples of plant roots and attached soils from *C. rostrata*, *C. nigra*, *M. caerulea* or a mixture of roots were taken in October 2010, April and October 2012, and April 2013 from mire 2 (4.1.2). Samples were taken 1-20 m apart from each other. Replicates in treatments reflect replicates of plant patches. Two grams of fresh weight soil-free roots or root-free soils were added to 120-mL infusion flasks in an anoxic chamber. Unless otherwise stated, roots and soils were diluted 1:10 (w/v) with anoxic defined mineral medium DM1 (pH 4.5, 4.4.1). Slurries with soil-free roots or root-free soils were supplemented with 1-5 mM formate for triplicate or sextuplicate analysis (details can be found in corresponding figure legends). Unsupplemented slurries served as controls (Figure 12). Slurries were incubated at 15 °C in the dark on an end-over-end shaker to ensure that roots were covered with medium. Samples for molecular analysis of *mcrA* were collected at the beginning of the incubation with *C. rostrata* roots and after 28 days of supplementation.

4.5.4 'Stable isotope probing' of mire 'soil' with [¹³C]formate

Supplemental formate stimulated the production of acetate and CH₄ in anoxic slurries with 'soil' from mire 2 (Wüst *et al.* 2009a), which was indicative for acetogenesis and methanogenesis in this mire 'soil', respectively. Different methanogens were detected by molecular analysis but acetogens remained unknown (Wüst *et al.* 2009a). A DNA stable isotope probing (SIP) experiment with anoxic [¹³C]formate-supplemented 'soil' slurries (5.3) was conducted to identify active acetogens and methanogens. The identification of active methanogens based on the analysis of *mcrA* and active bacterial taxa based on 16S gene analysis was part of my diploma thesis (Hunger *et al.* 2011a). The analysis of active acetogens by obtaining bacterial *fhs* sequences (encodes the formyltetrahydrofolate synthetase, 4.10.9, 4.11.1) from aforementioned 'soil' slurries and the determination of the content of ¹³C-enriched acetate (4.8.9) was part of my doctoral dissertation.

Three whole soil cores (i.e., 'soil') were taken from a depth of 0-20 cm in July 2008 (4-5 m apart) from mire 2 (4.1.2). The 'soil' was homogenized. Thirty-five grams of fresh weight homogenized 'soil' were placed in sterile 500-mL infusion flasks and diluted with 125 mL

anoxic defined mineral medium DM2 (pH 4.8, 4.4.2). Slurries were preincubated to remove alternative electron acceptors such as nitrate, sulfate and iron(III), and thus minimize labeling of microorganisms that could anaerobically respire formate (Figure 13).

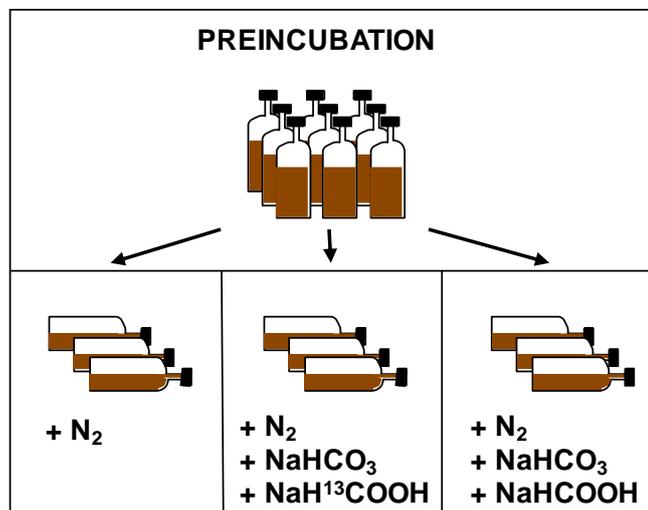


Figure 13: Experimental set-up of formate-supplemented 'soil' slurries.

Fresh weight 'soil' from mire 2 was diluted with anoxic defined mineral medium DM2 (4.4.2). Anoxic slurries were preincubated for 15 days to reduce alternative electron acceptors. After preincubation, slurries were treated with [¹³C]formate or [¹²C]formate and additionally with ¹²CO₂ in triplicates. Unsupplemented slurries served as controls. Slurries were incubated in the dark at 15 °C.

After 15 days of preincubation, sodium[¹³C]formate (99 at % ¹³C) and sodium[¹²C]formate-supplemented slurries were pulsed daily with approximately 64 μmol formate per slurry. Control slurries lacked supplemental formate. [¹³C]formate could be converted to ¹³CO₂ and H₂, resulting in potentially labelled ¹³CO₂ in the gas phase. Two safeguards against CO₂ cross-feeding were taken: (a) formate treatments were pulsed daily with 192 μmol ¹²CO₂ (i.e., sodium [¹²C]bicarbonate) per slurry, and (b) the gas phases of slurries were exchanged with sterile 100 % N₂ before substrate pulsing was initiated and every subsequent fourth day. For exchanging the gas phase with N₂, slurries were evacuated under sterile conditions for 30 minutes at approximately -800 mbar, followed by replacement of the gas phase with 100 % N₂. This procedure was repeated after 15 minutes. Finally, slurries were flushed with sterile 100 % N₂ for 20 minutes. The pH was adjusted every fourth day to approximately pH 4.5 with anoxic sterile five molar HCl. Slurries were incubated for 39 days

horizontally in the dark at 15 °C. Samples for DNA SIP were taken after preincubation (i.e., day 16) and after 24 days of formate-supplementation (i.e., day 39) (4.10.7).

4.5.5 'Stable isotope probing' of gut contents derived from the earthworm *E. eugeniae* with [¹³C]glucose

The earthworm gut is an anoxic and saccharide-rich habitat that harbors denitrifiers and fermenters (Drake and Horn 2007, Karsten and Drake 1997, Wüst *et al.* 2009b), suggesting that guts of other earthworms have similar capacities. The earthworm *E. eugeniae* not only emits N₂O and H₂ that are indicative for denitrification and fermentation but also emits CH₄ that is indicative for methanogenesis (Depkat-Jakob *et al.* 2012, and unpublished data). A methanogenic enrichment derived from gut contents of *E. eugeniae* (4.6.3) displayed the capacity for methanogenesis along with the capacity for acetogenesis (Figure 50). Based on this observation a RNA stable isotope probing experiment with [¹³C]glucose- and H₂-supplemented gut contents of *E. eugeniae* was conducted to identify active acetogens.

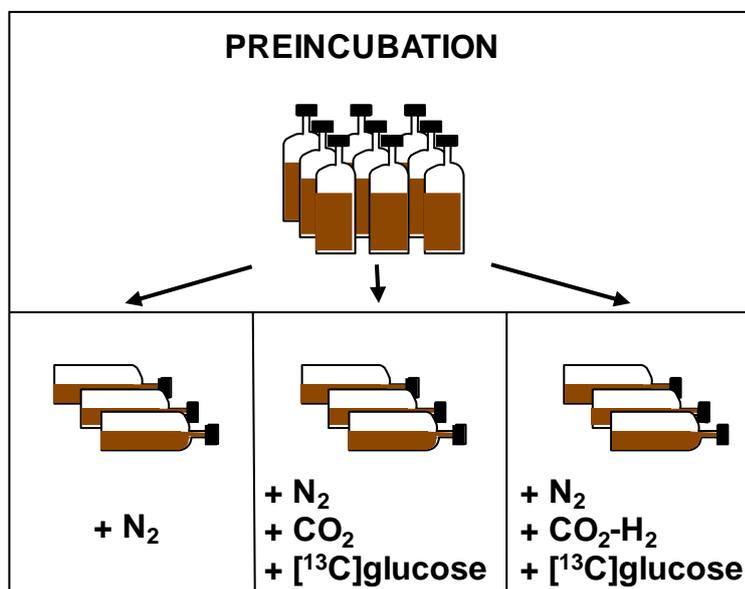


Figure 14: Experimental set-up of glucose-supplemented slurries with gut contents of *E. eugeniae*.

Anoxic gut contents of *E. eugeniae* was preincubated for three days to remove alternative electron acceptors. After preincubation, fresh weight gut contents was diluted with anoxic sodium phosphate buffer. Slurries were treated with CO₂ and [¹³C]glucose, or CO₂, [¹³C]glucose and H₂ for triplicate analysis. Unsupplemented slurries served as controls. Slurries were incubated in the dark at 25 °C.

Gut content of *E. eugeniae* was collected (4.5.1) and preincubated under a 100 % argon atmosphere in a sterile, gas-tight serum bottle at room temperature for three days to reduce alternative electron acceptors (Figure 14). On the fourth day, sterile 120-mL serum bottles were filled with one gram of preincubated gut contents in an anoxic chamber (100 % N₂ atmosphere). Gut contents in serum bottles was diluted with nine milliliters of sterile, anoxic sodium phosphate buffer (15 mM NaH₂PO₄, 20 mM Na₂HPO₄, pH 7.0). Six slurries were pulsed twice a day with 350 μM [¹³C]glucose (Sigma-Aldrich Chemie GmbH, 99 at % ¹³C) and had approximately five percent ¹²CO₂ added to the gas phase once at the beginning of the incubation. Approximately 10 % H₂ were added once at the beginning of the incubation to three of the [¹³C]glucose-supplemented slurries to additionally stimulate acetogenesis. Three unsupplemented slurries served as controls. Slurries were incubated at 25 °C in the dark. Samples for RNA SIP were taken after preincubation (i.e., day 4) and after seven days of glucose-supplementation (i.e., day 10) (4.10.7).

4.6 Enrichment and isolation procedures

4.6.1 Enrichment and isolation of FHL-containing bacteria, fermenters, and an acetogen from mire-derived roots

Carex and *Molinia* roots transformed formate to H₂ and CO₂, and likewise displayed the potential for hydrogenotrophic acetogenesis (Figure 33). A mixture of soil-free *Carex* and *Molinia* roots from mire 2 (4.1.2) were used to enrich and isolate bacteria potentially associated with these activities. The enrichment medium contained H₂ and formate in order to maximize the likelihood of obtaining such microorganisms.

Roots were incubated in reduced undefined medium RU2 (without root extract, 4.4.4) in the dark at 15 °C. The gas phase was 100 % CO₂. The medium of early enrichments contained 10 mM 2-bromoethanesulfonic acid to inhibit methanogenesis, 5 mM formate, and approximately 10 % H₂ at pH 5. Later incubations were performed without 2-bromoethanesulfonic acid at pH 6.8 to increase growth. At the beginning, whole roots were transferred and served as inoculum. After three transfers of roots, the medium was

MATERIAL AND METHODS

supplemented with five percent root extract and the liquid phase served as inoculum for further enrichments. The final enrichment was designated FH (because formate and H₂ were provided with the intent to enrich formate- and H₂-utilizing bacteria). The initial root enrichment converted approximately 54 mmol formate L⁻¹ and 87 mmol H₂ L⁻¹ as co-substrate to 36 mmol acetate L⁻¹.

Isolates SB1 (*Citrobacter*-related) and SB2 (*Hafnia*-related) were obtained by (a) plating 1:10 serial dilutions of enrichment FH on formate-supplemented solidified reduced undefined medium RU1 (H₂-CO₂ gas phase, pH 5.0, 4.4.14), (b) transferring single colonies to liquid reduced undefined medium RU1 (pH 5.0, 4.4.3), and (c) repeating steps a and b two more times. Solidified and liquid reduced undefined medium RU1 contained five millimolar formate. The gas phase of serum bottles with liquid reduced undefined medium RU1 contained approximately 10 % H₂. Characterization of the isolates was performed in oxic undefined mineral medium UM1 (pH 5, 4.4.7) or reduced undefined medium RU1 (pH 5, 4.4.3). Incubations were performed in the dark at 15 °C.

Isolates SB3 (*Clostridium*-related) and isolate SB4 (*Carnobacterium*-related) were obtained by (a) inoculating glucose-supplemented semi-solid medium (pH 6.8, 4.4.16) with 1:10 serial dilutions of the acetogenic enrichment FH, (b) transferring single colonies to liquid medium (pH 6.8, 4.4.3), and (c) repeating steps (a) and (b) four more times. Characterization of the isolates was performed in reduced undefined medium RU1 (pH 5 or pH 6.8, 4.4.3). Incubations were performed in the dark at 15 °C.

Although enrichment FH displayed acetogenic activity, no pure acetogenic isolate was obtained by the aforementioned protocol. Acetogenic activity was lost after a few transfers if the new medium lacked autoclaved roots or sterile root extract (4.4.11). Characterization of the acetogenic enrichment was performed in the reduced undefined medium RU1 at pH 5 and pH 6.8. Incubations were performed in the dark at 15 °C.

4.6.2 Isolation of an acetogen and a fermenter from forest 'soil'

Acetogens are often thought to be obligate anaerobes but have been isolated from habitats that are exposed to O₂ such as the roots of the sea grass *Halodule wrightii* (Küsel *et al.* 2001) or oxic Egyptian soil (Gößner *et al.* 1999), indicating that acetogens can be O₂ tolerant to some extent. In this regard, anoxic slurries with forest 'soil' from Koke'e State Park (4.1.4) converted supplemental H₂ and CO₂ to acetate in a stoichiometric ratio that was indicative for acetogenesis (Küsel *et al.* 2002), and thus the objective of this study was to isolate an acetogen from this forest 'soil'.

For initial enrichment, aerated soil from Koke'e State Park was diluted 1:10 (w/v) in undefined mineral medium UM4 (pH 6.8, 4.4.10). This medium was lacking reducing agents to increase the likelihood of obtaining an acetogen with at least a minimal tolerance to O₂. Infusion flasks were incubated horizontally at 30 °C and were not shaken. The acetogenic culture KH (for Kaua'i, Hawaii) was obtained by streaking enrichments on solidified undefined mineral medium UM4 (H₂-CO₂ gas phase, 4.4.15), transferring colonies to liquid undefined mineral medium UM4, and then re-streaking two times. Culture KH formed acetate in response to xylan and raffinose, saccharides that are not normal substrates for known acetogens (Drake *et al.* 2006), and it was suspected that KH might contain more than one microorganism. KHa and KHb were taken from the highest growth-positive dilutions of undefined mineral medium UM4 supplemented with either H₂ or raffinose, respectively. KHa and KHb were then obtained from isolated colonies on solidified undefined mineral medium UM4 (pH 6.7, 4.4.15). Undefined mineral medium UM4 (6.8, 4.4.10) was used for further characterization of KHa and KHb.

4.6.3 Enrichment of methanogens and acetogens from gut contents of *E. eugeniae*

The earthworm *E. eugeniae* emitted CH₄ and displayed the potential of methanogenesis being an active process in the earthworm gut (Depkat-Jakob *et al.* 2012). Attempts were made to isolate methanogens from gut contents of *E. eugeniae* by diluting gut

contents 1:10 (w/v) with reduced undefined medium RU4 (pH 6.8, 4.4.6) in a H₂-CO₂ headspace (approximately 1:9). The enrichment was transferred into new medium RU4 and incubated at 25 °C with a H₂-CO₂ headspace (approximately 1:9). After another transfer of the enrichment to new medium RU4 with a 100 % CO₂ headspace and either 22 mM H₂ or 5 mM acetate supplementation. Enrichment was incubated at 25 °C for 14 days. Unfortunately, further attempts to transfer and enrich the methanogens failed and the enrichment was lost.

The methanogenic enrichment converted H₂ and CO₂ not only to CH₄ but also to acetate, suggesting that the gut contents of *E. eugeniae* harbors acetogens. Thus, gut contents of *E. eugeniae* was diluted 1:10 (w/v) with reduced undefined medium RU3 (pH 6.8, 4.4.5). The gas phase was 100 % CO₂. A serial dilution was prepared. H₂ served as substrate and only highest dilutions that converted H₂ to acetate were selected for further serial dilutions. The enrichment was transferred four times in liquid medium until semi-solid medium was utilized for further enrichment by (a) serial 1:10 dilutions (w/v) of the enrichment prepared with semi-solid medium RU3 (4.4.17), (b) single colonies transferred from semi-solid medium RU3 to liquid reduced undefined medium RU3, and (c) steps (a) and (b) were repeated once more. Characterization of the acetogenic enrichment was performed in reduced undefined medium RU3. Incubations were performed in the dark at 25 °C.

4.7 Determination of cultivable microorganisms

The most probable number (MPN) approach was used to estimate the number of cultivable aerobes and anaerobes in four contrasting mire 'soils' (Phelps 1908, Oblinger and Koburger 1975). 'Soil' samples were taken 4-100 m apart from each other and were collected within nine days from all mires. Undefined mineral media UM2 (anoxic, 4.4.8) and UM3 (oxic, 4.4.9) were used to estimate the number of microorganisms. Media (4.4.8, 4.4.9) for the 10-fold dilution series did not contain yeast extract or tryptone. The pH of the media UM2 and UM3 was adjusted according to the *in situ* pH of the corresponding mire pore water. Two oxic and two anoxic 10-fold dilution series were prepared from three 'soil' samples of each mire. Microbes were dispersed in the first dilution of the 10-fold dilution series with the help of a

dispersion solution (150 g sodium pyrophosphate L⁻¹) and a mechanical procedure (1 hour at 15 °C with 100 cycles min⁻¹ on an end-over-end shaker) (Bast 1999). The 10-fold dilution series were used to inoculate wells in quadruplicates in 96-well plates. Preparation of anoxic dilution series was performed in an anoxic chamber (100 % N₂ gas phase). Inoculated 96-well plates were incubated in the dark at 15 °C under anoxic (100 % N₂ gas phase) or oxic conditions for 18 weeks. Wells were scored growth-positive if the optical density increased at least 0.01 units (4.9.4) and growth was visible to the naked eye. Cultivable cell numbers are per gram soil dry weight (i.e., [g soil_{DW}]).

4.8 Analytical techniques

4.8.1 Dry weight

Dry weight of environmental samples was determined in triplicates by weighing samples before and after drying at 60 °C for approximately 72 hours.

4.8.2 Sampling and preparation of liquid samples

Gas and liquid phase were sampled with sterile and gas-flushed syringes. Liquid samples were stored at -20 °C for chemical analysis or at -80 °C for molecular analyses. Untreated gut contents of *E. eugeniae* and the substrate that the earthworm was raised on were taken and stored in RNAlater RNA Stabilization Reagent (Qiagen, Hilden, Germany) to stabilize nucleic acids until analyzed.

4.8.3 pH

The pH of liquid samples was determined with a pH electrode (InLab R422, Mettler Toledo GmbH, Gießen, Germany) and a digital pH meter (WTW pH 330, Wissenschaftlich-Technische Werkstätten, Weilheim, Germany).

4.8.4 Quantification of ions by ion chromatography

Nitrate, sulfate, phosphate and chloride were analyzed at the Center for Analytical Chemistry (Bayreuth Center of Ecological and Environmental Research, University of

Bayreuth, Bayreuth, Germany) (Hunger *et al.* 2011a). Nitrate and sulfate were analyzed with a Dx500 ion chromatograph equipped with an ED 40 detector and AS 4A-SC column (Dionex Corporation, Sunnyvale, USA). The mobile phase was 1.8 mM sodium carbonate and 1.7 mM sodium bicarbonate at a flow rate of 2 mL min⁻¹. The column temperature was 35 °C.

4.8.5 Quantification of total nitrogen and carbon content

Total nitrogen and total carbon content in solid samples were analyzed at the Center for Analytical Chemistry (Bayreuth Center of Ecological and Environmental Research, University of Bayreuth, Bayreuth, Germany). Solid samples were dried for 48 hours at 60 °C and were ground to powder with a mixer mill (MM200, Retsch, Haan, Germany) before measurement. Total nitrogen and total carbon content of powdered samples were analyzed with an element analyzer (ThermoQuest, Flash EA 1112, Thermo Fisher Scientific, Waltham, USA). Samples were combusted at 900 °C under an O₂ gas flow to CO₂, NO_x, and water. Gases were collected in a helium gas flow with a flow rate of 130 mL min⁻¹ and NO_x was reduced in a column with copper oxide to N₂. CO₂ and N₂ were quantified with a thermal conductivity detector (Thermo Quest, Flash EA 1112, Thermo Scientific, Waltham, USA).

4.8.6 Quantification of non-purgeable organic carbon

Non-purgeable organic carbon (NPOC) in liquid samples was analyzed at the Center for Analytical Chemistry (Bayreuth Center of Ecological and Environmental Research, University of Bayreuth, Bayreuth, Germany). Liquid samples were filtrated (0.45 µm pore size) and acidified with two normal HCl before measurement. Acidification of samples dissolved bicarbonates and released them as CO₂. Acidified samples were treated with an inert gas to blow out the CO₂ and other volatile compounds from samples. NPOC was analyzed with a TOC/TNb analyzer (multi N/C 2100, Analytik Jena, Jena, Germany). Samples were combusted at 800 °C under synthetic air gas flow. Produced CO₂ was quantified with a nondispersive infrared sensor NDIR detector (NDIR detector, Analytik Jena, Jena, Germany) which determined the optical dispersion of gases.

4.8.7 Quantification of gases

H₂, CO₂ and CH₄ were measured with gas chromatographs equipped with thermal conductivity detector, helium ionization detector or flame ionization detector (5890 series II, Hewlett-Packard, Palo Alto, USA or SRI Instruments, Torrance, USA) (Küsel and Drake 1995, Hunger *et al.* 2011a). The thermal conductivity detector measured the changes in the thermal conductivity of analytes in the carrier gas in comparison to the thermal conductivity of pure carrier gas. The flame ionization detector measures ions that were formed during ionization of analytes in a H₂ flame. The helium ionization detector measured ions that were formed during ionization of analytes by metastable helium. Concentrations of gases are combined concentrations from gas and liquid phases and were calculated from the ideal gas law (4.12.5) taking into consideration the ambient pressure (Barogeber, 946...1053 hPa, ThiesClima, Göttingen, Germany), overpressure in incubation flasks (DMG 2120, Ballmoos Elektronik AG, Horgen, Switzerland), temperature, pH (4.8.3), and volume of gas and liquid phases in serum bottles, infusion flasks and tubes (Blachnik 1998, Krichevsky and Kasarnovsky 1935). Standard curves were used to calculate the gas concentration in gas samples. Standard curves were prepared by triplicate determination of the area peak derived from known concentrations of seven H₂ standard, seven CH₄ standards, and nine CO₂ standards. In order to compare consumption and production of gases and organic compounds, amounts of gases were given in relation to liquid phases.

MATERIAL AND METHODS

Table 8: Settings for Hewlett Packard 5890 Series II and SRI 8610C gas chromatographs.

Gases measured	Hewlett Packard 5890 Series II			SRI 8610C		
	CO ₂	CH ₄	H ₂ , CH ₄	CO ₂	CH ₄ , H ₂	CH ₄
Detector	thermal conductivity detector (TCD)	flame ionization detector (FID)	thermal conductivity detector (TCD)	thermal conductivity detector (TCD)	helium ionization detector (HID)	flame ionization detector (FID)
Column	chromosorb 102, 2 m x 1/8'' ^a	molecular sieve, 2 m x 1/8'' ^a	molecular sieve, 2 m x 1/8'' ^a	HayeSep-D, 2 m x 1/8'' ^b	6' molecular sieve 13x column ^b	HayeSep-D, 2 m x 1/8'' ^b
Carrier gas	helium	helium	argon	helium	helium	helium
Flow rate	15 mL min ⁻¹	40 mL min ⁻¹	33 mL min ⁻¹	25 mL min ⁻¹	20 mL min ⁻¹	40 mL min ⁻¹
Oven temperature	40 °C	60 °C	60 °C	80 °C	80 °C	60 °C
Injector temperature	150 °C	120 °C	150 °C	60 °C	60 °C	60 °C
Detector temperature	175 °C	150 °C	175 °C	175 °C	150 °C	380 °C
Volume injected	0.1-0.2 mL	0.1-0.2 mL	0.1-0.2 mL	1 mL	1 mL	0.4-1 mL
Additional settings	-	-	-	TCD amplifier high	HID current on, 250 °C	FID amplifier high
Lower quantification limit	100 ppm	0.6 ppm	100 ppm (H ₂) 1000 ppm (CH ₄)	0.5 %	19 ppm (CH ₄) 97 ppm (H ₂)	19 ppm

^a Alltech, Unterhaching, Germany.

^b SRI Instruments, Torrance, USA

4.8.8 Quantification of sugars, ethanol and organic acids

Liquid samples from slurries were centrifuged (5,000 g, five minutes) and the supernatant was filtrated (0.2 µm pore size) into a 1.5 mL-glass vial. The glass vial was sealed and used for analysis. Organic acids, sugars and ethanol in liquid samples were determined with a high performance liquid chromatograph (1090 series II, Hewlett Packard, Palo Alto, USA) that was equipped with a variable wavelength UV detector and a refractive index detector (Series 1200, Agilent Technologies, Böblingen, Germany) (Wüst *et al.* 2009b). The UV detector measures the absorption of light from analytes at a wavelength of 210 nm. The refractive index detector measures the refractive index of the analytes in comparison of the refractive index of the pure mobile phase. Twenty microliter sample were injected into the mobile phase (4 mM H₃PO₄, pH 2.5) via an autosampler and the sample-mobile phase mixture was pumped through an ion exclusion column (Rezex ROA Organic Acid H⁺ column, 300 x 7.8 mm, Phenomenex, Torrance, USA) with a flow rate of 0.8 mL min⁻¹. The column was heated to 60 °C by an oven. Stronger interactions of an analyte with the column material (sulfonated polystyrol-divinylbenzol-copolymere) leads to a longer retention time of the compound. Standard curves were used to calculate the concentration of compounds in liquid samples. Standard curves were prepared by triplicate determination of the area peak from known concentrations of eight to nine standards per compound.

4.8.9 Determination of [¹³C]-enriched organic acids and gases by liquid chromatography coupled to isotope ratio mass spectrometry

The ¹³C content of organic acids was determined by the Max Plank Institute for Terrestrial Microbiology (Prof. R. Conrad, Marburg, Germany) by liquid chromatography coupled to isotope ratio mass spectrometry (FinniganTM LC IsoLink, Thermo Fisher Scientific, Waltham, USA) (Krummen *et al.* 2004). Organic acids were separated by high performance liquid chromatography, oxidation, and supplementation of acid/catalyst reagents (ammonium peroxodisulfate, phosphoric acid, silver nitrate). Organic compounds were oxidized to CO₂ in an oxidation reactor at 100 °C. CO₂ of the liquid phase was degassed by a helium counter

flow, which was then dried in an on-line gas-drying unit and injected into the mass spectrometer.

4.8.10 Determination of the volume of the liquid and gaseous phases of incubation flasks

Volume of gas and liquid phase are necessary to calculate concentrations of gases and were determined from each incubation flask (i.e., serum bottle, infusion flask and tube). The interface of liquid and gas phase was marked. The volumes were determined under the assumption that one gram of water occupies one mL of volume. The incubation flasks were weighed empty, completely filled with water, and filled with water up to the mark. The volume of the liquid phase was determined by subtracting the weight of the empty incubation flask from the weight of the same incubation flask that was filled up to the mark. The volume of the gas phase was determined by subtracting the weight of the incubation flask that was filled up to the mark from the weight of the same incubation flask that was completely filled. The complete volume of the incubation flask was determined by subtracting the weight of the empty incubation flask from the weight of the same incubation flask that was completely filled.

4.9 Microbiological methods

4.9.1 Gram staining

Gram staining was used to differentiate between microorganisms (Bast 1999). Glass slides were cleaned with 96 % ethanol before 100 μ L cell suspension were transferred on top of the slide. Cells were fixated to the glass surface by swiping the slide through a flame three times. Remaining liquid evaporated at room temperature within 30 minutes. Fixated cells were exposed to crystal violet for one minute (4.4.22). Crystal violet penetrates the cell wall and cell membrane. Cells were rinsed and incubated for one minute with Lugol's iodine solution (13 mM iodine, 40 mM potassium iodide). During this step, the chloride anion of crystal violet is exchange with iodine from the Lugol's iodine solution and a water-insoluble violet complex is formed. Cells were rinsed with 96 % ethanol and the violet complex outside of cells and

inside of cells with a thin murein structure are dissolved and washed off. The violet complex inside of cells with a thicker murein structure (stain Gram positive) was maintained and the ethanol dehydrated the murein structure. Cells were washed with deionized water to remove the ethanol. Cells were exposed to safranin for 30-60 seconds (4.4.23) and non-violet cells stained red (stain Gram negative). Cells were rinsed with deionized water and dried at room temperature before microscopy.

4.9.2 Cytochrome c oxidase test

Cytochrome c oxidase is a part of the electron transport chain of aerobes (Berg *et al.* 2003). Cytochrome c oxidase transfers electrons from cytochrome c to O₂ forming water during the process and translocating H⁺ across the membrane to form an H⁺ gradient (i.e., electrochemical potential) that drives ATPases (Berg *et al.* 2003).

A cell suspension was treated with *N, N, N', N'*-tetramethyl-*p*-phenylenediamine (1 % TMPD, 0.1 % ascorbic acid, 70 Mm phosphate buffer, pH 7.0) for 20-30 seconds (modified from Liu and Jurtshuk 1986). TMPD serves as electron donor for cytochrome c that subsequently reduces cytochrome c. Colorless TMPD is oxidized and turns dark-blue, and Oxidase-positive cells dye blue within one minute. Oxidase-negative cells show no or late blue staining.

4.9.3 Catalase test

Most aerobes and facultative aerobes contain catalase to detoxify hydrogen peroxide (Berg *et al.* 2003). Catalase catalyzes the reaction of two molecules hydrogen peroxide to two molecules water and one molecule O₂ (Berg *et al.* 2003). A cell suspension was exposed to 10 % hydrogen peroxide (modified from Madigan and Martinko [2006]). Catalase-positive cells form foam resulting from the formation of O₂. Catalase-negative cells do not form foam.

4.9.4 Optical density

The optical density of cultures in tubes or 96-well plates was measured at a wavelength of 660 nm with spectrophotometers (Milton Roy Spectronic 501, Bausch & Lomb Inc., Rochester, USA or μ Quant, BioTek Instruments, Winooski, USA).

4.9.5 Microscopy

Cell morphology and mobility of microorganisms in cultures were observed with a microscope (Axioskop 2, Zeiss, Jena, Germany) equipped with an Axiocam MR monochrome (TV 2/3" C 0.63X 1069-414, Zeiss, Jena, Germany). A 1,000-fold magnification was used with bright field to study microorganisms or with phase contrast 3 to determine the Gram staining.

4.10 Molecular techniques

4.10.1 Extraction of DNA and RNA

Roots were ground with a sterile mortar and pestle in liquid nitrogen before nucleic acid extraction. Samples that were stored in RNAlater RNA stabilization reagent were washed three times with RNase-free phosphate-buffered saline (137 mM NaCl, 2.7 mM KCl, 10 mM Na₂HPO₄, 1.8 mM KH₂PO₄, pH 7.4; centrifugation at 10,000 *g*, 15 minutes) before nucleic acid extraction (Depkat-Jakob *et al.* 2012). Cells from enrichments and pure cultures were harvested by centrifugation (5,000 *g* for five minutes) of 1-10 mL of culture, and discarding of the supernatant resulting in a pellet of cells. All other samples such as 'soils' were utilized without prior treatment.

Nucleic acids were extracted by bead-beating lysis, organic solvent extraction, and precipitation (Griffiths *et al.* 2000). Samples were handled on ice during extraction and centrifugation was performed at 4 °C. For extraction of nucleic acids from environmental samples, 110 mg of 0.1 mm glass beads, 150 mg of 0.5 mm glass beads, 35 mg of 1.0 mm glass beads, and two 3.0 mm glass beads (BioSpec Products, Bartlesville, USA) were used. For extraction of nucleic acids from a cell pellet of cultures and ground roots, 35 mg of 0.1 mm glass beads and 35 mg of 0.5 mm glass beads (BioSpec Products, Bartlesville, USA) were

used. Up to 0.5 g of sample, 0.5 mL extraction buffer (RNase- and DNase-free, 5 % cetrimonium bromide, 2 % NaCl, 120 mM potassium phosphate buffer, pH 8.0, 60 °C), and 0.5 mL phenol/chloroform/isoamyl alcohol (25:24:1, pH 8.0) were added to samples and glass beads. Cells in samples were lysed by bead-beating twice for 30 seconds and 5.5 m s^{-1} (Fast Prep FT120, Thermo Savant, Holbrook, USA). Samples were cooled on ice in between bead-beating. Solid and liquid phases of sample were separated by centrifugation (14,000 *g*, five minutes). Phenol residues in the liquid phase were removed by a chloroform-isoamyl alcohol (24:1) treatment. Samples were homogenized with 0.5 mL chloroform-isoamyl alcohol, centrifuged (14,000 *g*, five minutes), and the upper liquid phase was used for precipitation. Nucleic acids were precipitated with polyethylene glycol (4.10.2) and dissolved in 55 μL DNase- and RNase-free water (DEPC-treated deionized water, 4.4.20) for RNA analysis or TE buffer (10 mM Tris-HCl, 1 mM ethylenediaminetetraacetic acid [EDTA], pH 8.0) for DNA analysis.

For extraction of nucleic acids for quantitative PCR (4.10.10), nucleic acids were extracted twice by bead-beating lysis and organic solvent extraction. Nucleic acid pellets from both extractions were dissolved as described above and were merged to one sample.

4.10.2 Precipitation of nucleic acids with polyethylene glycol

DNA from fractions after isopycnic centrifugation (4.10.7), nucleic acids after extraction (4.10.1), and RNA after digestion of DNA (4.10.5) were precipitated with twice the volume of polyethylene glycol 6000 (30 % polyethylene glycol, 0.1 M HEPES buffer, pH 7.0). Polyethylene glycol for precipitation of DNA from fractions after isopycnic centrifugation was supplemented with 1.6 M NaCl (Neufeld *et al.* 2007b). For an easier visualization of the precipitated pellet with small amounts of nucleic acids, samples were treated with polyethylene glycol and three microliter glycogen (20 mg mL^{-1}). Nucleic acids were precipitated for two hours at room temperature and were centrifuged (14,000 *g*, 30 minutes, 4 or 15 °C). Supernatant was discarded and the nucleic acid pellet was washed twice with RNase- and DNase-free 70 % ethanol. Nucleic acid pellets were dried to completely remove the ethanol.

4.10.3 Precipitation of nucleic acids with isopropyl alcohol

PCR products were precipitated with 0.7-times the volume of 100 % isopropyl alcohol and 0.1-times the volume of five molar NaCl for approximately 12 hours at -20 °C. After precipitation of nucleic acids, samples were centrifuged (13,000 g, 30 minutes, 4 °C). Nucleic acid pellets were washed twice with DNase-free 70 % ethanol. The pellets were dried to completely remove ethanol residues.

4.10.4 Precipitation of nucleic acids with sodium acetate buffer

RNA from fractions after isopycnic centrifugation (4.10.7) was precipitated with 0.65 volumes of sodium acetate buffer (3 M, pH 5.2) and five times the volume of RNase-free 96 % ethanol. For an easier visualization of the precipitated RNA pellet, three microliter glycogen (20 mg mL⁻¹) were added additionally. RNA was precipitated for about 12 hours at -20 °C and was centrifuged (14,000 g, 30 minutes, 4 or 15 °C). Supernatant was discarded and the RNA pellet was washed twice with RNase-free 70 % ethanol. RNA pellets were dried to completely remove the ethanol.

4.10.5 Separation of RNA by enzymatic digestion of DNA

DNA was removed from nucleic acid extractions with RNase-free DNase according to the manufacturer's instructions (Promega, Mannheim, Germany). Twenty-six microliters of sample with nucleic acids were digested with one unit DNase I in reaction buffer (10 mM Tris-HCl, 2.5 mM MgCl₂, 0.1 mM CaCl₂, pH 7.5) for 45 minutes at 37 °C. The reaction was stopped by precipitation of RNA with isopropyl alcohol (4.10.3).

4.10.6 Quantification of nucleic acids

Higher concentrations of nucleic acids (e.g., in PCR products) were quantified with a UV/Vis spectrophotometer (Nano Drop ND-1000, PEQLAB Biotechnologie, Erlangen, Germany). DNA and RNA absorb UV light at a wavelength of 260 nm resulting in an increase of the optical density which is measured with the spectrophotometer and used to calculate DNA and RNA concentrations. Contaminants in the samples are measured at 230 nm and

280 nm. The 260 to 230 ratio and 260 to 280 ratio are used to determine the purity of nucleic acids. Values between 1.8 and 2.0 indicate pure extracts. Lower values indicate the presence of contaminants such as phenols, humic acids, or proteins.

Lower concentrations of DNA (e.g., DNA from fractions after isopycnic centrifugation) were quantified with Quant-iT dsDNA PicoGreen Assay Kit (Invitrogen, Karlsruhe, Germany) according to the manufacturer's instructions. A DNA calibration curve was prepared from fresh reagents and measured each time. Standard and samples were prepared in TE buffer (10 mM Tris-HCl, 1 mM EDTA, pH 7.5) in 96-well plates (Orange Scientific, Braine-l'Alleud, Belgium). PicoGreen reagents were added in a 1:1 ratio. Reagents were homogenized by shaking for one minute. Standards and samples were measured with a fluorimeter (FL x 800 Microplate Reader, BioTek Instruments, Bad Friedrichshall, Germany). The fluorescent dye PicoGreen was excited at a wavelength of 485 nm and fluorescence emission intensity was measured at a wavelength of 528 nm. Standards were measured in triplicates and samples in duplicates.

Lower concentrations of RNA (e.g., RNA from fractions after isopycnic centrifugation) were quantified with Quant-iT RiboGreen RNA Assay Kit (Invitrogen, Karlsruhe, Germany) according to the manufacturer's instructions. An RNA calibration curve was prepared from fresh reagents and measured each time. Standards and samples were prepared in TE buffer (10 mM Tris-HCl, 1 mM EDTA, pH 7.5) in 96-well plates (Orange Scientific, Braine-l'Alleud, Belgium). PicoGreen reagents were added in a 1:1 ratio. Reagents were homogenized by shaking for one minute. Standards and samples were measured with a fluorescence reader (FL x 800 Microplate Reader, BioTek Instruments, Bad Friedrichshall, Germany). The fluorescent dye RiboGreen was excited at a wavelength of 485 nm and fluorescence emission intensity was measured at a wavelength of 528 nm. Standards were measured in triplicates and samples in duplicates.

4.10.7 Density gradient centrifugation of DNA and RNA

DNA and RNA stable isotope probing (SIP) were performed according to published protocols (Neufeld *et al.* 2007b, Whiteley *et al.* 2007, Degelmann *et al.* 2009). DNA was added

MATERIAL AND METHODS

to a gradient solution (buoyant density 1.725 g mL^{-1}) containing a cesium chloride solution (buoyant density 1.881 g mL^{-1} ; 80.8 % of total) and gradient buffer (pH 8.0; 100 mM Tris-HCl; 100 mM KCl; 1 mM EDTA; 19.2 % of total). RNA was added to a gradient solution (buoyant density of 1.796 g mL^{-1}) containing cesium trifluoroacetate (buoyant density 2.0 g mL^{-1} , 79.3 % of total), 3.1 % deionized formamide and gradient buffer (pH 8.0, 100 mM Tris-HCl, 100 mM KCl, 1 mM EDTA, 17.6 % of total). Gradient solutions and RNA or DNA were filled into OptiSeal Tubes (Beckmann, Fullerton, CA, USA). Differences within the gradient density could cause differences in the gene libraries prepared from gradient fractions, thus resulting in inconsistencies in determining which microorganisms are labeled. This problem was minimized by preparing all gradients with the same gradient solution.

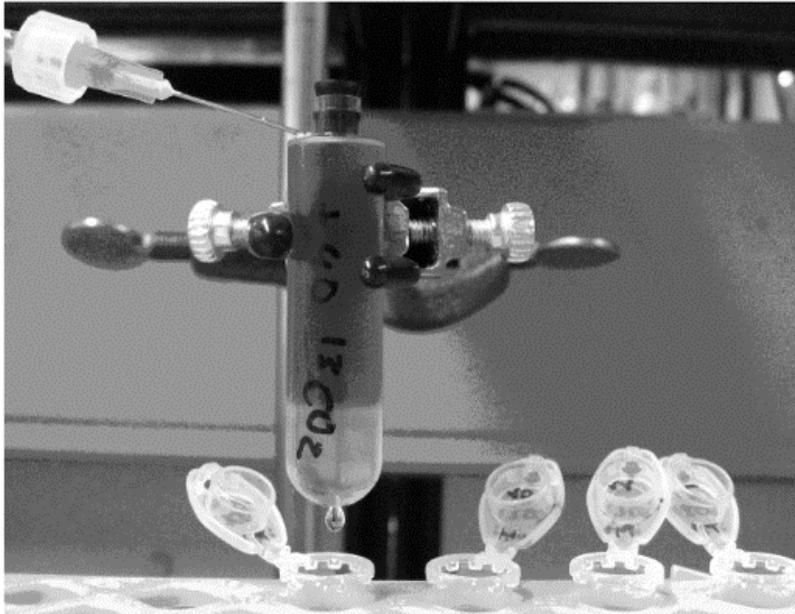


Figure 15: Fractionation of gradients after isopycnic centrifugation.

Image was taken by S. Hunger.

DNA was subjected to isopycnic centrifugation ($177,000 \text{ g}$ [$44,100 \text{ rpm}$]) at $20 \text{ }^{\circ}\text{C}$ for 40 hours (VTi 65.2 vertical rotor, Beckman Coulter, Brea, USA) and was fractionated. RNA was subjected to isopycnic centrifugation ($130,000 \text{ g}$ [$37,800 \text{ rpm}$]) at $20 \text{ }^{\circ}\text{C}$ for 67 hours (VTi 65.2 vertical rotor, Beckman Coulter, Brea, USA) and was fractionated. For fractionation of the gradients, blue dyed DEPC-treated water (4.4.20) was pumped (Econo Pump 1, Bio-Rad, Hercules, USA) with a flow rate of $455 \text{ } \mu\text{L min}^{-1}$ into the centrifugation tubes (OptiSeal

Polyallomer centrifugation tubes, 13 x 48 mm, Beckmann Instruments, Brea, USA) pushing the gradient solution with the same flow rate from the centrifugation tubes into a new tube. Fractions of gradient solutions were collected in one-minute intervals.

The buoyant density of the DNA and RNA gradient solutions and fractions was determined by weighing gradient solutions and fractions at 20 °C and 25 °C, respectively, and a digital refractometer (Reichert-Analytical Instruments). DNA was precipitated with polyethylene glycol 6000 and glycogen (4.10.2), dissolved in 30 µL TE buffer (10 mM Tris-HCl, 1 mM EDTA, pH 8.0), and concentrations were measured with Quant-iT PicoGreen Assay Kit (4.10.6). RNA was precipitated with sodium acetate buffer (3 M, pH 5.2), glycogen and RNase-free 96 % ethanol (4.10.4), dissolved in 20 µL RNase-free deionized water, and concentrations measured with Quant-iT RiboGreen Assay Kit (4.10.6).

4.10.8 Reverse Transcription

RNA was transcribed into complementary DNA (Sambrook *et al.* 1989) with SuperScript III Reverse Transcriptase or SuperScript III First-Strand Synthesis Super Mix modified from the manufacturer's instructions (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, USA) (Table 9, Table 10).

Table 9: Reagents for first step of the reverse transcription.

Reagents	SuperScript III Reverse Transcript	SuperScript III First-Strand Synthesis SuperMix
Random primers	50 ng	50 ng
dNTPs ^a (10 mM each)	1 µL	-
Annealing buffer	-	1 µL
Template RNA	10 pg - 5 µg	0.1 pg - 5 µg
RNase-free water	ad 13 µL	ad 8 µL

^a Legend: dNTP: deoxyribonucleotide.

The secondary structure of the RNA was disrupted by heating RNA and reagents included in step one of the reverse transcription (Table 9) to 65 °C for five minutes. Reagents were cooled on ice for one minute. Reagents for step two were added and homogenized (Table 10). An annealing step at 25 °C for five minutes allowed the random primers to bind

RNA. The complementary DNA strand was formed by the elongation of the primers performed by the reverse transcriptase at 50 °C for 50 and 120 minutes with reagents of SuperScript III First-Strand Synthesis SuperMix and SuperScript III Reverse Transcript, respectively. The reverse transcriptase was inactivated by heat treatment at 85 °C for five minutes and 70 °C for 15 minutes with reagents of SuperScript III First-Strand Synthesis SuperMix and SuperScript III Reverse Transcript, respectively. Complementary DNA was precipitated to remove reagents (4.10.3).

Table 10: Reagents for second step of the reverse transcription.

Reagents	SuperScript III Reverse Transcript	SuperScript III First-Strand Synthesis SuperMix
First-Strand Reaction Mix (2X) ^a	-	10 µL
First-Strand Buffer (5X) ^b	4 µL	-
DTT (0.1 M) ^c	1 µL	-
SuperScript III/RNaseOUT Enzyme Mix ^d	-	2 µL
SuperScript Reverse Transcriptase (200 U µL ⁻¹)	1 µL	-
RNase-free water	1 µL	-

^a Includes 10 mM MgCl₂, 1 mM of each deoxyribonucleotide in buffer.

^b Includes 250 mM Tris-HCl, 375 mM KCl, 15 mM MgCl₂, pH 8.3.

^c Dithiothreitol (DTT) was added to stabilize and improve the function of the reverse transcriptase.

^d Includes a reverse transcriptase and an RNase inhibitor. Unit counts of enzymes are unknown.

4.10.9 Polymerase chain reaction (PCR)

One cycle of a polymerase chain reaction (PCR) is structured in three main steps (Table 12) (Sambrook *et al.* 1989): [1] denaturation of the template DNA, [2] annealing of primers (Table 11) on single stranded template DNA, and [3] elongation of primers by a DNA polymerase of *Thermus aquaticus* (*Taq* polymerase) (Chien *et al.* 1976, Saiki *et al.* 1988).

Table 11: Properties of primers.

Primer and target	Sequence	Reference
<i>Bacterial 16S rRNA genes</i>		
27f	5'-AGA GTT TGA TCM TGG CTC-3'	Lane 1991
907r	5'-CCG TCA ATT CMT TTR AGT-3'	
<i>Methyl-CoM reductase-encoding genes, mcrA/mrtA</i>		
mcrAf	5'-TAY GAY CAR ATH TGG YT-3'	Springer <i>et al.</i> 1995
mcrAr	5'-ACR TTC ATN GCR TAR TT-3'	
<i>Formyltetrahydrofolate synthetase-encoding genes, fhs</i>		
FTHFSf	5'-TTY ACW GGH GAY TTC CAT GC-3	Leaphart and Lovell 2001
FTHFSr	5'-GTA TTG DGT YTT RGC CAT ACA-3'	
<i>Bacterial [FeFe]-hydrogenase-encoding genes</i>		
HydH1f ^a	5'-TIA CIT SIT GYW SYC CIG SHT GG-3'	Schmidt <i>et al.</i> 2010; Schmidt <i>et al.</i> 2011
HydH3r	5'-CAI CCI YMI GGR CAI SNC AT-3'	
<i>Bacterial group 4 [NiFe]-hydrogenase-encoding genes</i>		
NiFe-uniF	5'-GAI MGI RTI TGY GGI ATH TGY-3'	Schmidt <i>et al.</i> 2011
NiFe-uniFb	5'-GAR MGI GTI TGY TCI CTG TGY-3'	
NiFe-uniR	5'-GTR CAI SWI WIR CAI GGR TC-3'	
<i>pGEM-T vector-derived inserts</i>		
M13f	5'-GTA AAA CGA CGG CCA G-3'	Messing 1983
M13r	5'-CAG GAA ACA GCT ATG ACC-3'	
<i>pJET1.2/blunt vector-derived inserts</i>		
pJET1.2f	5'-CGA CTC ACT ATA GGG AGA GCG GC-3'	manufacturers' instructions
pJET1.2r	5'- AAG AAC ATC GAT TTT CCA TGG CAG-3'	

^a The primer originally published in Schmidt *et al.* (2010) was modified as described in Schmidt *et al.* (2011).

The general bacterial community was analyzed using the bacterial 16S rRNA (Table 11). Methanogens were identified by *mcrA* and *mrtA*. *mcrA* encodes the alpha-subunit of methyl-CoM reductase (isoenzyme I) that catalyzes the terminal step in methanogenesis and *mrtA* encodes the alpha-subunit of the isoenzyme II (Thauer 1998, Pihl *et al.* 1994). Acetogens were analyzed with *fhs* that encodes the formyltetrahydrofolate synthetase. This enzyme catalyzes the activation of formate with ATP and one of the first steps of the methyl branch in

MATERIAL AND METHODS

the acetyl-CoA pathway (Drake *et al.* 2006, Ragsdale and Pierce 2008). Hydrogenase-containing microorganisms were analyzed with genes that encode group 4 [NiFe]-hydrogenases and [FeFe]-hydrogenases. DNA fragments were amplified with primers according to the vector plasmids used for cloning.

Table 12: Temperature and time protocols for PCR reactions.

Target	Temperature in °C/duration in minutes:seconds						
	Bacterial 16S ^a	<i>mcrA/mrtA</i> ^b	<i>fhs</i> ^c	Genes for [FeFe]-H ₂ ase ^{de}	Genes for group 4 [NiFe]-H ₂ ase ^{fe}	Insert from vector plasmid ^g	Insert from vector plasmid ^h
Primer pair	27f, 907r	<i>mcrAf</i> , <i>mcrAr</i>	FTHFSf, FTHFSr	HydH1f, HydH3r	NiFe-uniF, NiFe-uniFb, NiFe-uniR	M13f, M13r	pJET1.2f, pJET1.2r
Initial denaturation	95/5:00	94/5:00	94/5:00	95/5:00	95/5:00	94/10:00	95/5:00
Denaturation I	95/1:00	94/0:45	94/0:30	95/0:45	95/0:45	94/0:45	94/0:30
Annealing I	40/1:00	50/0:45	58/0:45	55/0:45	50/0:45	54/0:45	60/0:30
Elongation I	72/1:00	72/0:45	72/1:10	72/1:30	72/1:30	72/3:00	72/1:30
Cycles I	5	35	35	40	40	30	35
Denaturation II	95/0:30	-	-	-	-	-	-
Annealing II	43/0:30	-	-	-	-	-	-
Elongation II	72/1:10	-	-	-	-	-	-
Cycles II	30	-	-	-	-	-	-
Terminal elongation	72/5:00	72/5:00	72/5:00	72/5:00	72/5:00	72/5:00	72/5:00

^a Bacterial 16S rRNA genes were amplified according to Lane (1991).

^b Methyl-CoM reductase-encoding genes were amplified modified from Lueders *et al.* (2001).

^c Formyltetrahydrofolate synthetase-encoding gene were amplified modified from Leaphart and Lovell (2001).

^d Bacterial [FeFe]-hydrogenase-encoding genes were amplified according to Schmidt *et al.* (2010) and Schmidt *et al.* (2011).

^e Legend: H₂ase, hydrogenase.

^f Bacterial group 4 [NiFe]-hydrogenase-encoding genes were amplified according to Schmidt *et al.* (2011).

^g Inserts from pGEM-T vector were amplified according to Messing (1983).

^h Inserts from pJET1.2/blunt vector were amplified according to manufacturer's instructions.

Protocols for temperature, time, and PCR reagents were adjusted for each PCR assay to obtain stringent PCR protocols (Table 12, Table 13). PCR assays were run in a

MATERIAL AND METHODS

thermocycler (Labcyler, SensoQuest Biomedizinische Elektronik, Göttingen, Germany; peqSTAR 96 Universal, Peqlab Biotechnology, Erlangen, Germany).

Table 13: Protocols for PCR reagents.

Target	Final concentrations (unit listed with reagents)						
	Bacterial 16S ^{ab}	<i>mcrA</i> / <i>mrtA</i> ^{ac}	<i>fhs</i> ^{ad}	Genes for [FeFe] H ₂ ase ^{aef}	Genes for group 4 [NiFe] H ₂ ase ^{afg}	Insert from vector plasmid ^{hi}	Insert from vector plasmid ^{ji}
Primer pair	27f, 907r	<i>mcrA</i> f, <i>mcrA</i> r	FTHFSf, FTHFSr	HydH1f, HydH3r	NiFe-uniF, NiFe-uniFb, NiFe-uniR	M13f, M13r	pJET1.2f, pJET1.2r
Each Primer (μM)	0.6	4	4	2	0.5	0.2	0.2
Bovine serum albumin (mg mL ⁻¹)	0.4	0.4	0.4	0.1	0.1	-	-
Each dNTP ^k (mM)	0.2	0.2	0.2	0.2	0.2	0.2	0.2
<i>Taq</i> DNA polymerase (U 25 μL ⁻¹)	0.6	0.6	0.6	0.6	0.6	1	1
MgCl ₂ (mM)	3.6	2.6	3.6	3	3	2	2

^a PCR assay was prepared with 5 Prime master mix.

^b Bacterial 16S rRNA genes were amplified modified from Lane (1991).

^c Methyl-CoM reductase-encoding genes were amplified modified from Lueders *et al.* (2001).

^d Formyltetrahydrofolate synthetase-encoding genes were amplified modified from Leaphart and Lovell (2001).

^e Bacterial [FeFe]-hydrogenase-encoding genes were amplified according to Schmidt *et al.* (2010) and Schmidt *et al.* (2011).

^f Legend: H₂ase, hydrogenase.

^g Bacterial group 4 [NiFe]-hydrogenase-encoding genes were amplified according to Schmidt *et al.* (2011).

^h PCR assay was prepared with Crystal *Taq* polymerase and buffer B (final concentrations: 80 mM Tris HCl, pH 9.5, 20 mM (NH₄)₂SO₄, 0.02 % (w/v) Tween-20) (Biolab, Lüneburg, Germany).

ⁱ Inserts from pGEM-T vector were amplified according to Messing (1983).

^j Inserts from pJET1.2/blunt vector were amplified according to manufacturer's instructions.

^k Legend: dNTP: deoxyribonucleotide.

Negative and positive controls were prepared with each PCR. PCR-water (4.4.21) was used to prepare PCR assays and was also used as negative control to visualize potential contaminations. PCR assays were only utilized for further analysis if the negative control showed no signal on agarose gels (i.e., no contaminations). Chromosomal DNA of the

methanogen *Methanosarcina mazei* was used as positive control for analysis of methanogens. Chromosomal DNA of the acetogen *Thermoanaerobacter kivui* was used as positive control for PCR assays that targeted *Bacteria* in general and bacterial acetogens. Chromosomal DNA of *E. coli* and a fen-derived 'soil' sample were used as positive controls for PCR assays that target bacterial group 4 [NiFe]-hydrogenase-encoding genes and bacterial [FeFe]-hydrogenase-encoding genes, respectively.

4.10.10 Quantitative PCR

The quantity of a certain gene can be determined with quantitative PCR (qPCR). The procedure of qPCR is similar to PCR (4.10.9) with the addition of a quantification step of the target genes. A fluorescent dye such as SYBR Green is added to the PCR assay that intercalates with double stranded DNA (as specified by the manufacturer). The assay also contained another fluorescent dye named fluorescein that is used as an internal reference to normalize instrument and pipetting variations (as specified by the manufacturer). SYBR Green was excited at a wavelength of 490 nm and fluorescence emission intensity was measured at a wavelength of 530 nm. Thus, the increasing quantity of target gene is measured by the increasing fluorescence signal of SYBR Green. In this dissertation, bacterial 16S rRNA genes and *mcrA* were quantified to estimate the number of *Bacteria* and methanogen in environmental samples (Table 14, Table 15, Table 16), respectively.

Table 14: Properties of primers for qPCR.

Primer and target	Sequence	Reference
<i>Bacterial 16S rRNA genes</i>		
Eub341f	5'-CCT ACG GGA GGC AGC AG-3'	Muyzer <i>et al.</i> 1993
Eub534r	5'-ATT ACC GCG GCT GCT GG-3'	
<i>Methyl-CoM reductase-encoding genes, mcrA/mrtA</i>		
mcrAf	5'-TAY GAY CAR ATH TGG YT-3'	Springer <i>et al.</i> 1995
mcrAr	5'-ACR TTC ATN GCR TAR TT-3'	

'Soil' samples were taken 4-100 m apart from each other and were collected within nine days from all four mires

MATERIAL AND METHODS

Three 'soil' samples per mire (4.1.1, 4.1.2, 4.1.3) were obtained for nucleic acid extractions (4.10.1). Each 'soil' sample was extracted three times, and each extraction was used for the triplicate qPCR assay for determining gene copy numbers. Samples were diluted 100-fold before adding to the qPCR reaction to minimize potential inhibition (Table 16).

Table 15: Temperature and time protocols for qPCR reactions.

Target	Temperature in °C/duration in minutes:seconds	
	Bacterial 16S ^a	<i>mcrA/mrtA</i> ^b
Primer pair	Eub341f, Eub534r	<i>mcrAf</i> , <i>mcrAr</i>
Initial denaturation	95/8:00	95/8:00
Denaturation	95/0:30	95/0:45
Annealing	55.7/0:40	62/0:45
Elongation ^c	72/0:30	72/0:45
Cycles	30	50
Terminal elongation	72/5:00	72/5:00

^a Bacterial 16S rRNA genes were amplified modified from Muyzer *et al.* (1993).

^b Methyl-CoM reductase-encoding genes were amplified modified from Depkat-Jakob *et al.* (2012).

^c Fluorescence signal was monitored after elongation was completed.

qPCR assays were run in a qPCR cycler (iQ5 multicolor real-time PCR detection system, Bio-Rad Laboratories, Hercules, USA). Negative and positive controls were prepared with each qPCR. PCR-water (4.4.21) was used to prepare PCR assays and was also used as negative control to visualize potential contaminations. PCR assays were only utilized for further analysis if the negative control showed no signal on agarose gels (i.e., no contamination). Six standards of known template concentrations were prepared with each qPCR assay and copy numbers of target genes were calculated based on that standard curve. Melting curves were analyzed from 55-95 °C with increments of 0.5 °C.

Standards were prepared from pGEM vector or pJET1.2/blunt vector plasmid inserts of the target gene. For preparation of the insert, see chapter 4.10.14. The inserts were amplified with the primers M13f and M13r or pJET1.2f and pJET1.2r (4.10.9). Nucleic acids of PCR product were purified with an agarose gel (4.10.13), precipitated with isopropyl alcohol (4.10.3), resuspended in 50 µL TE buffer (10 mM Tris-HCl, 1 mM EDTA, pH 8.0), and

quantified with Quant-iT dsDNA PicoGreen Assay Kit (4.10.6). The purified PCR product served as template for qPCR standards. Gene copy numbers of target genes in template DNA were calculated based on the concentration of template DNA (4.12.6).

Table 16: Protocols for qPCR reagents.

Target	Final concentrations (unit listed with reagents) ^a	
	Bacterial 16S ^b	<i>mcrA/mrtA</i> ^c
Primer pair	Eub341f, Eub534r	<i>mcrAf</i> , <i>mcrAr</i>
Each Primer (μM)	0.75	1.25
Bovine serum albumin (mg mL^{-1})	-	0.25
MgCl_2 (mM)	3	6
Template (%)	25	25

^a Each PCR assay was prepared with SensiMix SYBR & Fluorescein Kit. Concentration of deoxyribonucleotides and heat-activated DNA polymerase in master mix is not given by the manufacturer.

^b Bacterial 16S rRNA genes were amplified modified from Muyzer *et al.* (1993).

^c Methyl-CoM reductase-encoding genes were amplified modified from Depkat-Jakob *et al.* (2012).

4.10.11 Purification of PCR products

DNA used for DNA SIP (4.10.7) was separated from RNA and purified from contaminants with Qiagen-tip Mini Kit (Qiagen, Hilden, Germany) according to manufacturer's instructions. Fifty-five microliter of sample containing nucleic acids were homogenized with 150 μL QRL1 buffer and 1.35 mL QRV2 buffer, and centrifuged (14,000 g , 4 $^{\circ}\text{C}$, five minutes). A purification column was equilibrated with one milliliter QRE buffer. The sample-buffer mixture was transferred to the top of the column. The sample was pulled through the column by gravity and was collected (sample with DNA). The column was cleaned from RNA and contaminants such as proteins or polysaccharides with two milliliters QRW and one milliliter QRU buffer (45 $^{\circ}\text{C}$). The sample with DNA was transferred to the column again and washed with three milliliters QC buffer. DNA was detached from the column with one milliliter QF buffer (45 $^{\circ}\text{C}$) and collected. DNA was precipitated with isopropyl alcohol (4.10.3).

4.10.12 Agarose gel electrophoresis

Quality of PCR products was determined by agarose gel electrophoresis (gel electrophoresis apparatus, Techne, Jahnsdorf, Germany) (Sambrook *et al.* 1989). A one percent agarose gel was prepared with TAE buffer (40 mM Tris, 20 mM acetate, 1 mM EDTA, pH 8.5, AppliChem GmbH, Darmstadt, Germany) and 0.5 $\mu\text{g mL}^{-1}$ ethidium bromide. Samples with nucleic acids were diluted 1:5 with gel loading dye and transferred in pockets of the agarose gel. Fragment lengths were determined with a molecular weight marker (MWM-1, 200-10,000 base pairs, Biovendis, Mannheim, Germany) that was also transferred in a pocket of the agarose gel. A voltage of 90 mV was applied to the agarose gel by a power supply (Power-Pak 3000, Bio-Rad Laboratories, Hercules, USA) for 20-50 minutes depending on the length of the fragment. Fragments in agarose gel were visualized with a Transilluminator (UVT-20M, Herolab, Wiesloch, Germany) and documented with a PowerShot G5 (Canon, Krefeld, Germany).

4.10.13 Purification of nucleic acids by agarose gel electrophoresis

DNA fragments for preparation of qPCR standards (4.10.10, 4.12.6) were purified by agarose gel electrophoresis to ensure that samples contained only fragments of a certain base pair length. Agarose gel electrophoresis was performed with a one percent agarose gel (4.10.12). The agarose gel was prepared with modified TAE buffer (40 mM Tris, 0.1 mM EDTA, pH 8.0, Merck Millipore, Darmstadt, Germany). DNA fragments of desired length were cut out of the agarose gel and purified with Montage DNA Gel Extraction Kit (Merck Millipore, Darmstadt, Germany) according to manufacturer's instructions. The gel slice was added to the gel nebulizer in the extraction device. The assembled device was centrifuged (10 minutes, 5,000 g). During this step, the agarose gel was nebulized, DNA and TAE buffer passed through a microporous membrane, and were collected at the bottom of the extraction device. The agarose was held back by the membrane. DNA in TAE buffer was precipitated with isopropyl alcohol (4.10.3) and dissolved in 30 μL TE buffer (10 mM Tris-HCl, 1 mM EDTA, pH 8.0).

4.10.14 Cloning

Cloning was performed modified from Sambrook *et al.* (1989). PCR products for cloning were ligated into pGEM vector plasmid (pGEM-T System, Promega, Mannheim, Germany, modified manufactures' protocol) or pJET1.2/blunt vector plasmid (CloneJET PCR Cloning Kit, Thermo Fisher Scientific, Waltham, USA, manufacturer's protocol). DNA in PCR products were separated from reagents of PCR reaction by precipitation of DNA with isopropyl alcohol (4.10.3). Precipitated DNA was dissolved in 30 μL deionized water before use for ligation.

For ligation of DNA fragments into pGEM-T vector plasmid, five microliters Rapid Ligation Buffer (2X), one microliter pGEM-T vector (50 ng), one microliter T4 DNA ligase ($3 \text{ U } \mu\text{L}^{-1}$), one microliter template PCR product and two microliters deionized water were homogenized and incubated over night at 4 °C. The DNA fragment was ligated into the vector plasmid during this step.

For ligation into pJET1.2/blunt vector plasmid, 5 μL reaction buffer (2X, content unknown), 0.5 μL DNA blunting enzyme ($\text{U } \mu\text{L}^{-1}$ unknown), 1 μL template PCR product, and 2.5 μL deionized water were homogenized, incubated at 70 °C for five minutes, and cooled on ice. During this step, 3'-overhangs were removed from the DNA fragment and 5'-overhangs were filled in. In a subsequent step, 0.5 μL pJET1.2/blunt cloning vector ($50 \text{ ng } \mu\text{L}^{-1}$) and 0.5 μL T4 DNA ligase ($5 \text{ U } \mu\text{L}^{-1}$) were added, homogenized, and incubated at room temperature for five minutes. The DNA fragment was ligated into the vector plasmid during this step.

Performed on ice, 50 μL competent cells of *E. coli* JM109 (manufacturer's instructions) were transformed with two microliter ligated vector plasmid. Competent cells and plasmids were incubated on ice for 30 minutes to allow vector plasmids to attach to outer permeable cell membranes. Vector plasmids were incorporated into cells during a 45-second heat shock at 42 °C (Thermomixer, Eppendorf, Madison, USA). Cells were cooled on ice and cautiously homogenized with 950 μL SOC medium (4.4.19). Heat shock treated cells in SOC medium

regenerated for 1.5 hours at 37 °C. Regenerated cells were harvested by centrifugation (5,000 g, six minutes). Eight hundred microliter of supernatant were discarded and the pellet was resuspended in the leftover 200 µL. This cell suspension was transferred to LB agar plates (4.4.18). Only cells that incorporated a vector plasmid (both vectors included an Ampicillin resistance gene) formed single colonies on LB agar plates (4.4.18) over night at 37 °C. The pGEM-T vector plasmid additionally contained a *lac* operon (includes *lacZ* encoding for β-galactosidase) which becomes non-functional due to insertion of a DNA fragment during ligation (i.e., no functional β-galactosidase may be formed). Cells that contained an insertion in *lacZ* formed white colonies. Cells that contained a functional *lac* operon had no insertion of a DNA fragment and produced a functional β-galactosidase. Beta-galactosidase can be induced by IPTG and converts X-gal to 5-bromo-4-chloro-indoxyl that spontaneously forms 5,5'-dibromo-4,4'-dichloro-indigo a blue insoluble pigment. Those cells formed blue colonies. The pJET1.2/blunt vector plasmid contains the lethal gene *eco47IR*. Only cells with inserted DNA fragment do not experience the *eco47IR* lethality and form colonies. White colored colonies were picked randomly from LB agar plates.

Correct inserts were determined by M13 or pJET1.2 PCR (primer set M13f/M13r and pJET1.2f/pJET1.2r, 4.10.9) according to publication or manufacturer's instructions (Messing 1983), respectively. PCR fragments of selected clones were sequenced by Macrogen (Sanger method, Amsterdam, Netherlands).

4.11 Bioinformatics

4.11.1 Processing of sequences and assignment to phylotypes

All sequences were analyzed with Mega (Tamura *et al.* 2007) and ARB software (Ludwig *et al.* 2004). Mega software was used to remove residues of vectors and primers. MegaBLAST was used to compare sequences to those in public databases (Morgulis *et al.* 2008). Chimeric sequences of 16S rRNA gene sequences were identified by the greengenes tool Bellerophon (DeSantis *et al.* 2006) or by BLAST, and were excluded from further analysis.

Phylotypes of 16S rRNA and 16S rRNA genes were determined with RDP Classifier at a confidence threshold of 80 % (Wang *et al.* 2007), aligned with SINA web aligner (Pruesse *et al.* 2012), and merged with the latest 16S rRNA database from the SILVA homepage (www.arb-silva.de) (Pruesse *et al.* 2007). Sequences of 16S rRNA and 16S rRNA genes were assigned to novel species- and family-level phylotypes based on a similarity threshold of 97 % and 87.5 % (Yarza *et al.* 2008), respectively. Sequences of *mcrA*, *fhs*, and hydrogenase genes were translated *in silico* and aligned with reference sequences obtained from MegaBLAST using ClustalW algorithm implemented in ARB software. Assignment of *mcrA* and *fhs* sequences to species- and family-level phylotypes is based on similarity thresholds of (a) 85.7 % and 75.4 % for *mcrA* and (b) 76.4 % and 50.0 % for *fhs* (for details about the calculation see 4.11.5, 5.1.2, and Hunger *et al.* [2011a]).

ARB software was used to align sequences, create distance matrices with the neighbor joining method, and calculated phylogenetic trees (4.11.3). The distance matrices were used to assign *mcrA*- and *fhs*-encoded amino acid sequences to species-level phylotypes with the software DOTUR (Schloss and Handelsman 2005). Nomenclature of affiliated microorganisms was determined with the homepage of “List of prokaryotic names with standing in nomenclature” (LPSN, <http://www.bacterio.net>). *Methanosaetaceae* are in quotes due to its current status as an illegitimate name (<http://www.bacterio.net>).

4.11.2 Primer design

Primers targeting *fhs* (encodes the formyl-tetrahydrofolate synthetase) or *cooS* (encodes a CO dehydrogenase) were newly designed to assess information on acetogens. PCR conditions were optimized with genomic DNA of the acetogens *Terrisporobacter glycolicus* KHa (details about this isolate can be found in chapters 4.6.2 and 5.6), *Clostridium magnum* (DSM2767), *Clostridium drakei* (DSM12750), *Thermoanaerobacter kivui* (DSM2030), *Moorella thermoacetica* (DSM2955), *Moorella thermoautotrophica* (DSM1974), *Sporomusa silvacetica* (DSM10669), and *Acetobacterium woodii* (DSM1030).

4.11.3 Phylogenetic trees

Phylogenetic trees of *mcrA*, *fhs*, *cooS*, and hydrogenase genes were calculated with nucleotide and amino acid sequence with the following algorithms: neighbor-joining (Felsenstein, PAM, Olsen, or Dayhoff correction) (Saitou and Nei 1987), maximum-likelihood (Jukes-Cantor or Dayhoff correction) (Knoop and Müller 2009), and maximum-parsimony (no correction) (Knoop and Müller 2009). Phylogenetic trees of 16S rRNA and 16S rRNA genes were calculated with nucleotide sequences with the following algorithms: neighbor-joining (felsenstein correction) (Saitou and Nei 1987), maximum-likelihood (new rapid hill climbing algorithm) (Knoop and Müller 2009), and maximum-parsimony (no correction) (Knoop and Müller 2009). More details concerning the calculation of trees can be found in the legend of the corresponding tree.

4.11.4 Rarefaction analysis

Rarefaction curves show the calculated number of phylotypes after n sequences (Hurlbert 1971, Heck *et al.* 1975) and allow estimations on the number of phylotypes depending on the number of sequences obtained. A flattening curve indicates that only a few more phylotypes were to be expected if more sequences were obtained and that sequencing was sufficient.

4.11.5 Similarity plots

Species- and family-level threshold values were determined for the structural genes *fhs* and *mcrA* based on species- and family-level threshold values of 16S rRNA sequences (modified from Palmer *et al.* 2009).

Sequences of structural genes and 16S rRNA from the same microorganism was obtained from NCBI (National Center for Biotechnology Information; <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov>) and SILVA (<http://www.arb-silva.de>), respectively. Structural genes were *in silico* translated into amino acid sequences and aligned with ARB software. The 16S rRNA sequences were aligned by SINA web aligner (Pruesse *et al.* 2012) prior to

download. Similarities in the sequences of different microorganisms were calculated by a pairwise comparison with MEGA software. Similarities (S) were calculated from the difference between two nucleotide or amino acid sequences (D with $0 \leq D \leq 1$):

$$S = 1 - D$$

Phylogenic correlation plots (Purkhold *et al.* 2001, Palmer *et al.* 2009) of 16S rRNA gene sequence similarities and amino acid sequence similarities of *mcrA* or *fhs* were prepared with the following filters: for *mcrA*, 131 valid amino acids between positions 98 and 227 of *mcrA*-encoded amino acid sequence of *Methanocella paludicola* SANA E (NC_009089); for *fhs*, 351 valid amino acids between positions 134 and 486 of *fhs*- encoded amino acid sequence of *Clostridium difficile* 630 (NC_009089). Similarities of *mcrA*- or *fhs*-encoded amino acid sequences were plotted against the similarities of the corresponding 16S rRNA sequences of the same microorganisms. In total, 79 *mcrA* and 16S rRNA sequences were used to determine threshold values for *mcrA*-encoded amino acids, and 235 *fhs* and 16S rRNA sequences were used to determine threshold values for bacterial *fhs*-encoded amino acids. Assignment of *mcrA* and *fhs* sequences to taxonomic hierarchic phylotypes was based on correlations between amino acid sequences of the translated structural gene to the 16S rRNA gene sequences of the same cultured microorganisms. 16S rRNA gene sequence similarities of 97.0 % and 87.5 % are conservative threshold values for determining species- and family-level differences, respectively, between microorganisms (Yarza *et al.* 2008).

4.12 Calculations and statistics

4.12.1 Calculation of recovery of carbon and reductant from supplemented substrates

The recovery of supplement-derived carbon and reductant in products was calculated to estimate the turnover of supplements. The calculation was based on the concentrations of supplements and the concentrations of observed products in the unsupplemented controls and the substrate-supplemented slurries within a certain time interval. The net concentrations of a

certain compound were determined by (A) subtracting the concentration of the unsupplemented control from the concentration of the substrate-supplemented slurries, and (B) subsequently subtracting the concentration at an earlier time point of the incubation from the concentration at a later time point of the incubation (e.g., the beginning and the end of substrate-utilization). For example, 5 mM glucose were fermented within five days, and 0.8 mM propionate, 4 mM acetate, 1.5 mM butyrate, 2 mM formate, 7 mM CO₂, and 12 mM H₂ more were detected in the glucose-supplemented slurries than in the unsupplemented control within those five days.

For the calculation of carbon recovery, the number of carbon atoms in a compound was multiplied by the net concentration of this compound yielding carbon-moles of available carbon. For example, five millimolar glucose was multiplied by six yielding 30 mM carbon-moles. The carbon-moles of the utilized substrate represent 100 % and carbon-moles of products were set in relation to that 100 % of the substrate. For the calculation of the recovery of reductant, the number of electrons was calculated that is needed to completely oxidize a certain compound. The number of electrons was multiplied by the net concentration of this compound yielding electron-moles of available reductant. For example, five millimolar glucose were multiplied by 24 yielding 120 mM electron-moles. The electron-moles of the utilized substrate represent 100 % and electron-moles of products were set in relation to that 100 % of the substrate. The addition of the percentages of products represents the recovery of either reductants or carbon from the utilized substrate. In the example mentioned above, 85 % of glucose-derived carbon were recovered (8 % in propionate, 27 % in acetate, 20 % in butyrate, 7 % in formate, 23 % in CO₂) and 84 % of glucose-derived reductant were recovered (9 % in propionate, 27 % in acetate, 25 % in butyrate, 3 % in formate, 20 % in H₂).

4.12.2 Mean value

The sample mean (\bar{x}) is calculated from the size of the sampling (n) and the sum of observed values of the sample ($\bar{x}_1, \bar{x}_2, \dots$) (Paulson 2008):

$$\bar{x} = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n x_i}{n}$$

4.12.3 Standard deviation

The standard deviation (s) is calculated from the observed values of the sample ($\bar{x}_1, \bar{x}_2, \dots$), the mean value of all samples (\bar{x}), and the size of the sampling (n) (Paulson 2008):

$$s = \sqrt{\frac{\sum(x - \bar{x})^2}{(n - 1)}}$$

4.12.4 Molarities in solutions and slurries

Solutions with a defined concentration were prepared for supplementation of slurries. The amount of compound (m in g) needed to prepare this solution was calculated from the desired concentration of this compound (c in mol L⁻¹) in solvent (i.e., water), the molar mass of this compound (M in g mol⁻¹), and the volume of the solvent (V in L):

$$m = cMV$$

Slurries were treated with a defined volume of stock solution (V_S in mL) of a desired compound. This volume was determined from the concentration of the stock solution (c_{St} in mM), the desired concentration in slurry (c_S in mM), and the total volume of the slurry (V_T in mL):

$$V_S = \frac{V_T c_S}{c_{St}}$$

4.12.5 Ideal gas law

The concentrations of gases in incubation flasks were calculated based on the ideal gas law (Blachnik 1998, Krichevsky and Kasarnovsky 1935):

$$p V_G = n_G R T$$

$$n_G = \frac{p V_G}{R T}$$

MATERIAL AND METHODS

The ideal gas law considers the partial pressure of the gas (p in mbar), volume of the gas phase (V_G in mL), universal gas constant (R equals 83.145 mbar mL K⁻¹ mmol⁻¹), and the actual temperature (T in K) for the calculation of the amount of gas in the gas phase (n_G in mmol).

For calculation of gas concentrations in incubation flasks, the partial pressure of a gas is calculated from the overpressure in the incubation flask (p_O in mbar), the actual atmospheric pressure (p_A in mbar), and the measured rate of the gas in the incubation flask (X in 10⁻² %):

$$p = X (p_O + p_A)$$

The amount of physically dissolved gas in the liquid phase (n_L in mmol) was calculated from the partial pressure of the gas, volume of the liquid phase (V_L in mL), universal gas constant, the actual temperature, and the solubility coefficient (λ in Ncm³[gas] g[H₂O]⁻¹, Table 17):

$$n_L = \frac{p V_L \lambda}{R T}$$

The amount of chemically dissolved CO₂ in form of bicarbonate in the liquid phase (n_C in mmol) was calculated from the amount of physically dissolved CO₂ in the liquid phase (n_L in mmol), the pH of the liquid phase, and the logarithmic acid dissociation constant for bicarbonate (pKa equals 6.37 at 25 °C):

$$n_C = n_L 10^{pH-pKa}$$

The total amount of gas (n_T in mmol) in an incubation flask was the sum of the amounts of gas in gas and liquid phase:

$$n_T = n_G + n_L + n_C$$

The total amount of gas (n_T) was used to calculate concentrations of gases per liter liquid phase, per gram dry weight, or per gram fresh weight.

Table 17: Solubility coefficient λ for gases dissolved in water at room temperature.

	Solubility coefficient λ in water ($\text{Ncm}^3[\text{gas}] \text{g}[\text{H}_2\text{O}]^{-1}$) ^{ab}			
	10 °C	15 °C	25 °C	30 °C
CO ₂	0.987	0.851	0.646	0.516
CH ₄	0.040	0.036	0.029	0.027
H ₂	0.019	0.018	0.017	0.017
O ₂	0.037	0.033	0.027	0.025

^a Reference: Blachnik (1998).

^b $\text{Ncm}^3[\text{gas}] \text{g}[\text{H}_2\text{O}]^{-1}$ describes the amount of gas in Ncm^3 that is dissolved in one gram water at 980.1 hPa.

4.12.6 Preparation of standards for qPCR

The quantity of a target gene (c_{TG} in targets μL^{-1}) was calculated taking into consideration the concentration of standard DNA (c_{ST} in $\text{ng}_{\text{DNA}} \mu\text{L}^{-1}$), length of the target gene (n_{TG} in base pairs), molecular weight of one base pair in water (MW_{bp} : $660 \times 10^9 \text{ ng mol}^{-1}$), and the Avogadro constant (N_A : $6.23 \times 10^{23} \text{ molecules mol}^{-1}$):

$$c_{TG} = \frac{c_{ST}}{n_{TG} \times MW_{bp}} \times N_A$$

The exact number of bases for each target gene was determined by Sanger sequencing (Macrogen, Amsterdam, Netherlands).

4.12.7 Conversion of rotational speed to relative centrifugal force

The relative centrifugal force (RCF in g) of a rotor is calculated from the rotational speed (N in revolution per minute, rpm), and the rotational radius (r in mm):

$$RCF = 1.12 \times 10^{-6} \times r \times N^2$$

4.12.8 Principal component analysis

The principal component analysis (PCA) was used to visualize a complex dataset in a single graph (Pearson 1901, Borg and Groenen 2005, Abdi and Williams 2010) and was performed with the software 'R'. PCA is a multivariate statistical analysis that structures and simplifies a complex dataset and plots the dataset in response to two principal components

(PC1 and PC2) whereby the highest variance is shown by PC1 and the second highest by PC2. An arrow parallel to one of the axes of the principal components indicates the main driver of this variance. The following parameters of 'soils' (A) and pore water (B) were used to calculate the PCA plot for the comparison of contrasting mire 'soils': (A) relative abundance of phyla-level 16S rRNA gene phylotypes prior to treatments, relative abundance of family-level *mcrA* phylotypes prior to treatments, water content, total carbon, total nitrogen, C/N ratio, cultivable number of microorganisms under aerobic conditions, cultivable number of microorganisms under anaerobic conditions, abundance of *mcrA* gene copy numbers, and abundance of 16S rRNA gene copy numbers, and (B) pH, NPOC, concentrations of ions (Cl⁻, NO₃⁻, PO₄³⁻).

4.12.9 Analysis of variance

The analysis of variance (ANOVA) was used to estimate significant differences between more than two sample groups (Paulson 2008). ANOVA compared the variance between sampling groups to the variance within sampling groups. The software 'R' and the library 'laercio' was used for ANOVA.

4.12.10 Coverage of sequencing

The coverage of sequencing was calculated to estimate if sampling was sufficient. The coverage of a certain gene library (C in %) was calculated from the number of phylotypes that contained a single sequence (n) and the total number of sequences obtained (N) (Schloss *et al.* 2004):

$$C = \left(1 - \frac{n}{N}\right) 100$$

4.12.11 Change of Gibbs free energy

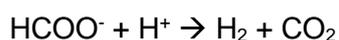
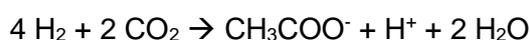
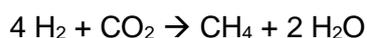
Gibbs free energy was calculated to estimate if a certain microbial process was thermodynamically feasible under the experimental conditions and to estimate the changing thermodynamics of simultaneously occurring processes. The change of the Gibbs free energy

MATERIAL AND METHODS

(ΔG in kJ mol^{-1}) was calculated from the change of Gibbs free energy under standard conditions (ΔG° in kJ mol^{-1}), actual temperature (T in K), gas constant (R : $8.31 \text{ J mL}^{-1} \text{ K}^{-1}$), and equilibrium constant (K' without dimension) (Thauer *et al.* 1977, Conrad and Wetter 1990, Berg *et al.* 2003):

$$\Delta G = \Delta G^{\circ} + RT \ln K'$$

The following equations were used to calculate Gibbs free energy values:



The Gibbs free energy under standard conditions was calculated from the standard Gibbs energy of formation (G_f° in kJ mol^{-1} , Table 18) of substrates and products of interest:

$$\Delta G^{\circ} = \sum G_f^{\circ}(\text{products}) - \sum G_f^{\circ}(\text{substrates})$$

Table 18: Gibbs energies of formation (ΔG_f°)^a.

	ΔG_f° (kJ mol^{-1})
Formate	-351.0
Acetate	-369.4
CO_2	-394.4
Water	-237.2
H^+ per pH value	-5.7
CH_4	-50.7
H_2	0.0

^a Values derived from Thauer *et al.* (1977) and Madigan and Martinko (2006).

The equilibrium constant was calculated from actual concentrations of reactants ($[A]^a[B]^b$ in M or atm) and products ($[C]^c[D]^d$ in M or atm). Concentrations serve as base (i.e.,

A, B, C, D) and the stoichiometric number of reactants and products in the biochemical reaction serve as exponent (i.e., , a, b, c, d):



$$K' = \frac{[C]^c [D]^d}{[A]^a [B]^b}$$

Values are given in $\text{kJ mol}^{-1} \text{CH}_4$ for methanogenesis, kJ mol^{-1} acetate for acetogenesis, and $\text{kJ mol}^{-1} \text{H}_2$ for conversion of formate to H_2 and CO_2 .

4.13 Frequently used equipment

The following equipment was used frequently:

1.5 or 2.0 mL tubes (Safe Lock Tubes, Eppendorf, Hamburg, Germany); 1.5 or 2.0 mL tubes (Hartenstein, Würzburg/Versbach, Germany); 0.2 mL Top-line-PCR tubes (AHN Biotechnology, Nordhausen, Germany); 96 well plates (Sorenson Bioscience, Murray, USA); qPCR 96 well plates (Thermosprint plate 96, Biovendis, Mannheim, Germany); sterile filter (Minisart syringe filter, 0.2 μm pore size, Sartorius Stedim, Göttingen, Germany); filter (Nylon, 0.22 μm pore size, Merz Brothers, Haid, Austria); syringes (1 mL/3 mL/50 mL, Becton Dickinson, Madrid/Laagstraat/Oxford, Spain/Belgium/UK, respectively); 27G 3/4" und 19G 1" needle (0.4 x 19 mm/1.1 x 25 mm, Becton Dickinson, Drogheda, Ireland); 21G 4 3/4" needle (0.8 x 120 mm, Becton Dickinson, Melsungen, Germany); serum bottles (Merck ABS, Dietikon, Switzerland); infusion flask (Müller + Krempel, Bülach, Switzerland); centrifuge 5415c (Eppendorf, Hamburg, Germany); centrifuge Sigma 1 15 K (Sigma-Aldrich, St. Louis, USA); Analytic AC 120 S weighing scale (Sartorius, Göttingen, Germany).

4.14 Chemicals, reagents and gases

Chemicals and reagents used in this study derived from Sigma-Aldrich (St. Louis, USA), Merck (Darmstadt, Germany), Thermo Fisher Scientific (Waltham, USA), Campro Scientific (Berlin, Germany), 5 Prime (Hilden, Germany), Biomers (Ulm, Germany), Axon

Labortechnik (Kaiserslautern, Germany), Eppendorf (Hamburg, Germany), New England Biolabs (Ipswich, USA), Bio-Rad (Hercules, USA), Promega (Mannheim, Germany), Biotline (Luckenwalde, Germany), Microsynth (Balgach, Switzerland).

Gases derived from Rießner-Gase & Co. (Lichtenfels, Germany) (Table 19).

Table 19: Purity of utilized gases.

	Compressed air	Ar	N ₂	H ₂	CO ₂	CH ₄	He
Purity	DIN 3188	4.8	5.0	5.0	4.5	technical	4.6

4.15 Software

MPN values were calculated with the 'MPN Calculator' (www.i2workout.com/mcuriale/mpn/index.html). Data obtained from gas chromatographs were recorded and processed with 'PeakSimple' (Chromatography Acquisition and Integration Software, SRI Instruments, Torrance, USA) or 'EuroChrom' (Acquisition and Integration Software, Knauer, Berlin, Germany). Data obtained from high performance liquid chromatography were recorded and processed with 'ChemStation' (Agilent Technologies, Santa Clara, USA). 'Gen5' was used to record and process data from the fluorimeter and spectrometer (BioTek Instruments, Winooski, USA). 'Remote Capture' was used to document the quality and fragment length of nucleic acids in agarose gels (Canon, Tokyo, Japan). 'MRGrab' was used to document cell morphologies of microorganisms (Carl Zeiss, Oberkochen, Germany). 'Optical System Software' was used to record and process data from iQ5 multicolor real-time PCR detection system (Bio-Rad Laboratories, Hercules, USA). 'DOTUR' was used to assign sequences to phylotypes (<https://github.com/mothur/DOTUR>). 'R' was used for statistical analysis (<https://www.r-project.org> and <https://www.rstudio.com>). 'aRarefactWin' was used to calculate rarefaction curves (<http://strata.uga.edu/software/win/aRarefactWin.exe>). 'Microsoft 2013' or 'Microsoft 2016' (Microsoft, Redmond, USA) and 'SigmaPlot' were used for processing, evaluation and visualization of data (Systat Software, San Jose, USA).

4.16 Accession numbers

Most sequences obtained in this study are available from EMBL nucleotide sequence database (Table 20).

Table 20: Accession numbers of sequences obtained from this study outlined in this dissertation.

Origin	Target	Accession number
Mire 'soils'	<i>mcrA/mrtA</i>	LN716108-7036
<i>C. rostrata</i> roots	<i>mcrA/mrtA</i>	LT009513-676
Substrate and gut contents of <i>E. eugeniae</i>	<i>mcrA/mrtA</i>	HE647204-384
Gut-derived methanogenic enrichment, <i>E. eugeniae</i>	<i>mcrA/mrtA</i>	LK936462-502
Glucose-supplemented gut contents of <i>E. eugeniae</i> (SIP)	Bacterial 16S rRNA	Not submitted
Mire 'soils'	Bacterial 16S rRNA gene	LN715239-6107
Root-derived enrichments	Bacterial 16S rRNA gene	LT009679-85
Root-derived isolates	Bacterial 16S rRNA gene	LT009677-8
<i>Terrisporobacter glycolicus</i> KHa	Bacterial 16S rRNA gene	FR850057
<i>Bacteroides xyloxylicus</i> KHb	Bacterial 16S rRNA gene	FR850058
Root-derived isolates	Hydrogenase gene	LT009686-7
Glucose-supplemented gut contents of <i>E. eugeniae</i> (SIP)	<i>fhs</i>	Not submitted
Formate-supplemented mire 'soil' (SIP)	<i>fhs</i>	FR725862-930
<i>Terrisporobacter glycolicus</i> RD-1	<i>fhs</i>	FR850046
<i>Clostridium drakei</i> DSM12750	<i>fhs</i>	FR850047
<i>Moorella thermoautotrophica</i> DSM1974	<i>fhs</i>	FR850048
<i>Sporomusa silvacetica</i> DSM10669	<i>fhs</i>	FR850049
<i>Terrisporobacter glycolicus</i> KHa	<i>fhs</i>	FR850050
<i>Acetobacterium woodii</i> DSM1030	<i>cooS</i>	FR850051
<i>Thermoanaerobacter kivui</i> ATCC33488	<i>cooS</i>	FR850052
<i>Clostridium magnum</i>	<i>cooS</i>	FR850053
<i>Clostridium drakei</i> DSM12750	<i>cooS</i>	FR850054
<i>Terrisporobacter glycolicus</i> RD-1	<i>cooS</i>	FR850055
<i>Terrisporobacter glycolicus</i> KHa	<i>cooS</i>	FR850056

4.17 Contribution of other persons to this dissertation

If not mentioned otherwise, sampling, preparation and processing of experiments, evaluation and visualization of data were performed by myself. The majority of the results were published in peer-review journals (Hunger *et al.* 2011a, Hunger *et al.* 2011b, Depkat-Jakob *et al.* 2012, Schulz *et al.* 2015, Hunger *et al.* 2015, Hunger *et al.* 2016) and were presented and discussed in this dissertation in a similar manner as in these publications. In addition, some of the findings constitute the basis of additional manuscripts that are in preparation.

4.17.1 Analysis of functional redundancy in contrasting mire 'soils'

The objective for this study and the experimental set-up were developed by myself. Part of the experiments were conducted by Anita S. Gößner (technician at the Department of Ecological Microbiology, University of Bayreuth, Bayreuth, Germany) or Claudia Burger as part of her Bachelor thesis (Department of Ecological Microbiology, University of Bayreuth, Bayreuth, Germany). Both coworkers were supervised by myself. Sampling was performed by myself together with Anita S. Gößner and Claudia Burger. Preparation and processing of 'soil' slurries from mires 1-3 (4.5.1, 4.5.2, 4.8.7, 4.8.8) was performed by Anita S. Gößner. Extraction of DNA (4.10.1), PCR (4.10.9), picking of clones (4.10.14), and reamplifying ligated fragments (4.10.9) was performed by Anita S. Gößner. Ligation (4.10.14), transformation (4.10.14), and sequence analysis (4.11) was performed by myself. Preparation and processing of 'soil' slurries from mire 4 (4.5.1, 4.5.2) were performed by Claudia Burger. Extraction of DNA (4.10.1), PCR (4.10.9), and cloning (4.10.14) for samples before treatment was performed by Claudia Burger. Samples after treatment were processed by Anita S. Gößner and myself as described above. Analysis of cultivable microorganisms (4.7) and gene copy numbers (4.10.10) was performed by myself. Total nitrogen, total carbon, NPOC, and concentration of ions were analyzed at the Center for Analytical Chemistry (Bayreuth Centre of Ecological and Environmental Research, University of Bayreuth, Bayreuth, Germany). Evaluation, graphical presentation, and interpretation of data were performed by myself.

4.17.2 Analysis of FHL activity, methanogenesis and acetogenesis with roots of mire-derived plants

The objective for this study and the experimental set-up were developed by myself. Part of the experiments were conducted by Anita S. Gößner, Madena Eppendorfer as part of her Master thesis (Department of Ecological Microbiology, University of Bayreuth, Bayreuth, Germany). Anita S. Gößner and Madena Eppendorfer were supervised by myself. Sampling was performed by myself together with Anita S. Gößner and Dr. Pedro Gerstberger (Plant Ecology Group, University of Bayreuth, Bayreuth, Germany). Dr. Pedro Gerstberger identified the plants. Preparation and processing of soil and root slurries (4.5.1, 4.8.7, 4.8.8) were performed by Anita S. Gößner and Madena Eppendorfer together with myself. Extraction of DNA (4.10.1), PCR (4.10.9), picking of clones (4.10.14), and reamplifying ligated fragments (4.10.9) was performed by Anita S. Gößner. Ligation (4.10.14), transformation (4.10.14), and sequence analysis (4.11) was performed by myself. Changes of Gibbs free energy were calculated by Oliver Schmidt and graphical presentation was performed by myself. Evaluation, graphical presentation, and interpretation of data were performed by myself.

4.17.3 'Stable isotope probing' of mire 'soil' with [¹³C]formate

Sampling, preparation and processing of experiments, DNA SIP, molecular analyzes of *mcrA* and 16S rRNA gene sequences, evaluation and visualization of process and molecular data were performed by myself as part of my diploma thesis. It was part of this doctoral dissertation to (a) analyze active acetogens by obtaining bacterial *fhs* sequences (2.10.9, 2.11.1) from those 'soil' slurries and (b) determine the content of ¹³C-enriched acetate (2.8.9). Peter Claus and Prof. Dr. Ralf Conrad (Max Planck Institute of Terrestrial Microbiology, Marburg, Germany) conducted the analysis of ¹³C-enriched organic acids and gases (4.8.9). Evaluation, graphical presentation, and interpretation of data were performed by myself.

4.17.4 'Stable isotope probing' of gut contents derived from the earthworm *E. eugeniae* with [¹³C]glucose

The objective for this study and the experimental set-up were developed by myself. Parts of the experiments were conducted by Kristin Schulz (Master student, Department of Ecological Microbiology, University of Bayreuth, Bayreuth, Germany), Christina Bruß as part of her Master thesis (Department of Ecological Microbiology, University of Bayreuth, Bayreuth, Germany), Peter Claus (Max Planck Institute of Terrestrial Microbiology, Marburg, Germany), Prof. Dr. Ralf Conrad (Max Planck Institute of Terrestrial Microbiology, Marburg, Germany), and Prof. Dr. Harold L. Drake (Department of Ecological Microbiology, University of Bayreuth, Bayreuth, Germany). Sampling of earthworms and obtaining gut contents was performed by Kristin Schulz and Prof. Dr. Harold L. Drake. Preparation and processing of slurries with gut contents (4.2, 4.5.1, 4.8.7, 4.8.8) was performed by myself. Molecular analysis (4.10.1, 4.10.5, 4.10.7, 4.10.8, 4.10.9, 4.10.14, 4.11.1) was conducted by Christina Bruß. Christina Bruß was supervised by myself. Peter Claus and Prof. Dr. Ralf Conrad conducted the analysis of ¹³C-enriched organic acids and gases (4.8.9). Evaluation, graphical presentation, and interpretation of data were performed by myself.

4.17.5 Enrichment and isolation of FHL-containing bacteria, fermenters, and an acetogen from mire-derived roots

The objective for this study and the experimental set-up were developed by myself. Experiments were predominantly conducted by Anita S. Gößner who was elaborated and supervised by myself. Sampling of roots was performed by myself together with Anita S. Gößner. Preparation and processing of enrichments and characterization of isolates (4.6.1, 4.9) was predominantly performed by Anita S. Gößner and partly by myself. Extraction of DNA (4.10.1), PCR (4.10.9), and picking of clones (4.10.14) was performed by Anita S. Gößner. Ligation (4.10.14), transformation (4.10.14), and sequence analysis (4.11) of the acetogenic enrichment was performed by myself. Kristina Schraml analyzed the hydrogenase genes of isolates (4.10.9, 4.11.3) as part of a six week practical course (Department of Ecological Microbiology, University of Bayreuth, Bayreuth, Germany) and was elaborated and supervised

by Oliver Schmidt (doctoral student, Department of Ecological Microbiology, University of Bayreuth, Bayreuth, Germany). Evaluation, graphical presentation, and interpretation of data were performed by myself.

4.17.6 Isolation of an acetogen and a fermenter from forest 'soil'

The objective for this study and the experimental set-up were developed by Prof. Dr. Harold L. Drake and myself. Samples were taken by Prof. Dr. Harold L. Drake. Experiments were predominantly conducted by Anita S. Gößner who was predominantly supervised by Prof. Dr. Harold L. Drake. Molecular analysis (4.10.1, 4.10.9) and xylan-dependent product profiles were conducted by myself and Anita S. Gößner. Evaluation, graphical presentation, and interpretation of data were performed by myself.

4.17.7 Enrichment of methanogens and acetogens from gut contents of *E. eugeniae*

The objective for this study and the experimental setup were developed by myself. Sampling of earthworms and obtaining gut contents was performed by Dr. Peter S. Depkat-Jakob (Department of Ecological Microbiology, University of Bayreuth, Bayreuth, Germany). Initial incubations were performed by myself and Dr. Peter Depkat-Jakob. Later incubations, enrichment, isolation, and characterization was conducted by myself. Evaluation, graphical presentation, and interpretation of data were performed by myself.

5 Results

5.1 Molecular tools for identification of methanogens and acetogens

5.1.1 Newly developed primers targeting acetogens

Acetogens are widespread within the *Bacteria* (Drake *et al.* 2006) and thus difficult to target by molecular approaches. The most common primers to target acetogens are primers that target *fhs* (FTHFSf and FTHFSr, Leaphart and Lovell 2001). *fhs* encodes the formyltetrahydrofolate synthetase (Leaphart and Lovell 2001), an enzyme of the acetyl-CoA pathway of acetogens binding the formyl group (-CHO) of formate to tetrahydrofolate forming formyltetrahydrofolate at the expense of one ATP (Drake *et al.* 2006, Ragsdale and Pierce 2008). Formyltetrahydrofolate synthetase is not restricted to acetogens and can also be found in other taxa such as sulfate-reducing bacteria, aceticlastic methanogens, and syntrophic acetate-oxidizing bacteria (Müller *et al.* 2013). Thus, *fhs* primers target acetogens and non-acetogens. The primers FTHFSf and FTHFSr target acetogens within the genera *Moorella* and *Sporomusa* very weakly (own experience). At the time of study, no other primers for the analysis of acetogens were available. Only a few acetogen-associated gene sequences that encode other enzymes of the acetyl-CoA pathway were available from NCBI (i.e., 2009 and 2010). For example, *cooS* encodes a carbon monoxide dehydrogenase that can be a part of the CODH/ACS complex of acetogens (González and Robb 2000, Ragsdale and Pierce 2008, Köpke *et al.* 2013). *CooS* sequences of the acetogens *Clostridium difficile* (AM180355) and *Blautia hydrogenotrophica* (NC_ACBZ01000127) were available but both sequences clustered more closely to non-acetogens than to each other in phylogenetic trees (Figure 16). It was expected that samples of interest for molecular analysis contained *Clostridium*-related species rather than *Blautia*- and *Moorella*-related species and thus *cooS* primers for *Clostridium*-related species were designed (Table 21). Also, new primers for *fhs* were designed that target *Moorella* and *Sporomusa*.

RESULTS

Table 21: Newly designed primers for *fhs* and *cooS*.

Primer and target	Sequence
<i>Formyltetrahydrofolate synthetase-encoding genes, fhs</i>	
fhs610f ^a	5'-GTW GCH TCI GAR RTI ATG GC-3'
fhs1249r ^a	5'-CYR CCY TTH GCC CAN AC-3'
<i>Carbon monoxide dehydrogenase-encoding genes, cooS</i>	
cooS805f ^a	5'-AAR SCM CAR TGT GGT TTT GG-3'
cooS2623rw ^a	5'-TTT TST KMC ATC CAY TCT GG-3'
cooS103f-I ^b	5'-AAG RCA CMD TGT GGT TTT GG-3'
cooS103f-II ^b	5'-ACW CCG CAC TGT AAA TTT GG-3'
cooS634r ^b	5'-GAA DCC IVC CAA ICC RTC-3'
cooS896r-I ^b	5'-GCC AWT TTW RYR CCA TGT C-3'
cooS896r-II ^b	5'-CAT SGG RAT TCC SCK KC-3'

^a Published in Hunger *et al.* (2011b).

^b Unpublished.

Temperature and time protocols, concentrations of primers and concentrations of magnesium were optimized with genomic DNA from the acetogen *Thermoanaerobacter kivui* (positive control) and genomic DNA from *Methanosarcina mazei* (negative control) for each assay (Table 22, Table 23).

Table 22: Temperature and time protocols for newly designed *fhs* and *cooS* primers.

	Temperature in °C/duration in minutes:seconds			
	fhs610f & fhs1249r	cooS805f & cooS2623rw	cooS103f-I, cooS103f-II & cooS634r	cooS103f-I, cooS103f-II & cooS896r-I, cooS896r-II
Initial denaturation	94/5:00	94/5:00	94/5:00	94/5:00
Denaturation	94/0:45	94/0:45	94/0:45	94/0:45
Annealing	56/0:45	55/0:45	59/0:45	56/0:45
Elongation	72/1:00	72/2:20	72/1:00	72/1:10
Cycles	35	45	45	45
Terminal elongation	72/5:00	72/5:00	72/5:00	72/5:00

The primer fhs610f and fhs1249r showed a signal of approximately 640 base pairs and targeted the acetogens *Thermoanaerobacter kivui*, *Moorella thermoacetica*, *Moorella*

RESULTS

thermoautotrophica, *Clostridium drakei*, *Clostridium magnum*, *Terrisporobacter glycolicus*, *Sporomusa silvacetica*, and *Acetobacterium woodii* but not the non-acetogen *Methanosarcina mazei*. *fhs* sequences of *T. glycolicus* RD-1, *C. drakei*, *M. thermoacetica*, and *S. silvacetica* were not publicly available and were sequenced and submitted to EMBL database (Table 20).

Table 23: Protocols for PCR reagents of newly designed *fhs* and *cooS* primers.

Reagents	Concentrations (unit listed with reagents) ^a			
	<i>fhs</i> 610f & <i>fhs</i> 1249r	<i>cooS</i> 805f & <i>cooS</i> 2623rw	<i>cooS</i> 103f-I, <i>cooS</i> 103f-II & <i>cooS</i> 634r ^b	<i>cooS</i> 103f-I, <i>cooS</i> 103f-II & <i>cooS</i> 896r-I, <i>cooS</i> 896r-II
Each Primer (μM)	4	4	1	1
Bovine serum albumin (mg mL ⁻¹)	0.4	0.4	0.4	0.4
Each dNTP ^b (mM)	0.2	0.2	0.2	0.2
Taq DNA polymerase (U μL ⁻¹)	0.24	0.24	0.24	0.24
MgCl ₂ (mM)	2.6	2.6	2.6	2.6

^a Each PCR assay was prepared with 5 Prime master mix.

^b Legend: dNTP: deoxyribonucleotide.

The alignment of *cooS* sequences was diverse and primers could not be designed for all *cooS* sequences. The primers *cooS*805f and *cooS*2623rw were designed with *cooS* sequences of the non-acetogen *Carboxydibrachium pacificum* (NW_002243418) and the acetogen *C. difficile* (AM180355). The PCR product yielded a signal of approximately 1,800 base pairs. These primers targeted *T. kivui*, *C. drakei*, *C. magnum*, *T. glycolicus*, and *A. woodii* but yielded no signal from genomic DNA of *Moorella* and *Sporomusa* species. The *cooS* sequences of *A. woodii*, *T. kivui*, *C. magnum*, *C. drakei*, and *T. glycolicus* were sequenced (Table 20) and used for further design of primers. Subsequently, the primers *cooS*103f-I, *cooS*103f-II, *cooS*634r, *cooS*896r-I, and *cooS*896r-II were designed and evaluated (Table 21, Table 22, Table 23).

RESULTS

The primers *cooS103f-I*, *cooS103f-II*, and *cooS634r* showed a signal of approximately 550 base pairs with genomic DNA from *T. kivui*. The primers *cooS103f-I*, *cooS103f-II*, *cooS896r-I*, and *cooS896r-II* showed a signal of approximately 800 base pairs with genomic DNA from *T. kivui*. With the latter two primer assays, genomic DNA of the non-acetogen *Methanosarcina mazei* did not yield a PCR signal and genomic DNA of other acetogens beside *T. kivui* were not tested for PCR signals.

Unfortunately, all *fhs* and *cooS* primer assays showed no PCR signal with DNA extracts from environmental samples (such as mire 'soils', roots or gut contents of earthworms). Since the design of the primers, new *fhs* and *cooS* sequences of acetogens became available (Figure 16) and primers that would target a broader range of acetogens could likely be designed and might deliver PCR signals from environmental samples of interest.

5.1.2 Phylogenetic correlation of 16S rRNA gene sequences to *mcrA* and bacterial *fhs* sequences

McrA encodes the alpha-subunit of the methyl-CoM reductase of methanogens (Lehmacher and Klenk 1994, Pihl *et al.* 1994, Thauer 1998) whereas *fhs* encodes the formyl-tetrahydrofolate synthetase of acetogens and other bacteria (Leaphart and Lovell 2001, Müller *et al.* 2013). *mcrA* and *fhs* were used in this study to identify methanogens and acetogens, respectively. Threshold values are helpful to cluster obtained sequences into phylotypes. For example, a similarity threshold of 97 % can be used to cluster 16S rRNA gene sequences into species-level phylotypes (Yarza *et al.* 2008). Corresponding threshold values were calculated for *mcrA* and *fhs*.

Sequences of both genes were *in silico* translated into amino acids and plotted together with the corresponding 16S rRNA gene sequences of the same microorganisms (Figure 17). A threshold of 97 % and 87.5 % 16S rRNA gene sequence similarity (Yarza *et al.* 2008) was used to identify species- and family-level phylotypes, respectively. Based on the plot of Figure 17 corresponding thresholds were determined for *mcrA*-encoded and *fhs*-encoded amino acid sequences. A species- and family-level threshold for (a) *mcrA*-encoded amino acid sequences

RESULTS

of 85.7 % and 75.4 %, and (b) bacterial *fhs*-encoded amino acid sequences of 76.4 % and 50.0 % were obtained for species- and family-level phylotypes, respectively. Those threshold values were conservative and allowed an estimation of the minimal number of species- and family-level phylotypes in this dissertation.

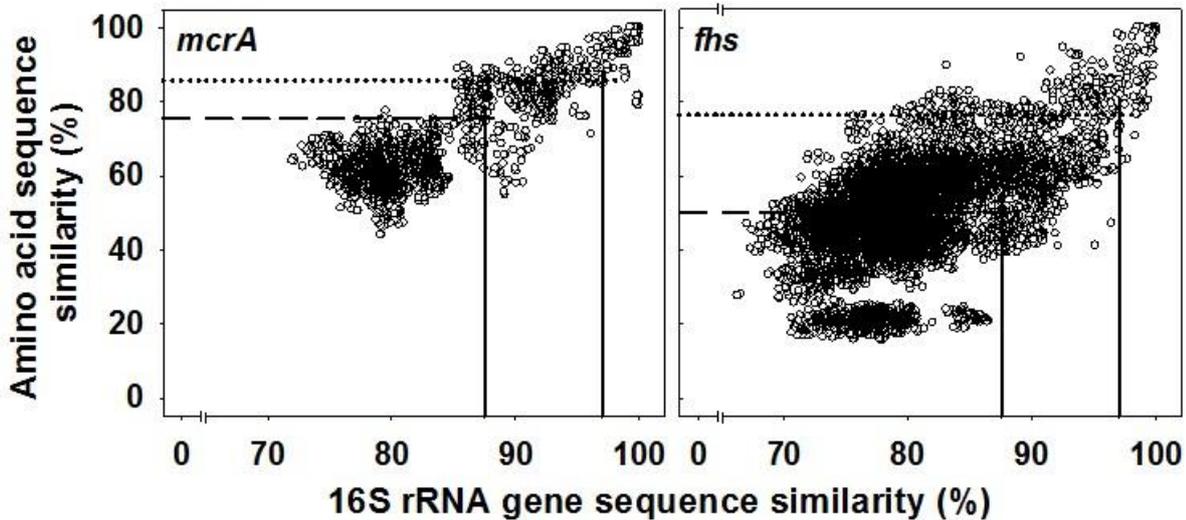


Figure 17: Phylogenetic correlation plots of 16S rRNA gene sequence similarities and amino acid sequence similarities of *mcrA* and *fhs*.

Seventy-nine *mcrA* and 235 *fhs* sequences are plotted. Sequences that were used can be found in Table 46 and Table 47. The vertical solid lines intersecting the horizontal axes at 97 % and 87.5 % 16S rRNA gene sequence similarity identify thresholds for species- and family-level phylotypes, respectively (Yarza *et al.* 2008). The horizontal dotted and dashed lines intersecting the left vertical axes represent the 90 % quantile of pair wise comparisons of *mcrA*- or *fhs*-encoded amino acid sequence similarity and the 16S rRNA gene sequence similarity. Figure was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2011a).

5.2 Similarities and dissimilarities of anaerobic processes and associated taxa in contrasting mire 'soils'

5.2.1 Abiotic characteristics

The four mire 'soils' varied significantly in pH ($p < 0.001$), water content ($p < 0.002$), concentration of total carbon ($p < 0.001$), concentration of total nitrogen ($p < 0.002$), concentration of PO_4^{3-} ($p < 0.04$), and had different vegetation's (Table 24). Concentrations of Cl^- , NO_3^- , and SO_4^{2-} were similar ($p > 0.06$) in the contrasting mire 'soils', and NPOC increased with decreasing pore water pH. Except of mire 1, all other mire 'soils' contained peat. The concentration of total carbon increased and the concentration of total nitrogen decreased with

RESULTS

increasing water content. Based on C/N ratio and pH (Joosten 2001), the 'soil' of mire 1 was eutrophic pH-neutral, the 'soil' of mire 2 was mesotrophic acidic, and the 'soils' of mires 3 and 4 were oligotrophic acidic.

Table 24: Characteristics of contrasting mires in Germany.^a

	Mire 1	Mire 2	Mire 3	Mire 4
Type of mire	Fen	Fen	Bog	Bog
Presence of peat	No	Yes	Yes	Yes
pH ^b	7.6 ± 0.4	4.3 ± 0.1	4.9 ± 0.9	3.9 ± 0.1
Water content (%)	81 ± 4	87 ± 6	93 ± 6	92 ± 2
Total C (g kg ⁻¹) ^c	259 ± 70	380 ± 31	459 ± 6	482 ± 13
Total N (g kg ⁻¹) ^c	20 ± 4	17 ± 4	10 ± 1	9 ± 1
C/N ratio	13	22	46	53
NPOC (mg L ⁻¹) ^{bd}	79 ± 32	115 ± 31	105 ± 36	171 ± 21
Cl ⁻ (mg L ⁻¹) ^b	7.2 ± 4.7	2.1 ± 0.9	3.2 ± 1.9	5.7 ± 1.1
NO ₃ ⁻ (mg L ⁻¹) ^b	-	0.2 ± 0.1	1.0 ± 0.4	0.8 ± 0.4
PO ₄ ³⁻ (mg L ⁻¹) ^b	-	0.3 ± 0.1	-	4.2 ± 2.2
SO ₄ ²⁻ (mg L ⁻¹) ^b	7.2 ± 1.6	18 ± 5	13 ± 3	8.6 ± 6.2
Location	Oberpfalz	Fichtelgebirge	Oberpfalz	Erzgebirge

^a Table was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2015). Legend: -, not detected.

^b Of pore water.

^c Of soil dry weight.

^d Non-purgeable organic carbon (NPOC) in filtered liquid samples.

5.2.2 Product profiles of anoxic unsupplemented 'soil' slurries

CO₂ and CH₄ accumulated and traces of acetate, lactate, and formate were detected in all unsupplemented slurries (Figure 18, data for lactate and formate not shown), suggesting that methanogenesis, fermentation, and/or anaerobic respiration occurred at the expense of endogenous substrates.

5.2.3 Effect of supplemental glucose on product profiles of anoxic 'soil' slurries

Glucose consumption stimulated the production of various fermentation products and CH₄ in all anoxic slurries (Figure 18, Table 25). Most abundant products were butyrate, acetate, and CO₂.

RESULTS

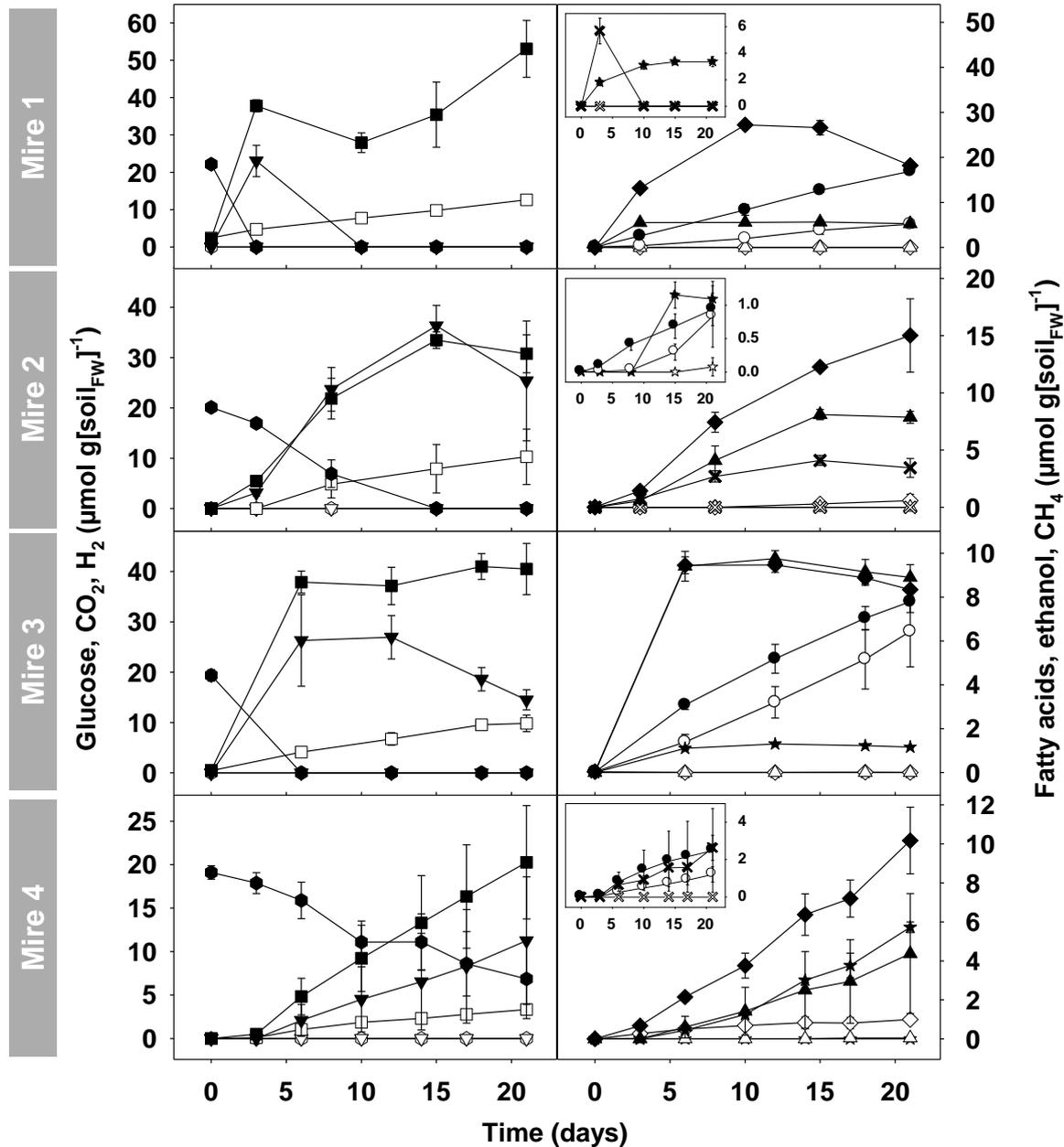


Figure 18: Effect of supplemental glucose on the production of organic acids and gases in anoxic 'soil' slurries derived from contrasting mires.

The incubation temperature was 15 °C. Symbols: open symbols, unsupplemented controls; closed symbols, glucose-supplemented slurries; hexagon, glucose; cross, ethanol; diamond, acetate; pyramid, butyrate; star, propionate; square, CO₂; upside-down triangle, H₂; circle, CH₄. Glucose was supplemented once at the beginning of incubation. Values are the means of triplicate slurries. Error bars indicate the standard deviation. Figure was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2015).

Theoretical recovery of glucose-derived carbon and reductant in slurries from all mires indicated that 21-40 % of the reductant was recovered in butyrate, 16-24 % of the reductant was recovered in acetate, and 21-29 % of the carbon was recovered in CO₂ (Table 25). Up to 13 % and 15 % of reductant from glucose were theoretically recovered in ethanol and H₂,

RESULTS

respectively. Ethanol was produced during the degradation of glucose in slurries from mires 1, 2, and 4, but not in slurries from mire 3 (Figure 18). Accumulated H₂ was consumed after glucose was completely degraded. Acetate accumulated during the utilization of H₂ and CO₂ in slurries from mire 1. The consumption of CO₂ and the accumulation of acetate were not observed after depletion of H₂, indicating that acetogenesis was an ongoing process until H₂ was depleted. Propionate was a minor product of the degradation of glucose in slurries from mires 1-3 (3-5 % of glucose-derived reductant) but more abundant in slurries of mire 4 (18 % of glucose-derived reductant). Formate was detected periodically in trace amounts in all slurries, suggesting that varying amounts of formate might have been formed and utilized during the different incubations.

Table 25: Recovery of glucose-derived reductant and carbon in anoxic slurries of contrasting mire ‘soils’.

Products	Carbon recovered from glucose (%) ^a				Reductant recovered from glucose (%) ^a			
	Mires				Mires			
	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4
Acetate	20	20	16	24	20	20	16	24
Butyrate	17	27	32	22	21	34	40	27
Propionate	4	3	3	15	5	3	3	18
Ethanol	9	7	0	4	13	10	0	7
Formate	4	0	0	0	2	0	0	0
CO ₂	25	21	29	23	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.
CH ₄	2	0	1	3	3	1	3	3
H ₂	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	9	15	11	8
Total :	81	78	81	91	73	83	73	87

^a Recovery was calculated based on process data at the beginning of incubation and the following time points that corresponded to either when glucose was fully consumed or the end of the incubation (see Figure 18): mire 1, three days incubation; mire 2, 15 days incubation; mire 3, six days incubation; mire 4, 21 days incubation. Values are rounded to nearest whole number. Abbreviation: n.a., not applicable.

5.2.4 Effect of supplemental H₂-CO₂ on product profiles of anoxic ‘soil’ slurries

Supplemental H₂-CO₂ stimulated the production of acetate and CH₄ in all anoxic slurries (Figure 19, Table 26). The consumption of CO₂ and H₂ was concomitant with the formation of

RESULTS

acetate (Figure 19), an activity indicative of H₂-dependent acetogenesis. Acetate was consumed as soon as H₂ was depleted.

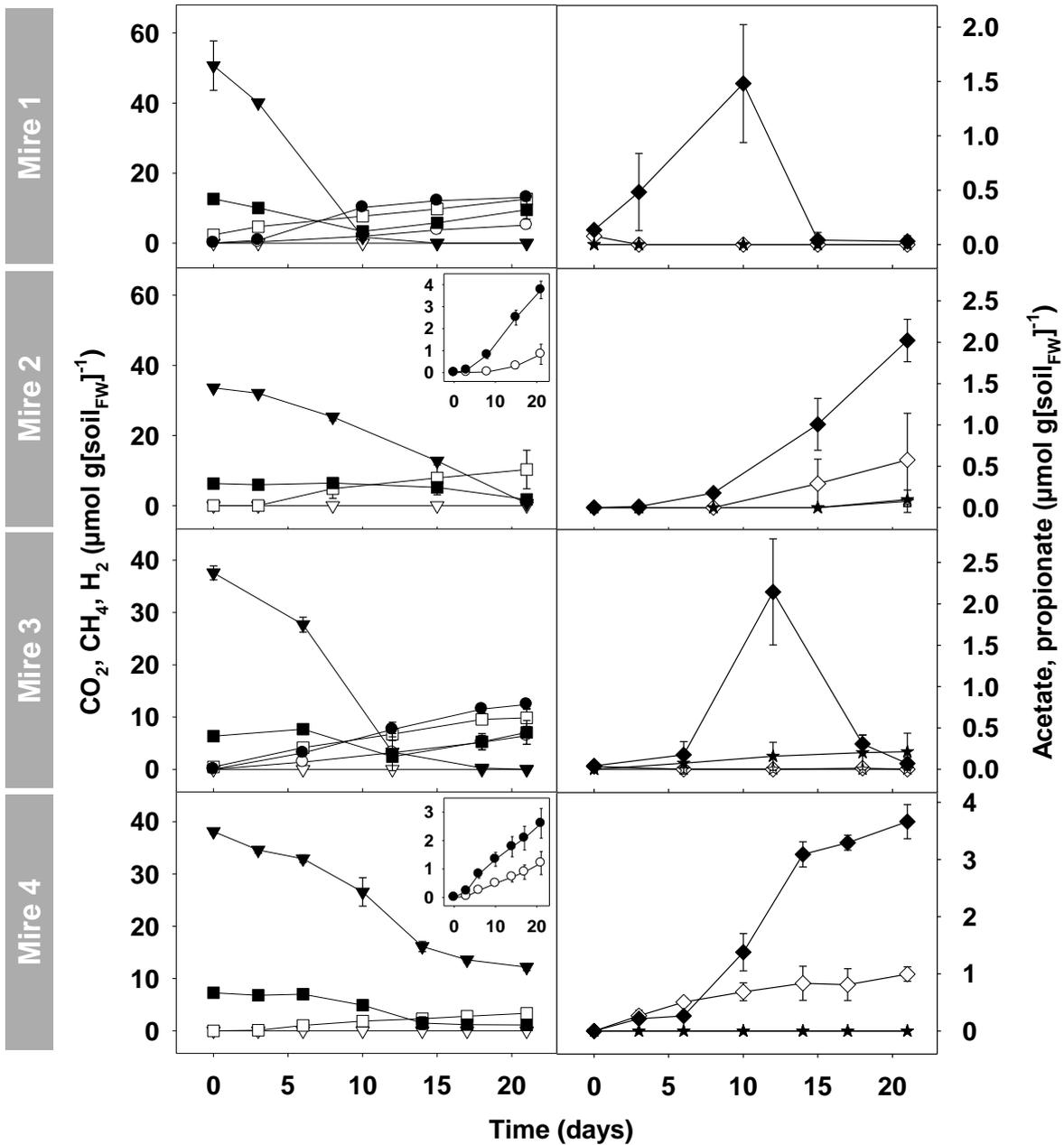


Figure 19: Effect of supplemental H₂-CO₂ on the production of acetate and CH₄ in anoxic 'soil' slurries derived from contrasting mires.

The incubation temperature was 15 °C. Symbols: open symbols, unsupplemented controls; closed symbols, H₂-CO₂-supplemented slurries; diamond, acetate; star, propionate; square, CO₂; upside-down triangle, H₂; circle, CH₄. H₂ and CO₂ were supplemented once at the beginning of incubation. Values are the means of triplicate slurries. Error bars indicate the standard deviation. Figure was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2015).

CH₄ accumulated as long as H₂ and/or acetate were present, which is indicative of hydrogenotrophic and acetoclastic methanogenesis, respectively. The apparent production of

RESULTS

CH₄ from H₂-CO₂ occurred before the apparent H₂-CO₂-dependent production of acetate in slurries from mires 2-4, whereas the apparent production of acetate from H₂-CO₂ occurred before the apparent H₂-CO₂-dependent production of CH₄ in slurries of mire 1. These contrasting patterns reflected the variability of competing processes (i.e. acetogenesis and methanogenesis) for H₂-derived reductant.

Table 26: Recovery of reductant from H₂ and recovery of carbon from CO₂ in anoxic H₂-CO₂-supplemented slurries of contrasting mire ‘soils’.

Products	Carbon recovered from CO ₂ (%) ^a				Reductant recovered from H ₂ (%) ^a			
	Mires				Mires			
	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4
Acetate	20	20	42	58	12	18	25	43
CH ₄	57	20	43	15	67	36	52	22
Total :	77	40	85	73	79	54	77	65

^a Recovery was calculated based on process data at the beginning of incubation and the following time points that corresponded to the highest acetate concentration (see Figure 19): mire 1, 10 days incubation; mire 2, 21 days incubation; mire 3, 12 days incubation; mire 4, 21 days incubation. Values are rounded to nearest whole number.

The recovery of reductant in CH₄ and acetate varied in ‘soil’ slurries from the contrasting mires (Table 26). 22-67 % of H₂-derived reductant was recovered in CH₄ and 12-43 % of H₂-derived reductant was recovered in acetate. Recovery calculations for ‘soil’ slurries from mires 1 and 3 were done in the middle of the incubation at a time point when acetate was detected transiently and acetate concentrations were the highest (Figure 19). It is unresolved how much of the H₂-CO₂-derived acetate was already converted to CH₄ at those time points and thus might shift the recovery of H₂-CO₂-derived carbon and reductant from acetate towards CH₄.

5.2.5 Effect of supplemental acetate on product profiles of anoxic ‘soil’ slurries

Supplemental acetate stimulated the production of CH₄ in all slurries (Figure 20). H₂ was transiently produced during the degradation of acetate in slurries from mires 1 and 3.

RESULTS

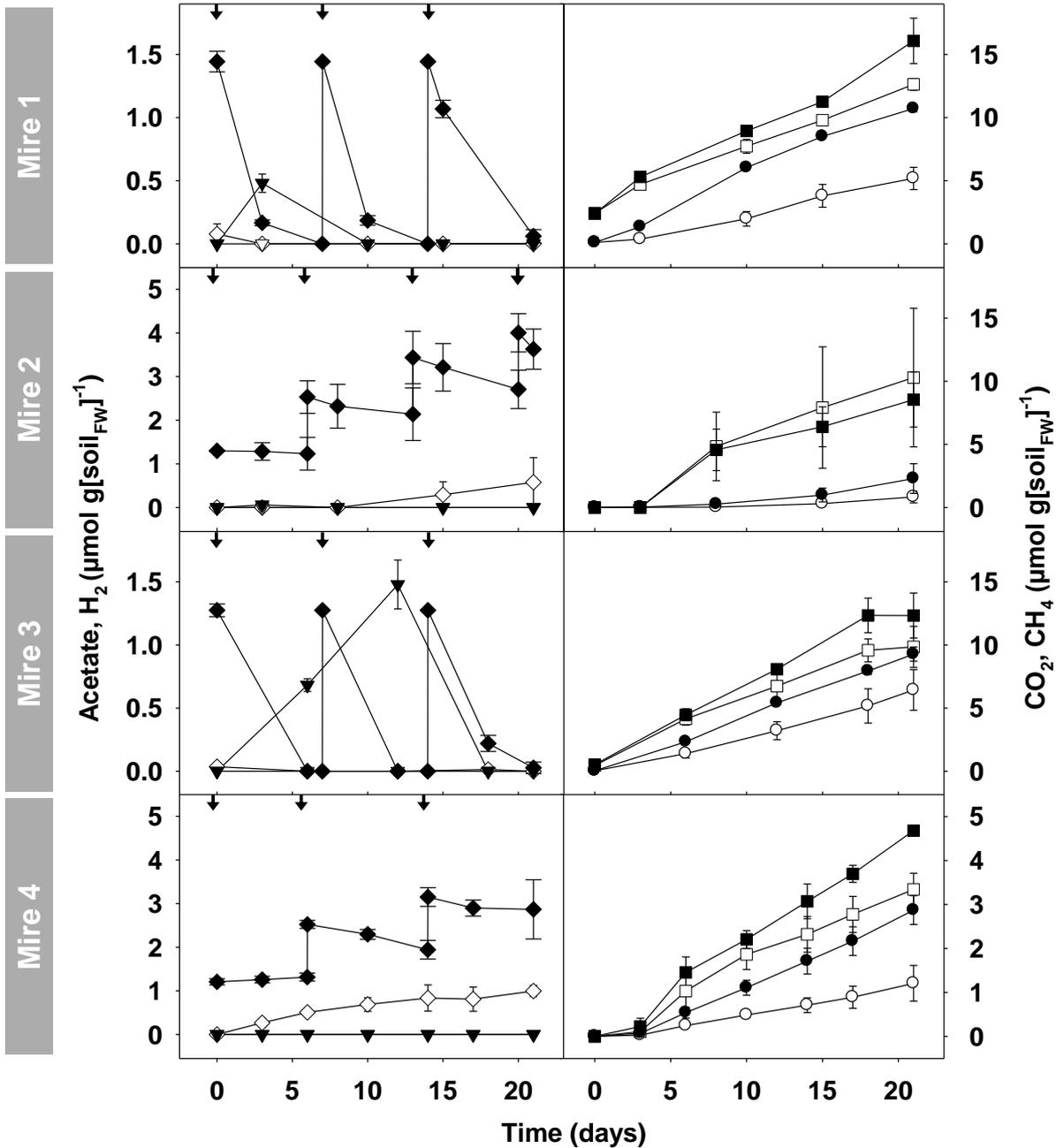


Figure 20: Effect of supplemental acetate on the production of gases in anoxic ‘soil’ slurries derived from contrasting mires.

The incubation temperature was 15 °C. Symbols: open symbols, unsupplemented controls; closed symbols, acetate-supplemented slurries; diamond, acetate; square, CO₂; upside-down triangle, H₂; circle, CH₄. Acetate was supplemented repeatedly during the incubation and time points of supplementation were indicated with arrows. Values are the means of triplicate slurries. Error bars indicate the standard deviation. Figure was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2015).

Aceticlastic methanogenesis has a theoretical stoichiometry of produced CO₂ to CH₄ of 1:1 (Zinder 1994). ‘Soil’ slurries from mire 1, 3, and 4 showed a stoichiometry of produced

RESULTS

CO₂ to CH₄ of 1:1.6, 1:1.2, and 1:1.2, respectively (Table 27), indicating that CH₄ was not exclusively derived from supplemental acetate but also from endogenous substrates. In this regard, the theoretical recovery of reductant above 100 % in slurries of mires 1 and 2 also indicated that supplemental acetate enhanced the utilization of endogenous substrates.

Table 27: Recovery of reductant and carbon from acetate in anoxic acetate-supplemented slurries of contrasting mire ‘soils’.

Products	Carbon recovered from acetate (%) ^a				Reductant recovered from acetate (%) ^a			
	Mires				Mires			
	1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4
CO ₂	43	0	33	33	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.
CH ₄	68	69	39	41	137	138	77	80
Total :	111	69	72	74	137	138	77	80

^a Recovery was calculated based on process data at the beginning of incubation and day 21 (see Figure 20). Values are rounded to nearest whole number. Abbreviation: n.a., not applicable.

5.2.6 Bioenergetics of H₂-dependent methanogenesis and acetogenesis

The estimated Gibbs free energy of H₂-dependent methanogenesis (i.e. -32 to -100 kJ mol⁻¹) and acetogenesis (i.e. -21 to -108 kJ mol⁻¹) indicated that those processes were thermodynamically feasible under the experimental conditions (Figure 21). The estimated Gibbs free energy of acetogenesis was 8-14 kJ mol⁻¹ more negative than of methanogenesis in slurries of mire 1. In contrast, the estimated Gibbs free energy of methanogenesis was 19-43 kJ mol⁻¹, 23-32 kJ mol⁻¹, and 23-30 kJ mol⁻¹ more negative than that of acetogenesis in slurries of mires 2, 3, and 4, respectively.

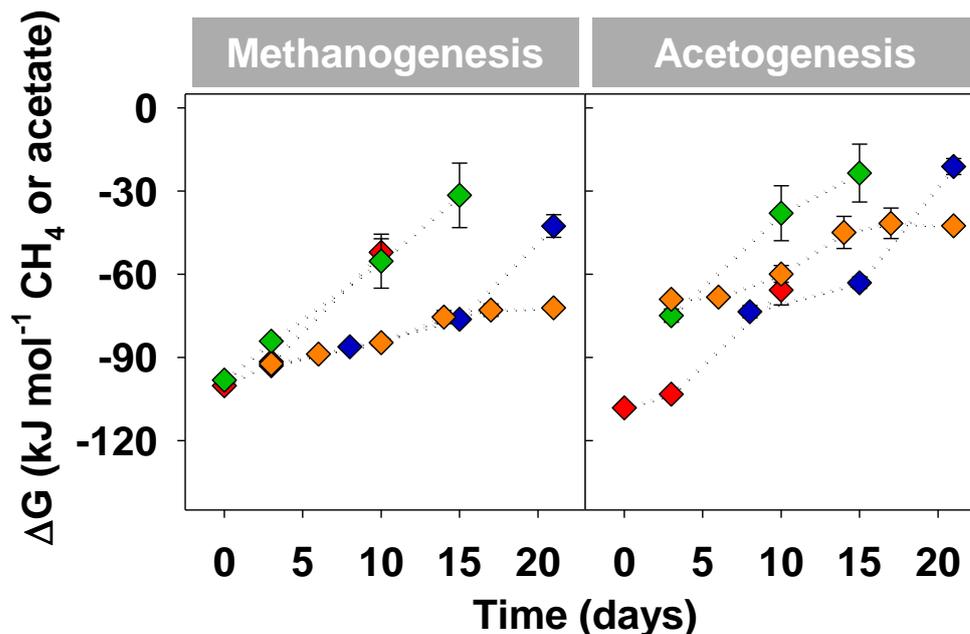


Figure 21: Estimated changes of the Gibbs free energy (ΔG) in H_2 - CO_2 -supplemented slurries for H_2 - CO_2 -dependent methanogenesis and H_2 - CO_2 -dependent acetogenesis.

Process data are plotted in Figure 19. Color code for derivation of 'soil' slurries: red, mire 1; blue, mire 2; green; mire 3; orange, mire 4. Values are the means of triplicate slurries. Error bars indicate the standard deviation. Figure was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2015).

5.2.7 Diversity of *mcrA* phylotypes

In total, 931 *mcrA* sequences clustered into 20 species-level and 10 family-level *mcrA* phylotypes (Table 28, Figure 24); including *Methanobacteriaceae*, *Methanocellaceae*, *Methanoregulaceae*, "*Methanosaetaceae*", *Methanosarcinaceae*, and five family-level phylotypes without any cultured isolates (Figure 23, Figure 24). Rarefaction curves and coverage indicated that sampling was sufficient for species-level clustering of *mcrA* phylotypes (Figure 22, Table 28). The diversity of species-level *mcrA* phylotypes decreased from mire 1 to mire 2, to mire 3, and mire 4. In this regard, water content and the C/N ratio increased (Table 24) with decreasing diversity of *mcrA* phylotypes, suggesting a correlation between the diversity of *mcrA* phylotypes, water content and C/N ratio.

RESULTS

Table 28: Coverage of clone libraries, number of *mcrA* sequences, and number of species-level *mcrA* phylotypes obtained from contrasting mire ‘soils’ and slurries of anoxic incubations.

Mires	Clone libraries	No. of sequences	No. of phylotypes	Coverage
1	Mire ‘soil’	41	8	95
	Unsupplemented control ^a	47	8	94
	Glucose supplementation ^a	48	11	90
	Acetate supplementation ^a	50	10	92
	H ₂ -CO ₂ supplementation ^a	46	8	98
	Total:	232	14	>99
2	Mire ‘soil’	46	8	93
	Unsupplemented control ^a	45	10	96
	Glucose supplementation ^a	47	9	98
	Acetate supplementation ^a	48	10	98
	H ₂ -CO ₂ supplementation ^a	40	6	98
	Total:	226	12	>99
3	Mire ‘soil’	48	8	98
	Unsupplemented control ^a	46	6	>99
	Glucose supplementation ^a	48	7	>99
	Acetate supplementation ^a	48	5	>99
	H ₂ -CO ₂ supplementation ^a	48	7	98
	Total:	238	8	>99
4	Mire ‘soil’	46	4	98
	Unsupplemented control ^a	47	5	94
	Glucose supplementation ^a	53	5	98
	Acetate supplementation ^a	45	5	96
	H ₂ -CO ₂ supplementation ^a	44	4	98
	Total:	235	8	>99

^a Sequences were obtained from ‘soil’ slurries after 21 days of anoxic incubation. Process data can be found in Figure 18, Figure 19, and Figure 20.

Methanoregulaceae was the most abundant taxon in all four mire ‘soils’ before incubation (Figure 23). “*Methanosaetaceae*” and *Methanocellaceae* were the second and third most abundant taxa in mire ‘soil’ 1, respectively. *Methanosarcinaceae* and “*Methanosaetaceae*” were the second and third most abundant taxa in mire ‘soil’ 2, respectively.

RESULTS

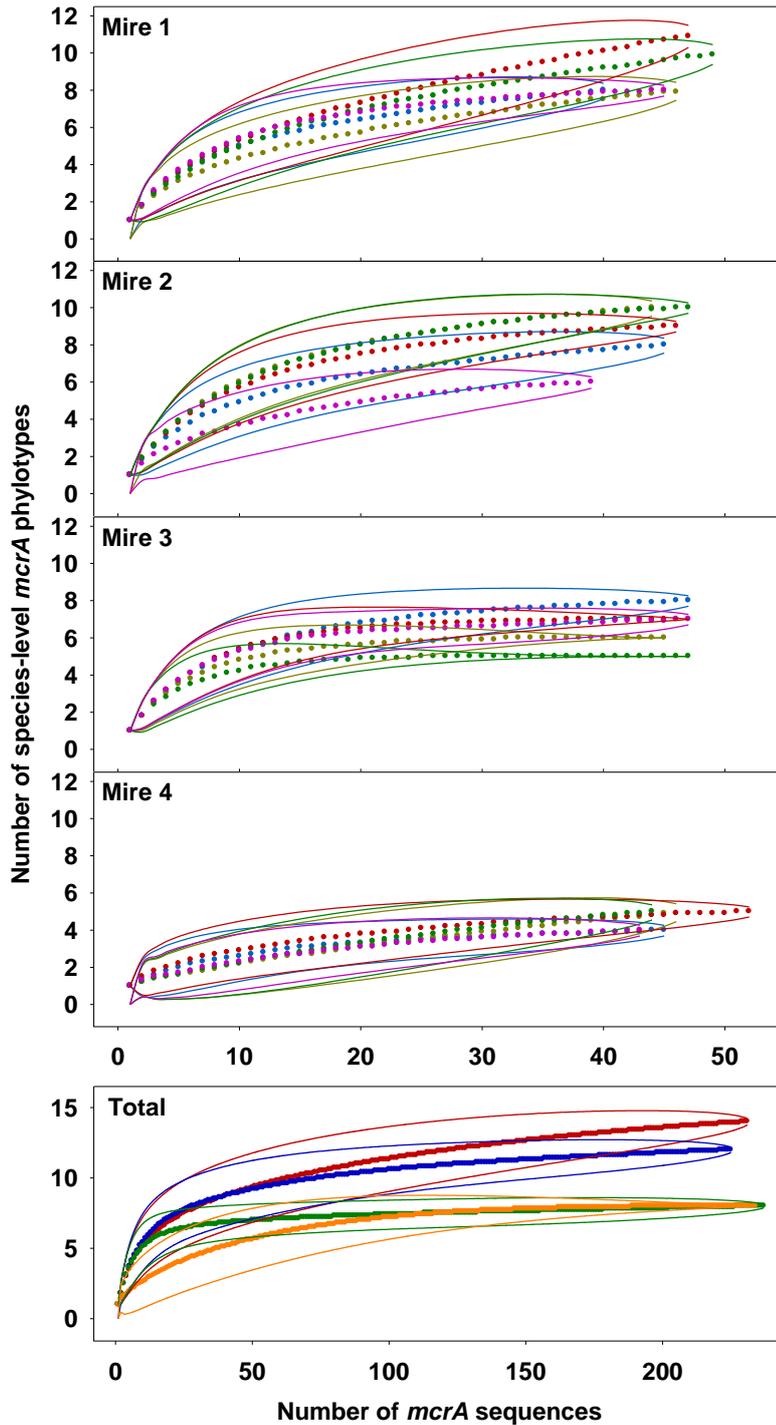


Figure 22: Rarefaction analysis of species-level *mcrA* phylotypes obtained from 'soils' and 'soil' slurries of contrasting mires.

Sequences were obtained from 'soils' before incubation or from 'soil' slurries after 21 days of incubation. Process data can be found in Figure 18, Figure 19, and Figure 20. *mcrA* sequences were *in silico* translated into amino acids and based on an 85.7 % similarity cut-off clustered into species-level phylotypes (5.1.2). A 95 % confidence interval is shown. Curves were calculated according to the Hurlbert rarefaction (Hurlbert 1971). Color code for plots of mires: blue, mire 'soil' before incubation; light green, unsupplemented control; red, glucose-supplemented slurries; dark green, acetate-supplemented slurries; pink, H₂-CO₂-supplemented slurries. Color code for plot of total number of sequences per mire: red, mire 1; blue, mire 2; green, mire 3; orange, mire 4.

RESULTS

In mire 'soil' 3, *Methanosarcinaceae* and family-level phylotype 1 were the second and third most abundant taxa, respectively. "*Methanosaetaceae*" and *Methanosarcinaceae* were the second and third most abundant taxa in mire 'soil' 4, respectively. These results indicate, that (a) in general *mcrA*-associated communities varied between contrasting mire 'soils and (b) *Methanoregulaceae* was the most abundant taxon, indicating that *Methanoregulaceae*-related taxa might play a major role in mire 'soils'.

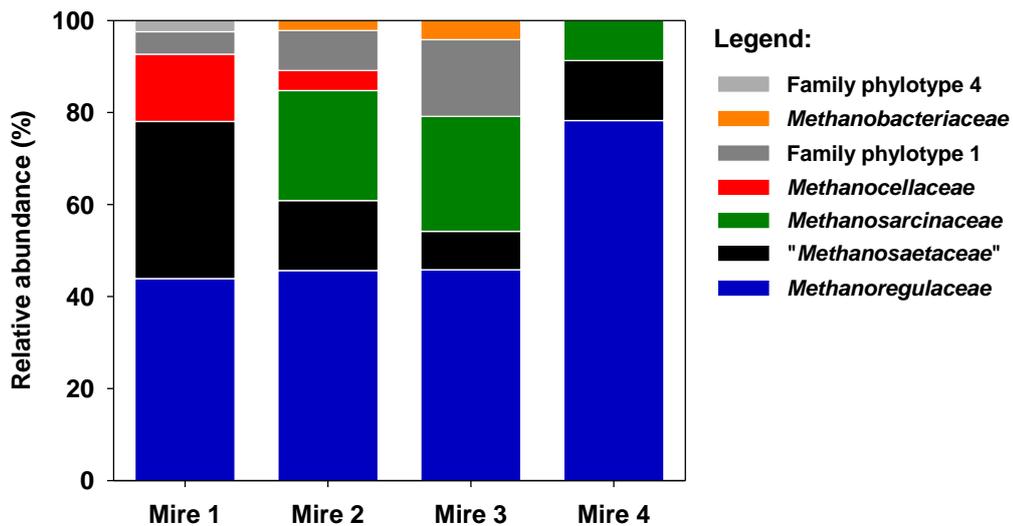


Figure 23: Relative abundances of family-level *mcrA* phylotypes from contrasting mire 'soils'.

Samples were taken from mire 'soils' prior to incubation. *Methanosaetaceae* are in quotes due to its current status as an illegitimate name (<http://www.bacterio.net>).

'Soil' slurries from mires 1, 2, 3, and 4 showed similar diversities of species-level *mcrA* phylotypes before and after incubation (Figure 22). Some species-level phylotypes had a relative abundance of 9-35 % in the mire 'soil' and decreased in abundance during incubation of the unsupplemented 'soil' slurries (e.g., PLT2 [*Methanoregulaceae*] and PLT12 [*Methanocellaceae*] in slurries of mire 1, PLT1 [*Methanoregulaceae*] and PLT14 [*Methanosarcinaceae*] in slurries of mire 2, PLT4 [*Methanoregulaceae*] in slurries of mire 3, and PLT14 and PLT16 ["*Methanosaetaceae*"] in slurries of mire 4) (Figure 24), indicating that the experimental conditions did not favor the growth of associated methanogens. Other species-level phylotypes increased in relative abundance in 'soil' slurries after supplementation with substrate stronger than in the unsupplemented controls (e.g., PLT1 and PLT2 in slurries of mire 2 after supplementation of H₂-CO₂, PLT7 [family-level phylotype 1] in slurries of mire 1

RESULTS

after supplementation of H₂-CO₂, and PLT14 in slurries of mires 1, 3, and 4 after supplementation of either glucose or acetate), indicating that associated methanogens were stimulated by H₂-CO₂, acetate, and/or glucose-derived fermentation products under the experimental conditions.

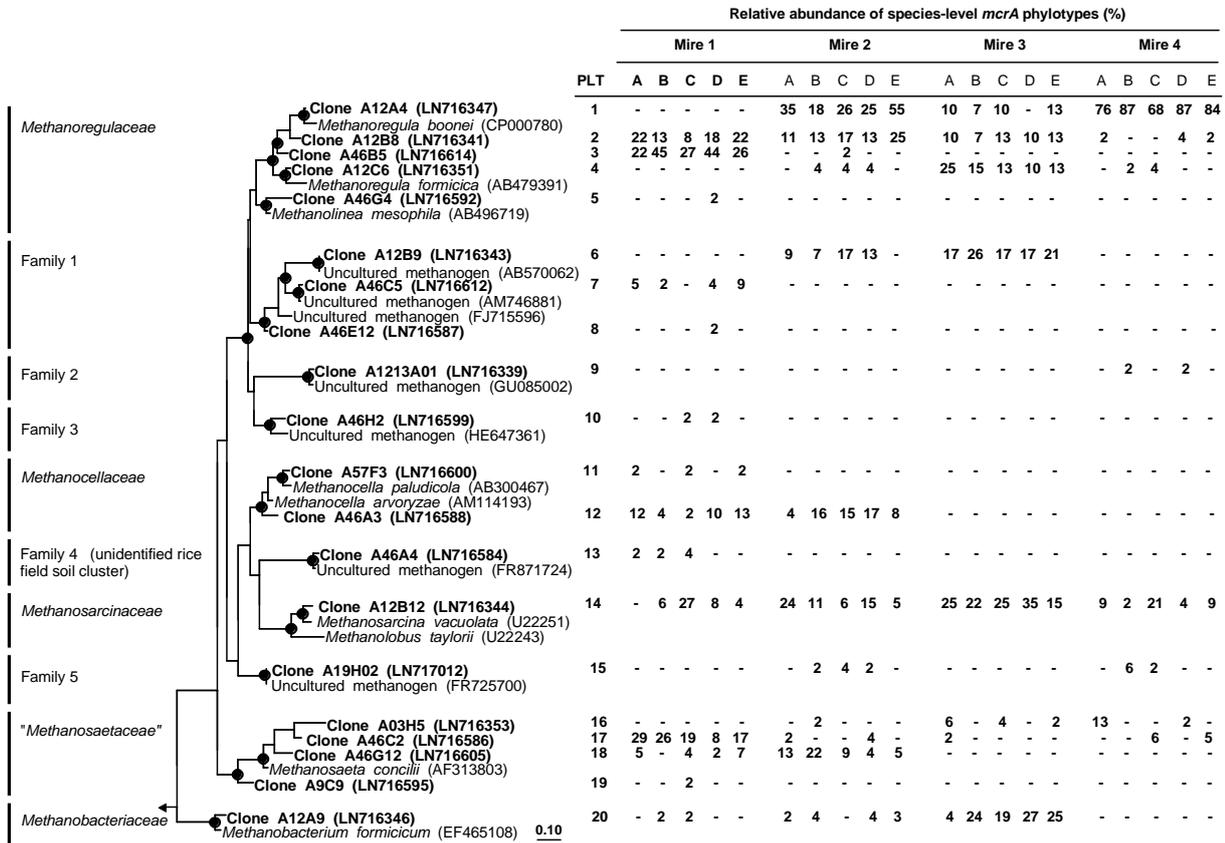


Figure 24: Phylogenetic maximum likelihood tree of (a) representative *mcrA*-encoded amino acid sequences retrieved from contrasting mire 'soils' and from anoxic 'soil' slurries, and (b) reference sequences.

Sequences were obtained from mire 'soils' and from 'soil' slurries after 21 days of anoxic incubation (Figure 18, Figure 19, Figure 20). *mcrA* sequences were *in silico* translated into amino acids and based on an 85.7% similarity cut-off clustered into species-level phylotypes (5.1.2). Some species-level phylotypes were less than 75.4 % similar to *mcrA*-encoded amino acid sequences of cultured isolates and were clustered into family-level phylotypes 1-5 (5.1.2). *Methanosaetaceae* are in quotes due to its current status as an illegitimate name (www.bacterio.net). Accession numbers are indicated in brackets. Sequences correspond to residues 339-470 of the *mcrA*-encoded amino acid sequence and 1017-1410 of the *mcrA* sequence of *Methanopyrus kandleri* (AE009439). Filled dots at nodes indicate the confirmation of tree topology by six calculations with the same data set whereby nucleic acid and corresponding amino acid sequences were used with maximum likelihood, neighbor-joining and maximum parsimony algorithms. *M. kandleri* (AE009439) was used as outgroup. Bar indicates a 0.1 estimated change per amino acid. Legend: A, mire 'soil'; B, unsupplemented control; C, glucose-supplemented slurries; D, acetate-supplemented slurries; E, H₂-CO₂-supplemented slurries; PLT, phylotype; -, not detected. Values are rounded to nearest whole number. Figure was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2015).

RESULTS

Species-level phylotypes with a relative abundance of 24 % or more had a total relative abundance of 29 %, 59 %, 50 %, and 76 % in 'soils' of mire 1 (pH 7.6), mire 2 (pH 4.3), mire 3 (pH 4.9), and mire 4 (pH 3.9), respectively (Figure 24), suggesting that acidic conditions restricted the relative number of dominant methanogenic phylotypes.

5.2.8 Diversity of bacterial 16S rRNA gene phylotypes

In total, 870 bacterial 16S rRNA gene sequences were obtained that clustered into 86 family-level and 13 phyla-level phylotypes (Table 29). Rarefaction curves and coverage indicated that sampling was not sufficient for family-level clustering of 16S rRNA gene phylotypes for single supplementations for mire 'soils' 1 and 2 but was sufficient for mire 'soils' 3 and 4 and for analysis of total detected phylotypes per mire 'soil' (Figure 22, Table 29). The diversity of family-level 16S rRNA gene phylotypes decreased from mire 1 to mire 2, mire 3, and mire 4 (Table 29, Figure 25). In this regard, water content and the C/N ratio increased (Table 24) with decreasing diversity of 16S rRNA gene phylotypes, suggesting a correlation between the diversity of 16S rRNA gene phylotypes, water content and C/N ratio.

The diversity of 16S rRNA gene phylotypes was similar within a single mire 'soil' and little affected by supplementation and incubation (Table 29, Figure 25). *Acidobacteria* and *Proteobacteria* were the most abundant phyla in mire 'soils', and the relative abundance of *Acidobacteria* (especially *Acidobacteriaceae*, Figure 26, Table 30, Table 48) increased with decreasing mire pore water pH (Table 24). *Actinobacteria* was the third most abundant taxon in mire 'soils' 1 and 3 but less abundant in 'soils' of mire 2 and 4. Besides the high relative abundance of *Acidobacteria* and *Proteobacteria*, 'soils' of contrasting mires varied in their bacterial community composition. Some family-level 16S rRNA gene phylotypes within the *Acidobacteria* with a relative abundance in the mire 'soil' of over 10 % decreased in relative abundance during the incubation period (e.g., phylotype 3 in mire 1, phylotype 5 in mire 2, and phylotype 1 in mire 4) (Table 30), indicating that the experimental conditions did not favor affiliated microorganisms, which were thus overgrown by other microorganisms.

RESULTS

Table 29: Coverage of clone libraries, number of 16S rRNA gene sequences, and number of family-level 16S rRNA gene phylotypes obtained from contrasting mire ‘soils’ and slurries of anoxic incubations.

Mires	Clone libraries	No. of sequences	No. of phylotypes	Coverage
1	Mire ‘soil’	42	31	43
	Unsupplemented control ^a	39	25	64
	Glucose supplementation ^a	41	27	54
	Acetate supplementation ^a	53	32	64
	H ₂ -CO ₂ supplementation ^a	34	21	59
	Total:	209	56	93
2	Mire ‘soil’	48	18	85
	Unsupplemented control ^a	42	21	74
	Glucose supplementation ^a	48	18	75
	Acetate supplementation ^a	45	22	64
	H ₂ -CO ₂ supplementation ^a	41	19	73
	Total:	224	50	92
3	Mire ‘soil’	42	16	83
	Unsupplemented control ^a	47	11	94
	Glucose supplementation ^a	46	13	89
	Acetate supplementation ^a	42	15	81
	H ₂ -CO ₂ supplementation ^a	46	13	89
	Total:	223	33	93
4	Mire ‘soil’	41	8	95
	Unsupplemented control ^a	44	13	84
	Glucose supplementation ^a	43	14	88
	Acetate supplementation ^a	46	8	91
	H ₂ -CO ₂ supplementation ^a	40	19	65
	Total:	214	30	94

^a Sequences were obtained from ‘soil’ slurries after 21 days of anoxic incubation. Process data can be found in Figure 18, Figure 19, and Figure 20.

RESULTS

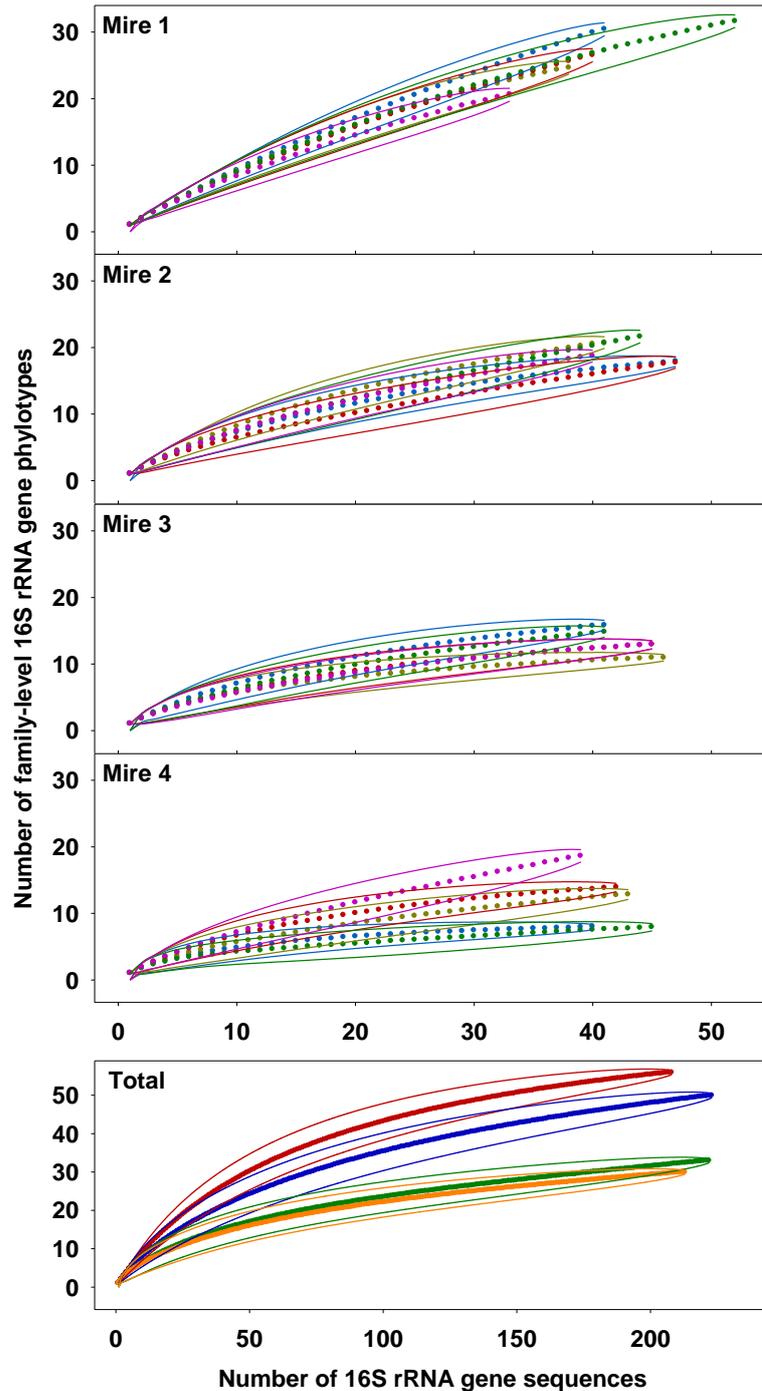


Figure 25: Rarefaction analysis of family-level 16S rRNA gene phylotypes obtained from 'soils' and 'soil' slurries of contrasting mires.

Sequences were obtained from 'soils' before incubation or from 'soil' slurries after 21 days of incubation. Process data can be found in Figure 18, Figure 19, and Figure 20. The 16S rRNA gene sequences were based on an 87.5 % similarity cut-off clustered into family-level phylotypes (Yarza *et al.* 2008). 95 % confidence intervals are shown. Curves were calculated according to the Hurlbert rarefaction (Hurlbert 1971). Color code for plots of mires: blue, mire 'soil' before incubation; light green, unsupplemented control; red, glucose-supplemented slurries; dark green, acetate-supplemented slurries; pink, H₂-CO₂-supplemented slurries. Color code for plot of total number of sequences per mire 'soil': red, mire 1; blue, mire 2; green, mire 3; orange, mire 4.

RESULTS

Hyphomicrobiaceae, *Syntrophaceae*, and family-level phylotypes 28 were the most abundant taxa in overall gene libraries of mire 'soil' 1 (Table 30, Table 31), and collectively accounted for 12 % of the bacterial community before incubation (Table 48). *Anaerolineaceae*, and family-level phylotypes 3 and 41 were the most abundant family-level 16S rRNA gene phylotypes before incubation in mire 'soil' 1 (Table 30, Table 48). *Acidimicrobiaceae* increased in relative abundance due to incubation of unsupplemented 'soil' slurries from mire 1 (Table 30). Other taxa displayed a higher increase in relative abundance due to supplementation compared to unsupplemented controls during incubation in 'soil' slurries from mire 1, such as *Hyphomicrobiaceae* in glucose- and acetate-supplemented slurries, and family-level phylotypes 28 and 37 in H₂-CO₂-supplemented slurries.

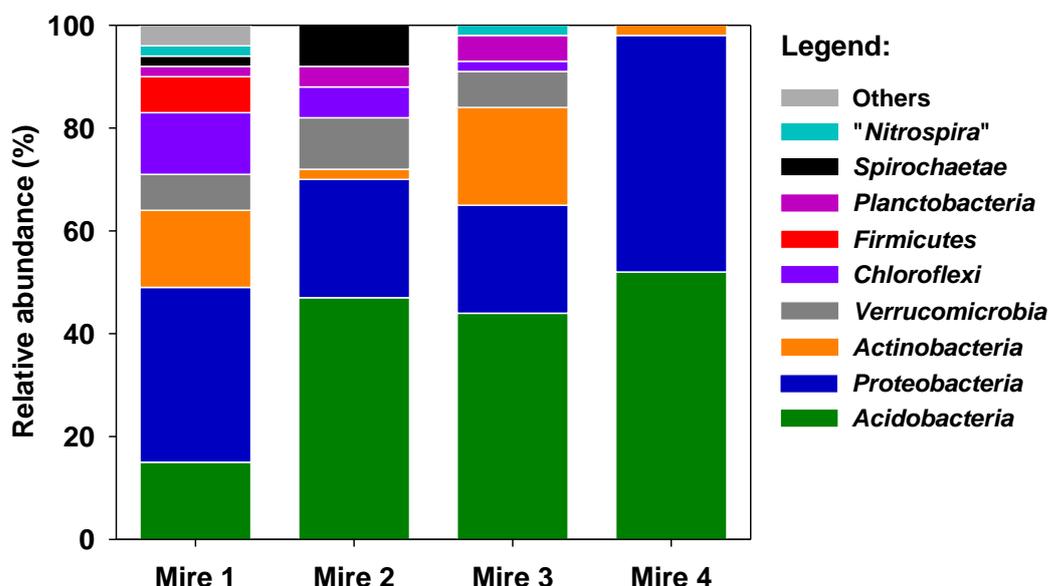


Figure 26: Relative abundance of phylum-level 16S rRNA gene phylotypes from contrasting mire 'soils'.

Sequences derived from mire 'soil' before incubation. Others include all sequences that could not be assigned to known phyla.

Acidobacteriaceae, *Planctomycetaceae*, and *Clostridiaceae* were the most abundant taxa in overall gene libraries of mire 'soil' 2 (Table 31), and collectively accounted for 29 % of the bacterial community before incubation (Table 30). *Acidobacteriaceae*, family-level phylotypes 1 and 5 were the most abundant family-level 16S rRNA gene phylotypes before incubation in mire 'soil' 2. Family-level phylotype 13 and *Planctomycetaceae* increased in

RESULTS

relative abundance due to incubation of unsupplemented 'soil' slurries from mire 2. Other taxa displayed higher increase in relative abundance due to supplementation compared to unsupplemented controls during incubation of 'soil' slurries from mire 2, such as *Clostridiaceae* in glucose-supplemented slurries and *Planctomycetaceae* in acetate-supplemented slurries.

Acidobacteriaceae, *Acidimicrobiaceae*, and family-level phylotype 1 were the most abundant taxa in overall gene libraries of mire 'soil' 3 (Table 31), and collectively accounted for 48 % of the bacterial community before incubation (Table 30). *Acidobacteriaceae* and *Acidimicrobiaceae* were also the most abundant family-level 16S rRNA gene phylotypes before incubation in mire 'soil' 3. *Acidobacteriaceae*, and family-level phylotypes 1 and 5 increased in relative abundance due to incubation of unsupplemented 'soil' slurries from mire 3. Other taxa displayed a higher increase in relative abundance due to supplementation compared to unsupplemented controls during incubation of 'soil' slurries from mire 3, such as *Acidobacteriaceae* in glucose- or acetate- or H₂-CO₂-supplemented slurries and *Planctomycetaceae* in glucose-supplemented slurries.

Acidobacteriaceae, *Methylocystaceae*, and *Acetobacteraceae* were the most abundant taxa in overall gene libraries of mire 'soil' 4 (Table 31), and collectively accounted for 73 % of the bacterial community before incubation (Table 30). *Acidobacteriaceae*, *Methylocystaceae*, *Acetobacteraceae*, and family-level phylotype 1 were the most abundant family-level 16S rRNA gene phylotypes before incubation in mire 'soil' 4. *Methylocystaceae* increased in relative abundance due to incubation of unsupplemented 'soil' slurries from mire 4. Other taxa displayed a higher increase in relative abundance due to supplementation compared to unsupplemented controls during incubation of 'soil' slurries from mire 4, such as *Clostridiaceae* and *Veillonellaceae* in glucose-supplemented slurries, *Veillonellaceae* in H₂-CO₂-supplementes slurries, and *Methylocystaceae* and *Acetobacteraceae* in acetate-supplemented slurries.

RESULTS

Table 30: Most abundant family-level phylotypes (i.e. phylotypes with a relative abundance of 10 % or higher), relative abundance of bacterial 16S rRNA gene sequences from mire ‘soils’, and from slurries at the end of the 21 day incubation.

Taxonomic level (phylum, family)	Relative abundance of 16S rRNA gene sequences (%) ^a																			
	Mire 1					Mire 2					Mire 3					Mire 4				
	A	B	C	D	E	A	B	C	D	E	A	B	C	D	E	A	B	C	D	E
<i>Acidobacteria</i>																				
<i>Acidobacteriaceae</i>	-	-	-	4	-	25	14	15	20	27	29	34	39	40	43	41	32	23	24	28
Family-level phylotype 1 ^b	-	3	-	2	6	8	-	2	-	5	7	19	4	2	13	10	2	-	-	8
Family-level phylotype 3 ^b	10	3	2	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Family-level phylotype 5 ^b	-	-	2	2	-	13	-	-	-	7	5	11	11	-	9	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Actinobacteria</i>																				
<i>Acidimicrobiaceae</i>	2	10	-	6	3	-	7	2	9	2	12	11	9	10	4	2	-	-	-	5
<i>Chloroflexi</i>																				
Family-level phylotype 13 ^b	-	-	-	-	-	2	12	-	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Firmicutes</i>																				
<i>Clostridiaceae</i>	5	3	5	-	-	-	2	31	2	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	2	21	-	-
<i>Veillonellaceae</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	7	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	7	2	10
<i>Planctobacteria</i>																				
<i>Planctomycetaceae</i>	2	5	-	4	-	4	10	15	20	10	5	-	11	-	-	-	7	2	-	3
<i>Proteobacteria</i>																				
<i>Hyphomicrobiaceae</i>	2	5	15	13	6	6	5	6	2	-	-	-	2	7	4	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Methylocystaceae</i>	-	3	2	-	-	4	2	-	-	2	-	-	-	2	4	22	27	9	41	15
<i>Acetobacteraceae</i>	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	10	7	-	22	3
Family-level phylotype 28 ^b	5	3	5	6	21	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-

^a The 16S rRNA gene sequences were based on an 87.5 % similarity cut-off clustered into family-level phylotypes (Yarza *et al.* 2008). Values are rounded to nearest whole number. Legend: -, not detected; A, mire ‘soil’; B, unsupplemented control; C, glucose-supplemented slurries; D, acetate-supplemented slurries; E, H₂-CO₂-supplemented slurries. Process data can be found in Figure 18, Figure 19, and Figure 20. Table was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2015).

^b Sequences were considered to be family-level phylotypes without any cultured isolates if the 16S rRNA gene sequence was less than 87.5 % similar to the sequence of the closest related cultured species (Yashiro *et al.* 2011).

RESULTS

Table 31: Family-level phylotypes and relative abundances of total detected bacterial 16S rRNA gene sequences per mire 'soil' including sequences detected in slurries.

Taxonomic level (phylum, class, family)	Relative abundance of 16S rRNA gene sequences (%) ^a			
	Mire 1	Mire 2	Mire 3	Mire 4
<i>Acidobacteria, Acidobacteria,</i>				
<i>Acidobacteriaceae</i>	1.0	20.1	37.2	29.4
Family phylotype 1 ^b	1.9	3.1	9.4	3.7
<i>Acidobacteria, Holophagae,</i>				
<i>Holophagaceae</i>	-	0.4	0.4	-
<i>Acidobacteria, unknown class,</i>				
Family phylotype 2 ^b	0.5	-	-	-
Family phylotype 3 ^b	3.8	-	-	-
Family phylotype 4 ^b	3.3	-	-	-
Family phylotype 5 ^b	1.0	4.0	7.2	-
Family phylotype 6 ^b	-	0.4	0.4	0.5
<i>Actinobacteria, Actinobacteria,</i>				
<i>Acidimicrobiaceae</i>	4.3	4.0	9.0	1.4
<i>Mycobacteriaceae</i>	-	0.4	-	-
<i>Thermomonosporaceae</i>	0.5	1.3	3.6	0.5
<i>Conexibacteraceae,</i> <i>Patulibacteraceae,</i> <i>Solirubrobacteraceae</i>	2.9	1.8	3.1	0.9
<i>Actinobacteria, unknown class,</i>				
Family phylotype 7 ^b	1.0	0.4	-	-
Family phylotype 8 ^b	2.4	-	0.9	-
Family phylotype 9 ^b	1.4	-	-	-
Family phylotype 10 ^b	1.0	-	0.4	-
<i>Armatimonadetes, Armatimonadia,</i>				
<i>Armatimonadaceae</i>	-	-	-	0.9
<i>Bacteroidetes, Bacteroidia,</i>				
Family phylotype 11 ^b	-	-	-	0.5
<i>Bacteroidetes, Cytophagia,</i>				
<i>Cytophagaceae</i>	1.9	-	-	-
<i>Bacteroidetes, Sphingobacteriia,</i>				
<i>Chitinophagaceae</i>	0.5	0.4	0.4	0.5
Family phylotype 12 ^b	0.5	-	-	0.5

RESULTS

Taxonomic level (phylum, class, family)	Relative abundance of 16S rRNA gene sequences (%) ^a			
	Mire 1	Mire 2	Mire 3	Mire 4
<i>Chlorobi, Ignavibacteria,</i>				
<i>Ignavibacteriaceae</i>	-	0.4	-	-
<i>Chloroflexi, Anaerolineae,</i>				
<i>Anaerolineaceae</i>	3.8	1.3	0.4	-
<i>Chloroflexi, Ktedonobacteria,</i>				
<i>Ktedonobacteraceae</i>	-	0.9	-	-
Family phylotype 13 ^b	-	3.6	-	-
Family phylotype 14 ^b	-	0.4	-	-
<i>Chloroflexi, unknown class,</i>				
Family phylotype 15 ^b	1.4	-	-	-
Family phylotype 16 ^b	-	0.4	-	0.5
Family phylotype 17 ^b	-	0.4	-	0.5
Family phylotype 18 ^b	1.0	-	-	-
Family phylotype 19 ^b	1.0	-	-	-
Family phylotype 20 ^b	-	1.8	-	-
<i>Cyanobacteria, unknown class,</i>				
Family phylotype 21 ^b	-	0.4	0.9	1.9
<i>Firmicutes, Bacilli,</i>				
<i>Bacillaceae</i>	0.5	-	-	-
<i>Firmicutes, Clostridia,</i>				
<i>Clostridiaceae</i>	2.4	7.6	0.4	4.7
<i>Peptococcaceae</i>	-	0.9	-	-
<i>Ruminococcaceae</i>	1.4	0.4	-	0.9
Family phylotype 22 ^b	1.4	-	-	-
<i>Firmicutes, Negativicutes,</i>				
<i>Veillonellaceae</i>	-	1.8	0.4	3.7
“ <i>Nitrospirae</i> ”, “ <i>Nitrospira</i> ”,				
“ <i>Nitrospiraceae</i> ”	1.9	-	0.4	-
<i>Planctobacteria, Planctomycea,</i>				
<i>Planctomycetaceae</i>	2.4	11.6	3.1	2.3
<i>Proteobacteria, Alphaproteobacteria,</i>				
<i>Caulobacteraceae</i>	-	0.4	0.4	-
<i>Beijerinckiaceae</i>	0.5	1.8	1.8	1.4
<i>Bradyrhizobiaceae</i>	2.9	1.3	2.7	2.8
<i>Hyphomicrobiaceae</i>	8.6	4.0	2.7	-

RESULTS

Taxonomic level (phylum, class, family)	Relative abundance of 16S rRNA gene sequences (%) ^a			
	Mire 1	Mire 2	Mire 3	Mire 4
<i>Methylocystaceae</i>	1.0	1.8	1.3	23.4
<i>Rhizobiaceae</i>	0.5	-	-	-
<i>Xanthobacteraceae</i>	0.5	-	-	-
<i>Methyloceanibacter-related phylotype</i>	1.0	-	-	-
<i>Acetobacteraceae</i>	0.5	0.9	0.4	8.4
<i>Rhodospirillaceae</i>	2.4	-	-	0.5
Family phylotype 23 ^b	-	-	-	0.5
Family phylotype 24 ^b	1.0	-	0.4	2.8
Family phylotype 25 ^b	-	2.2	2.7	1.9
<i>Proteobacteria, Betaproteobacteria,</i>				
<i>Comamonadaceae</i>	1.4	-	-	-
<i>Oxalobacteraceae</i>	-	0.9	0.4	-
<i>Neisseriaceae</i>	-	1.3	-	1.9
<i>Rhodocyclaceae</i>	-	0.4	-	-
Family phylotype 26 ^b	-	0.4	-	-
Family phylotype 27 ^b	2.4	-	-	-
Family phylotype 28 ^b	7.2	0.4	-	0.5
<i>Proteobacteria, Gammaproteobacteria,</i>				
<i>Coxiellaceae</i>	-	-	-	0.5
<i>Moraxellaceae</i>	2.9	0.4	-	-
Family phylotype 29 ^b	1.0	-	-	-
<i>Proteobacteria, Deltaproteobacteria,</i>				
<i>Bdellovibrionaceae</i>	-	-	0.4	-
<i>Desulfobacteraceae</i>	1.0	-	-	-
<i>Geobacteraceae</i>	0.5	0.4	-	-
<i>Phaselicystidaceae,</i> <i>Polyangiaceae</i> ^d	0.5	1.3	-	-
<i>Syntrophaceae</i>	4.8	0.9	0.4	-
<i>Syntrophobacteraceae</i>	-	0.9	-	-
<i>Syntrophorhabdaceae</i>	0.5	-	-	-
Family phylotype 30 ^b	-	0.4	1.8	-
Family phylotype 31 ^b	1.4	0.9	1.8	-
Family phylotype 32 ^b	2.4	-	-	-
Family phylotype 33 ^b	1.0	-	-	-

RESULTS

Taxonomic level (phylum, class, family)	Relative abundance of 16S rRNA gene sequences (%) ^a			
	Mire 1	Mire 2	Mire 3	Mire 4
<i>Spirochaetae</i> , <i>Spirochaetes</i> ,				
<i>Spirochaetaceae</i>	0.5	2.2	-	-
Family phylotype 34 ^b	-	1.3	-	-
Unclassified phylotypes ^e				
<i>Xiphinematobacter</i> -related,	1.0	-	-	-
Unknown phylotypes ^e				
Family phylotype 35 ^b	1.4	-	-	-
Family phylotype 36 ^b	-	0.4	-	-
Family phylotype 37 ^b	2.4	-	-	-
Family phylotype 38 ^b	0.5	-	-	-
Family phylotype 39 ^b	0.5	-	-	-
Family phylotype 40 ^b	-	0.9	0.4	-
<i>Verrucomicrobia</i> , <i>Opitutae</i> ,				
<i>Opitutaceae</i>	-	1.3	1.8	0.5
<i>Verrucomicrobia</i> , unknown class,				
Family phylotype 41 ^b	3.3	3.6	2.2	1.9

^a The 16S rRNA gene sequences were based on an 87.5 % similarity cut-off clustered into family-level phylotypes (Yarza *et al.* 2008). Values are rounded to nearest decimal and thus might not sum up to 100 %. Legend: -, not detected. Table was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2015).

^b Sequences were considered to be a family-level phylotype without any cultured isolate if the 16S rRNA gene sequence was less than 87.5 % similar to the sequence of the closest related cultured species (Yarza *et al.* 2008).

^c Closest related cultured species: 94.5-88.8 % 16S rRNA gene sequence similarity to *Conexibacter arvalis* (AB597950), 92.9-87.2 % 16S rRNA gene sequence similarity to *Patulibacter americanus* (AJ871306), and 96.8-88.1 % 16S rRNA gene sequence similarity to *Solirubrobacter soli* (AB245334).

^d Closest related cultured species: 88.5-86.5 % 16S rRNA gene sequence similarity to *Byssovorax cruenta* (AJ833647), and 90.2-87.8 % 16S rRNA gene sequence similarity to *Phaselicystis flava* (EU545827).

^e Listed family-level phylotypes do not necessarily belong to the same phylum or class.

Collectively, approximately half of the detected family-level phylotypes (i.e., 41 out of 86 phylotypes, Table 31) were without any cultured isolates, indicating a high degree of unknown and potentially novel ecosystem functions. Family-level phylotypes with a relative abundance of 10 % or higher had a total relative abundance of 10 %, 38 %, 41 %, and 83 % in 'soils' before incubation of mire 1 (pH 7.6), mire 2 (pH 4.3), mire 3 (pH 4.9), and mire 4 (pH 3.9), respectively (Table 30), suggesting that acidic conditions restricted the relative number of dominant bacterial phylotypes.

5.2.9 Gene copy numbers and cultivable cell numbers

Copy numbers of 16S rRNA genes and *mcrA* did not vary significantly ($p > 0.35$) between mire 'soils', indicating that the abundance of bacteria and methanogens were relatively uniform in the contrasting mire soils (Figure 27 A). Gene copy numbers of 16S rRNA genes were significantly greater ($p < 0.04$) than gene copy numbers of *mcrA* (i.e., $0.1\text{-}28.8 \times 10^9$ 16S rRNA genes $\text{g}[\text{soil}_{\text{DW}}]^{-1}$ vs. $0.5\text{-}111.6 \times 10^7$ *mcrA* $\text{g}[\text{soil}_{\text{DW}}]^{-1}$) (Figure 27 A) in each mire 'soil'. The average ratios of gene copy numbers of 16S rRNA genes to *mcrA* of the contrasting mires approximated 55, 40, 40, and 75 for 'soils' of mire 1, 2, 3, and 4, respectively. Although the cultivable numbers of microbes capable of aerobic growth appeared to be somewhat greater in some cases than the cultivable number of microbes capable of anaerobic growth (Figure 27 B), the quantities of microorganisms capable of aerobic and anaerobic growth were not significantly different in the contrasting mire 'soils' ($p > 0.15$).

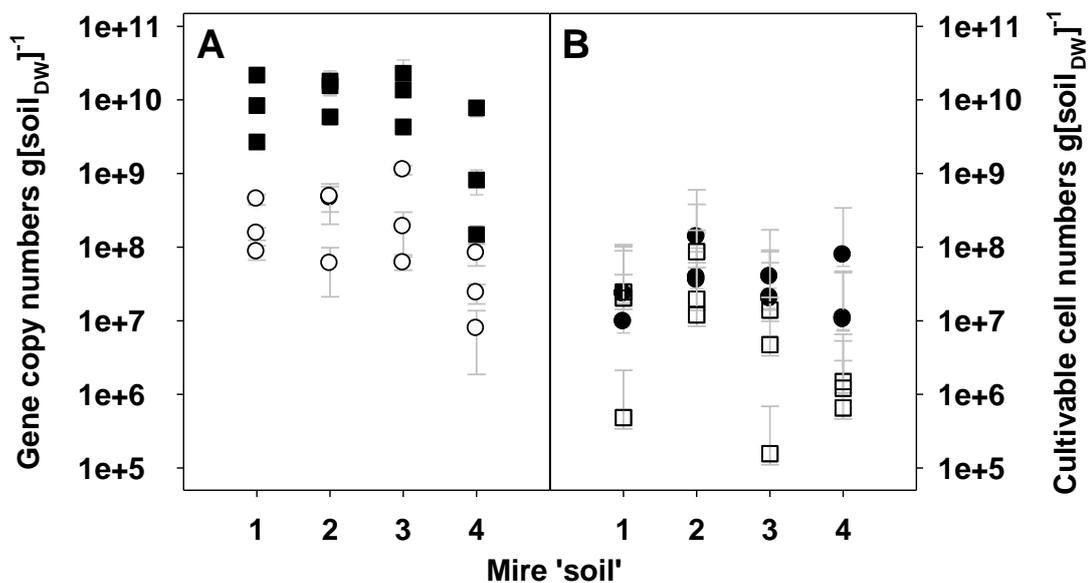


Figure 27: Quantities of gene copy numbers (A) and cultivable cell numbers (B) in contrasting mire 'soils'.

Symbols that overlap appear as one symbol. Symbols: closed square, bacterial 16S rRNA gene copy numbers; open circle, *mcrA* gene copy numbers; closed circle, cultivable cell numbers under oxic conditions; open square, cultivable cell numbers under anoxic conditions. Values are the means of triplicate gene copy number analysis and duplicate MPN analysis. Error bars of gene copy numbers indicate the standard deviation. Error bars of cultivable cell numbers indicate the highest and lowest confidence interval (95 %). Figure was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2015).

5.3 Formate-dependent acetogenesis in moderately acidic mire 'soil'

5.3.1 Effect of supplemental formate on acetogenesis in anoxic 'soil' slurries

Alternative electron acceptors (i.e., approximately 103 μmol iron(III) and 15 μmol sulfate $\text{g}[\text{soil}_{\text{DW}}]^{-1}$) in anoxic 'soil' slurries from mire 2 were reduced during 15 days of anoxic pre-incubation prior to supplementation of [^{12}C]formate and [^{13}C]formate. Sulfate was not detected and iron(II) reached a stable final concentration at the end of the pre-incubation period. Nitrate was not detected during the pre-incubation period (detection limit was 0.13 μmol nitrate $\text{g}[\text{soil}_{\text{DW}}]^{-1}$). Approximately 2.5 μmol CH_4 $\text{g}[\text{soil}_{\text{DW}}]^{-1}$, 4 μmol acetate $\text{g}[\text{soil}_{\text{DW}}]^{-1}$, and 85 μmol CO_2 $\text{g}[\text{soil}_{\text{DW}}]^{-1}$ were produced at the end of the pre-incubation period.

Gases were removed prior to supplementation with formate. A total of approximately 25 μmol CH_4 $\text{g}[\text{soil}_{\text{DW}}]^{-1}$, 5 μmol acetate $\text{g}[\text{soil}_{\text{DW}}]^{-1}$, and 2 μmol propionate $\text{g}[\text{soil}_{\text{DW}}]^{-1}$ were produced in the subsequent 23 days after the preincubation in unsupplemented controls (Figure 28). Formate and H_2 remained below 1 μmol $\text{g}[\text{soil}_{\text{DW}}]^{-1}$ in unsupplemented controls.

Formate was supplemented each day and each formate pulse was essentially consumed within 24 hours (Figure 28). In total, approximately 280 μmol formate $\text{g}[\text{soil}_{\text{DW}}]^{-1}$ were supplemented within 23 days of anoxic incubation. In total, 63 μmol H_2 $\text{g}[\text{soil}_{\text{DW}}]^{-1}$, 43 μmol CH_4 $\text{g}[\text{soil}_{\text{DW}}]^{-1}$, 29 μmol acetate $\text{g}[\text{soil}_{\text{DW}}]^{-1}$, and 8 μmol propionate $\text{g}[\text{soil}_{\text{DW}}]^{-1}$ more were produced in formate-supplemented slurries compared to unsupplemented controls, indicating that formate stimulated the production of these compounds. Concentrations of gases never exceeded 165 μmol CO_2 $\text{g}[\text{soil}_{\text{DW}}]^{-1}$, 14 μmol CH_4 $\text{g}[\text{soil}_{\text{DW}}]^{-1}$, and 16 μmol H_2 $\text{g}[\text{soil}_{\text{DW}}]^{-1}$ due to exchanges of the gas phase. The apparent formate-dependent production of H_2 suggested that taxa harboring a FHL complex, an enzyme complex that converts formate to H_2 and CO_2 (Vignais and Billoud 2007, Trchounian and Sawers 2014), were active in formate-supplemented slurries.

RESULTS

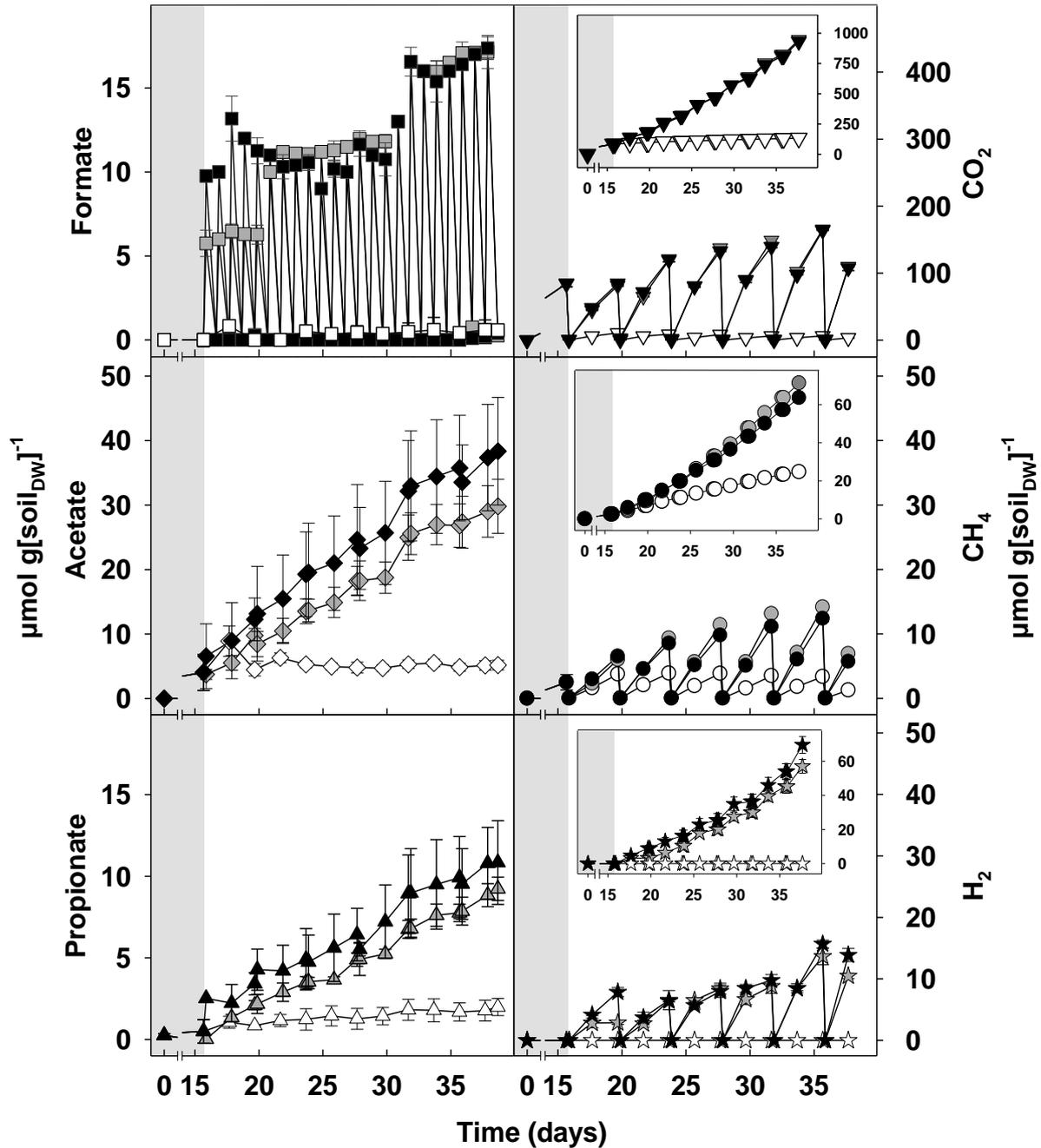


Figure 28: Effect of supplemental $[^{13}\text{C}]$ formate on the production of organic acids and gases in 'soil' slurries.

'Soil' was obtained from mire 2 and anoxic slurries were incubated at 15 °C. Shaded area indicates period of preincubation. CO_2 in formate-supplemented slurries is the combined CO_2 from the bicarbonate pulses and CO_2 derived from the apparent conversion of formate to H_2 and CO_2 . Symbols: open symbols, unsupplemented controls; grey symbols, $[^{12}\text{C}]$ formate-supplemented slurries; closed symbols, $[^{13}\text{C}]$ formate-supplemented slurries. The gas phase was periodically exchanged with 100 % N_2 . Inserts show cumulative gas concentrations. Values are the means of triplicate slurries and the error bars indicate standard deviation. Figure was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2011a).

RESULTS

Formate-dependent production of H₂ occurred before the formate-dependent production of acetate and CH₄, underlying the rapid conversion of formate to H₂ and CO₂ by FHL-containing taxa. Consumption of H₂ was not observed, indicating that formate was the main driver for the production of acetate and CH₄. Approximately 17 at % and 1 at % of acetate-derived carbon were enriched with ¹³C in [¹³C]formate and [¹²C]formate-supplemented slurries, respectively, reinforcing the likelihood that acetogens participated in the synthesis of acetate in formate-supplemented slurries.

Table 32: Recovery of reductant and carbon from supplemental formate after 23 days of supplementation.^a

Products	Reductant recovered from formate (%)		Carbon recovered from formate (%)	
	[¹³ C]formate	[¹² C]formate	[¹³ C]formate	[¹² C]formate
Acetate	46	38	23	19
Propionate	22	18	9	8
CH ₄	54	70	14	18
H ₂	24	21	n.a.	n.a.
Total:	146	147	46	45

^a Recovery was calculated based on process data at the beginning and after 23 days of formate supplementation (Figure 28). CO₂ was not considered in the calculation because it was regularly pulsed in form of bicarbonate and also removed by the exchange of the gas phase. Values are rounded to nearest whole number. Abbreviation: n.a., not applicable.

Product profiles of ¹³C and ¹²C treatments (Figure 28, Table 32) were very similar, indicating that similar microbial activities occurred in these treatments. Most reducing equivalents and carbon from supplemental formate were recovered in CH₄ and acetate (Table 32). Recovery of supplemental formate-derived reductant exceeded 100 % in both [¹³C]formate and [¹²C]formate-supplemented slurries. A recovery greater than 100 % suggested that supplemental formate enhanced the use of endogenous substrates (i.e., priming effect) which has been observed in other studies (Fontaine *et al.* 2004, Guenet *et al.* 2010, Schellenberger *et al.* 2010).

5.3.2 Bioenergetics of formate-dependent acetogenesis

The estimated Gibbs free energy of the apparent formate-dependent acetogenesis in [¹³C]formate-supplemented slurries averaged -42 kJ mol^{-1} acetate (Figure 29), indicating that this process was thermodynamically feasible under the experimental conditions.

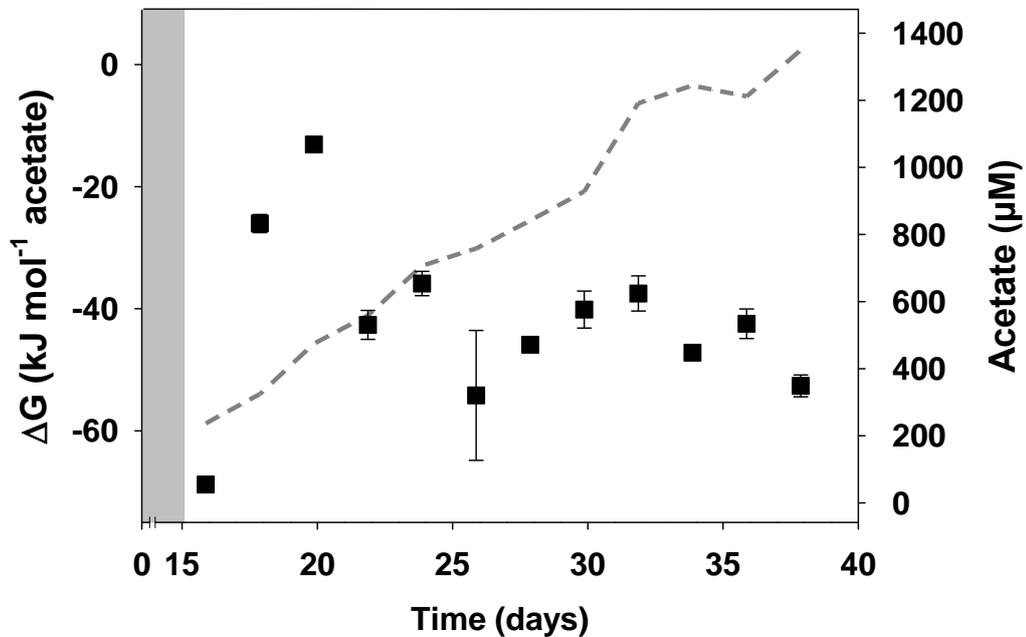


Figure 29: Estimated Gibbs free energy (ΔG) of formate-dependent acetogenesis in [¹³C]formate-supplemented ‘soil’ slurries.

Shaded area indicates period of preincubation. Filled squares and dashed line show values of ΔG for formate-dependent acetogenesis and concentration of acetate, respectively. Values are the means of triplicate slurries and the error bars indicate standard deviation. For process data see Figure 28.

5.3.3 Diversity of bacterial *fhs* phylotypes

After the isopycnic centrifugation of DNA in a cesium chloride gradient and subsequent fractionation (4.10.7), heavy DNA from fraction 4 was used for the molecular analysis of *mcrA*, and bacterial and archaeal 16S rRNA genes (for details see Hunger *et al.* 2011a), but fraction four did not yield a PCR signal for *fhs*. Thus, *fhs* sequences were obtained from DNA of fractions five and seven (Figure 30).

RESULTS

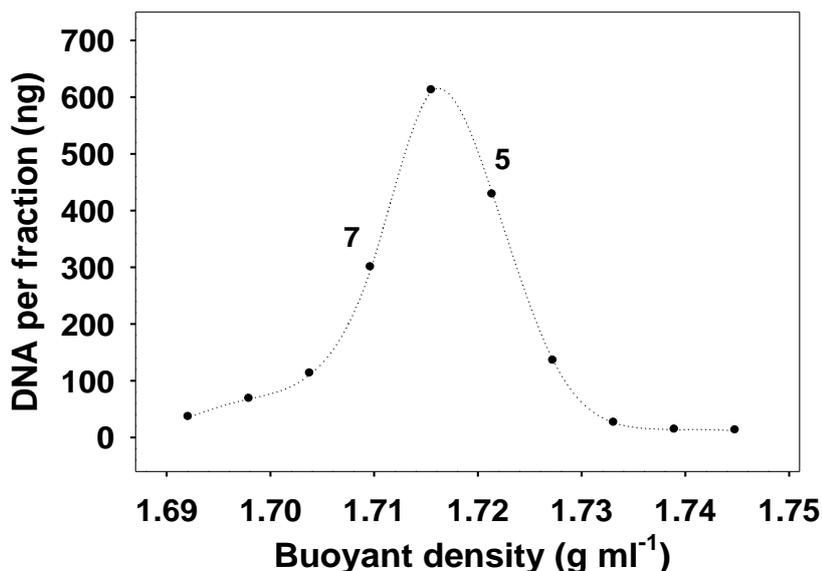


Figure 30: Distribution of DNA from [¹³C]formate-supplemented ‘soil’ slurries in a cesium chloride gradient.

DNA derived from anoxic slurries after 23 days of formate supplementation (Figure 28). Numbers indicate fractions used for molecular analysis. Figure was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2011a).

A total of 70 bacterial *fhs* sequences were obtained that clustered into 13 species-level phylotypes (Table 33). Rarefaction curves and coverage indicated that sampling was sufficient for species-level clustering of *fhs* phylotypes in the heavy fraction derived from [¹³C]formate-supplemented slurries, but not in the other two gene libraries (Figure 31, Table 33).

Table 33: Coverage of clone libraries, number of *fhs* sequences, and number of species-level *fhs* phylotypes obtained from [¹³C]formate- and [¹²C]formate-supplemented ‘soil’ slurries.

Gene	Clone libraries ^a	No. of sequences	No. of phylotypes	Coverage
<i>fhs</i>	Heavy fraction [¹³ C]formate ^b	44	7	>99
	Light fraction [¹³ C]formate ^b	10	8	40
	Heavy fraction [¹² C]formate ^c	16	7	88
	Total:	70	13	93

^a Heavy fraction is fraction five and light fraction is fraction seven of a cesium chloride gradient (DNA SIP). For process data see Figure 28.

^b Sequences derived from anoxic [¹³C]formate-supplemented slurries after 23 days of anoxic incubation.

^c Sequences derived from anoxic [¹²C]formate-supplemented slurries after 23 days of anoxic incubation.

The detected species-level *fhs* phylotypes were affiliated with *Alphaproteobacteria*, *Clostridia*, *Planctomycea*, and *Holophagae* (Figure 32). Species-level phylotype PTL2 was

RESULTS

only observed in the heavy fraction derived from [^{13}C]formate-supplemented slurries, and may potentially be labeled. Species-level phylotype PTL4 had a relative abundance of 45 % in the heavy fraction derived from [^{13}C]formate-supplemented slurries. PLT4 was not detected in the light fraction derived from [^{13}C]formate-supplemented slurries and had a low relative abundance in the heavy fraction derived from [^{12}C]formate-supplemented slurries, suggesting a potential labeling of associated taxa. Unfortunately, it remains mostly unknown which *fhs* phylotypes might be labeled since (a) too few sequences were obtained from the heavy fraction derived from [^{12}C]formate-supplemented slurries and the light fraction derived from [^{13}C]formate-supplemented slurries, and (b) analyzed light and heavy fractions were insufficiently separated in the cesium chloride gradient.

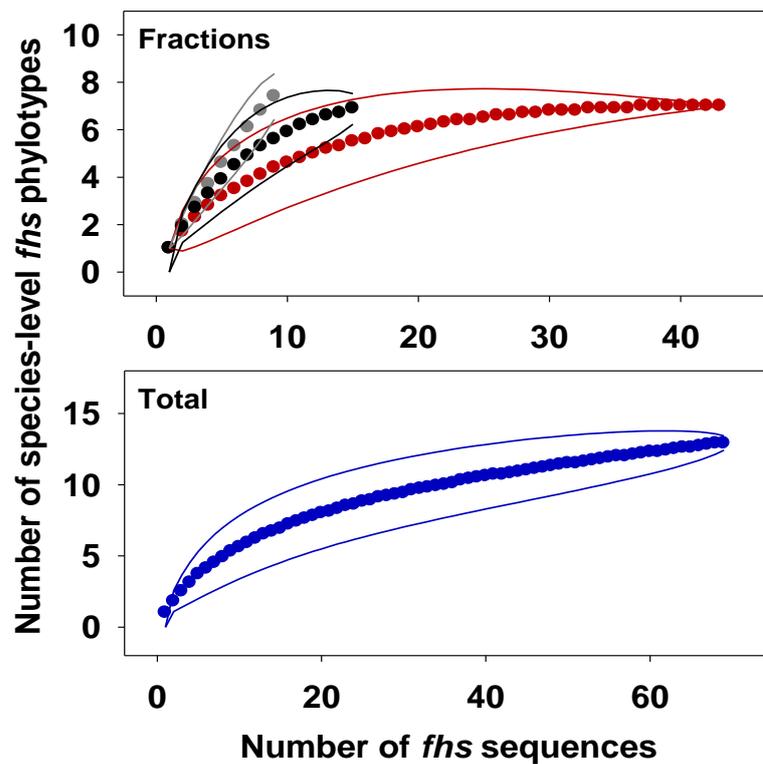


Figure 31: Rarefaction analysis of species-level *fhs* phylotypes obtained from [^{13}C]formate- and [^{12}C]formate-supplemented ‘soil’ slurries.

Sequences were obtained from heavy fraction five and light fraction seven after isopycnic centrifugation of DNA derived from anoxic formate-supplemented ‘soil’ slurries (Figure 28). *fhs* sequences were *in silico* translated into amino acids and based on a 76.4 % similarity cut-off clustered into species-level phylotypes (5.1.2). 95 % confidence intervals are shown. Curves were calculated according to the Hurlbert rarefaction (Hurlbert 1971). Color code: red, heavy fraction of [^{13}C]formate-supplemented slurries; grey, light fraction of [^{13}C]formate-supplemented slurries; black, heavy fraction of [^{12}C]formate-supplemented slurries; blue, total number of sequences.

RESULTS

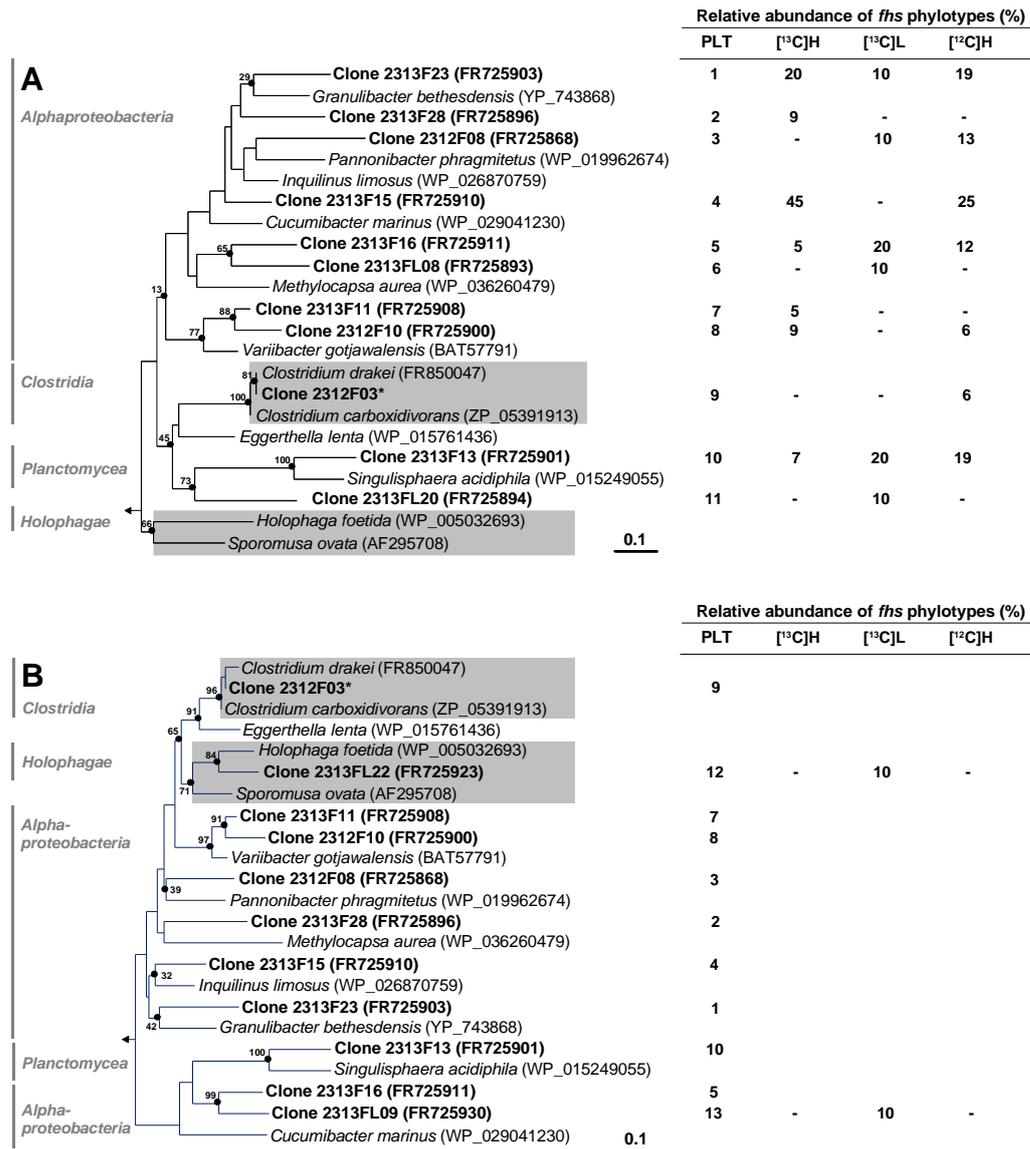


Figure 32: Phylogenetic maximum parsimony trees of (a) representative *fhs*-encoded amino acid sequences retrieved from formate-supplemented ‘soil’ slurries and (b) reference sequences.

Sequences derived from heavy fraction five and light fraction seven of [¹³C]-enriched DNA (Figure 30) obtained from [¹³C]formate-supplemented ‘soil’ slurries after 23 days of supplementation (Figure 28). *fhs* sequences were *in silico* translated into amino acids and based on a 76.4 % similarity cut-off clustered into species-level phylotypes (5.1.2). Accession numbers are indicated in brackets. Sequences in Panel A correspond to residues 199-334 of the *fhs*-encoded amino acid sequence of *Clostridium difficile* 630 (NC_009089). Sequences of Panel B correspond to residues 292-407 of the *fhs*-encoded amino acid sequence of *Clostridium difficile* 630 (NC_009089). Filled dots at nodes indicate the confirmation of tree topology by three calculations with the same data set (neighbor joining, maximum likelihood, and maximum parsimony algorithms). *Methanocorpusculum labreanum* (CP000559) was used as outgroup. Bar indicates a 0.1 estimated change per amino acid. Bootstrap values derived from the maximum parsimony tree (1,000 resamplings) are only displayed at nodes congruent in all three trees. Grey highlights indicate sequences of acetogens. Legend: [¹³C]H, heavy fraction from [¹³C]formate-supplemented slurries; [¹³C]L, light fraction from [¹³C]formate-supplemented slurries; [¹²C]H, heavy fraction from [¹²C]formate-supplemented slurries; PLT, phylotypes; *, sequence was not submitted to EMBL and thus has no accession number. Values are rounded to nearest whole number. Figure was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2011a).

Four out of 13 species-level *fhs* phylotypes included cultured isolates. Phylotypes PLT7 (85 % amino acid sequence similarity) and PLT8 (79 % amino acid sequence similarity) were most closely related to *Variibacter gotjawalensis* (BAT57791) (Figure 32). Phylotypes PLT9 (99 % amino acid sequence similarity) and PLT12 (77 % amino acid sequence similarity) were most closely related to the acetogens *C. drakei* (FR850047) and *Holophaga foetida* (WP_005032698), respectively.

5.4 Anaerobic processes associated with the root zone of mire-derived plants

5.4.1 Effect of supplemental formate on product profiles of root-free soil and soil-free root slurries

Formate can be utilized by mire methanogens and can be released from roots of wetland plants (Hunger *et al.* 2011a, Koelbener *et al.* 2010). Although formate was anticipated to directly trigger methanogenesis, the production of CH₄ by anoxic slurries of soil-free roots obtained from *Carex rostrata*, *Carex nigra*, and *Molinia caerulea* was not stimulated by an initial pulse of formate (Figure 33, Figure 34). Unsupplemented roots of *C. rostrata*, *C. nigra*, and *M. caerulea* initially formed H₂ from endogenous sources. The initial pulse of formate was rapidly consumed with the concomitant production of H₂ and CO₂ in a stoichiometric ratio of consumed formate to produced H₂ of 1:0.9, 1:1.6, and 1:2 with roots of *C. rostrata*, *C. nigra*, and *M. caerulea*, respectively. The rapid consumption of formate indicated that root-associated microorganisms were poised to consume formate and that produced H₂ derives from formate and other endogenous sources. In this regard, up to 10 μmol formate per g[*root_{DW}*]⁻¹ was detected with fresh *Carex* roots at the onset of unsupplemented incubations, a finding consistent with the release of formate from the roots of wetland plants (Koelbener *et al.* 2010). The production of H₂ in response to the initial pulse of formate was transient with roots from *C. rostrata* and *M. caerulea*, and the subsequent consumption of formate-derived H₂ was concomitant with an increased production of CH₄ and acetate with *C. rostrata* roots (Figure 33), activities indicative of hydrogenotrophic methanogenesis and acetogenesis, respectively.

RESULTS

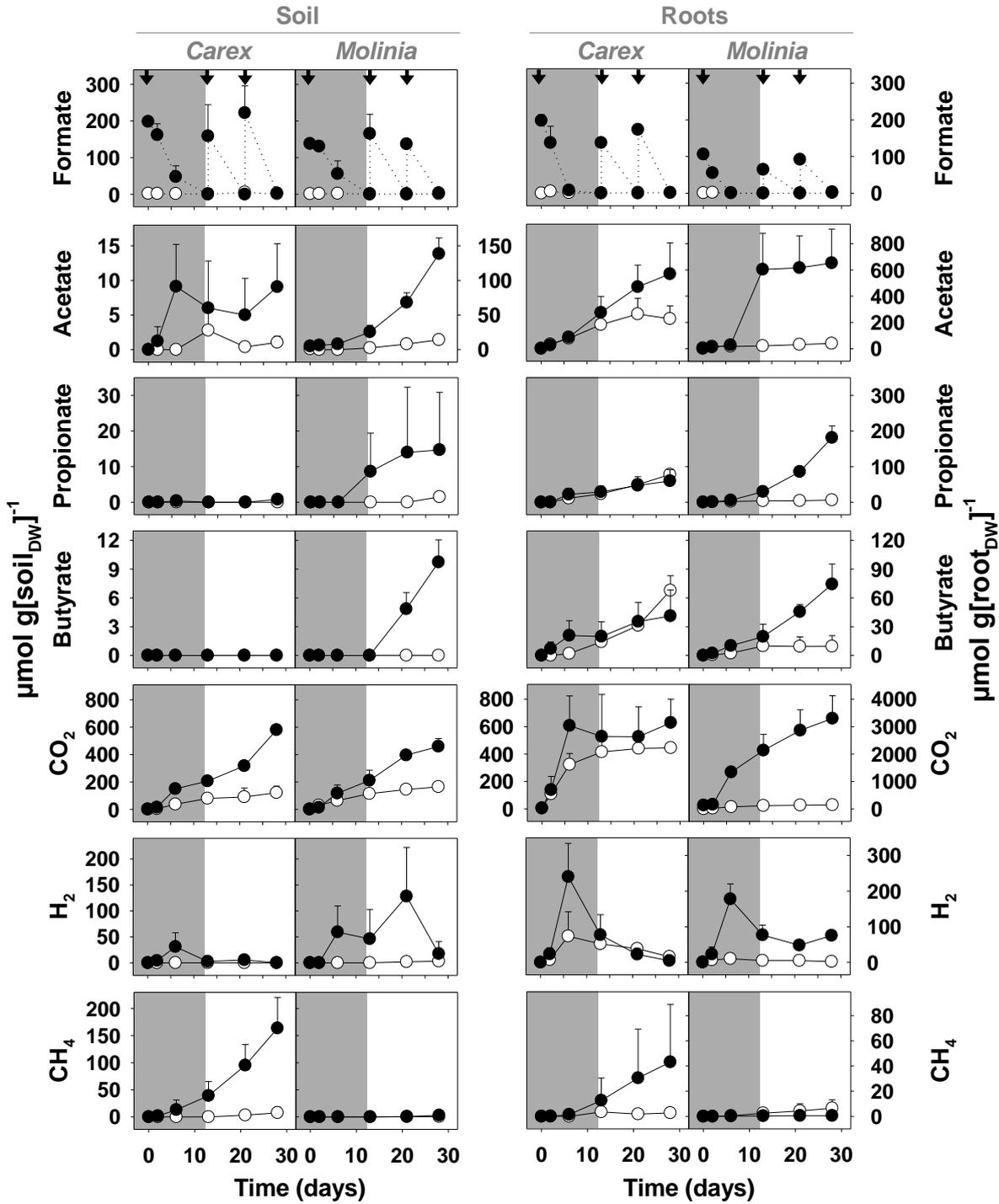


Figure 33: Effect of formate pulses on product profiles of soil-free roots and root-free soils of *C. rostrata* and *M. caerulea*.

Roots or soils were obtained from mire 2. Roots or soils were diluted 1:10 with anoxic solution, incubated in anoxic flasks at 15 °C, and pulsed repeatedly (arrows) with approximately two millimolar formate. Symbols: open symbols, unsupplemented controls; closed symbols, formate-supplemented slurries. Shaded area represents the period corresponding to the first pulse of formate. Values are means with the standard deviation of triplicate analysis for formate treatments and duplicate analysis for controls. Figure was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2016).

RESULTS

The subsequent consumption of formate-derived H_2 with *M. caerulea* roots was concomitant with an increased production of acetate, propionate, and butyrate but not CH_4 , activities indicative of hydrogenotrophic acetogenesis and other processes. Formate-derived H_2 accumulated with roots from *C. nigra*, and accumulation ceased after the consumption of the third formate pulse (Figure 34), indicating a positive correlation between formate consumption and H_2 production by FHL-containing taxa. The production of acetate in formate-supplemented slurries with *C. nigra* roots was negligibly elevated in comparison with the unsupplemented control after secondary and tertiary pulses of formate, suggesting that acetogenesis and other acetate-producing anaerobic processes (such as fermentation) were mostly substrate saturated.

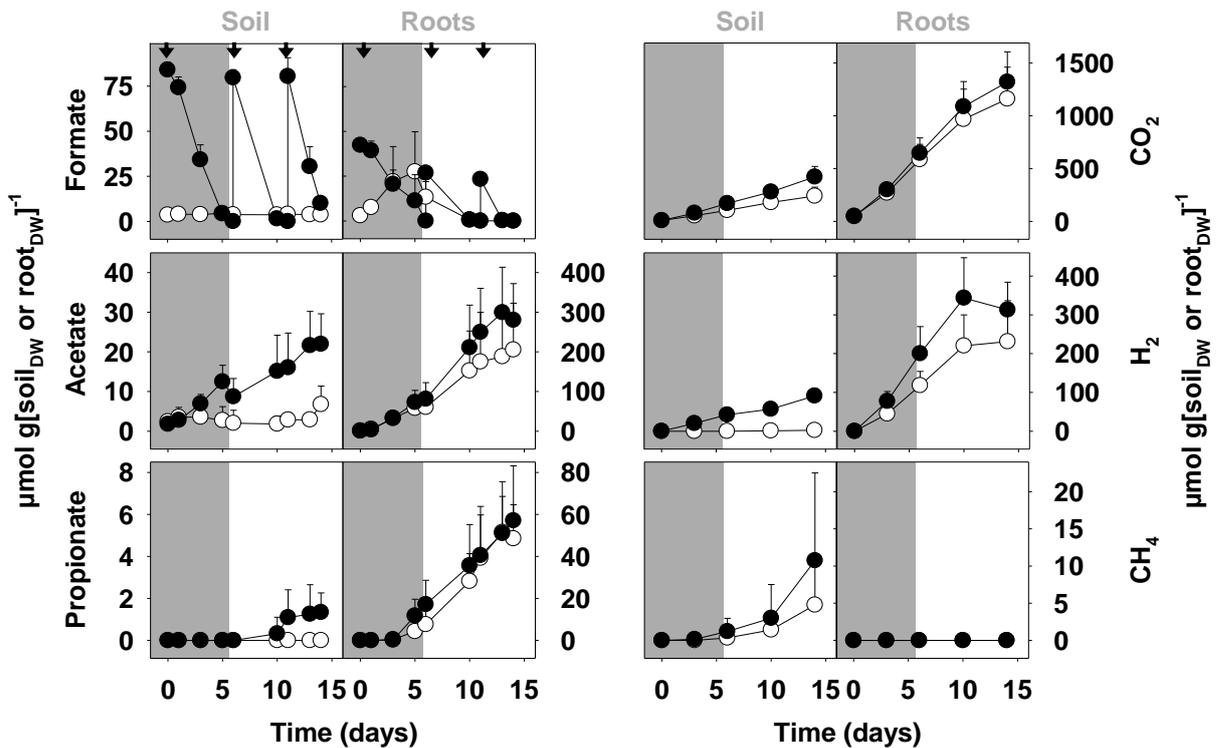


Figure 34: Effect of formate pulses on product profiles of soil-free roots and root-free soils of *C. nigra*.

Roots or soils were obtained from mire 2. Roots or soils were diluted 1:10 with anoxic solution, incubated in anoxic flasks at 15 °C, and pulsed repeatedly (arrows) with approximately one millimolar formate. Symbols: open symbols, unsupplemented controls; closed symbols, formate-supplemented slurries. Shaded area represents the period corresponding to the first pulse of formate. Values are means with the standard deviation of sextuplicate analysis. Data plotted in this figure was obtained by Madena Eppendorfer as part of her master thesis.

RESULTS

The consumption of secondary and tertiary pulses of formate did not yield H₂ but was concomitant with the increased production of CH₄ and acetate in slurries with *C. rostrata* roots (Figure 33), indicating (a) that the consumption of formate-derived H₂ was tightly coupled to methanogenesis and acetogenesis, or (b) that formate was directly dissimilated by methanogens and acetogens. In contrast to *C. rostrata* roots, secondary and tertiary formate pulses with *M. caerulea* roots stimulated not only the production of acetate but also the production of propionate, butyrate, and H₂, but not CH₄.

Slurries with root-free soil from the same patches where corresponding plant roots derived from were in general much less active than root slurries (Figure 33, Figure 34). Except of the production of CH₄ which is higher in slurries with soils from *C. rostrata* and *C. nigra* than in corresponding root slurries. CH₄ was not detected with 'soil' slurries from *M. caerulea*. Initial formate pulses slightly stimulated the production of H₂, CO₂ and acetate in slurries with soil from *C. rostrata*, *C. nigra*, and *M. caerulea*. Secondary and tertiary formate pulses slightly stimulated the production of propionate and butyrate in slurries with soil from *M. caerulea* which has also been observed with corresponding roots to a higher degree (Figure 33).

The collective amount of reductant in the additional CH₄ and acetate formed exceeded what was available in the consumed supplemental formate, suggesting that formate had a 'priming' effect (Fontaine *et al.* 2004) on the consumption of endogenous organic carbon, an activity reported earlier with root-containing peat soil obtained from the same mire (5.3.1).

5.4.2 Effect of increasing formate supplementation on product profiles of *Carex* root and soil slurries.

The aforementioned findings unexpectedly indicated that *Carex* and *Molinia* roots had a high initial capacity for the anaerobic transformation of formate to H₂ by enzymes such as FHL. This anaerobic activity was examined in more detail by determining the initial response of roots and soils to increasing concentrations of formate. Increasing amounts of supplemental formate yielded a rapid increase in the amounts of H₂ produced by soil-free roots of *Carex* sp. (Figure 35). Pulses with increasing amounts of supplemental formate had a marginal effect

RESULTS

on (a) H₂ and CH₄ production on *Carex* soil and (b) the production of CH₄ on *Carex* roots. Based on the amount of supplemental formate (which was totally consumed in each treatment) and correcting for the amount of H₂ formed in unsupplemented controls, formate:H₂ ratios were approximately 1:1, thus confirming the activity of FHL-containing taxa located on *Carex* roots.

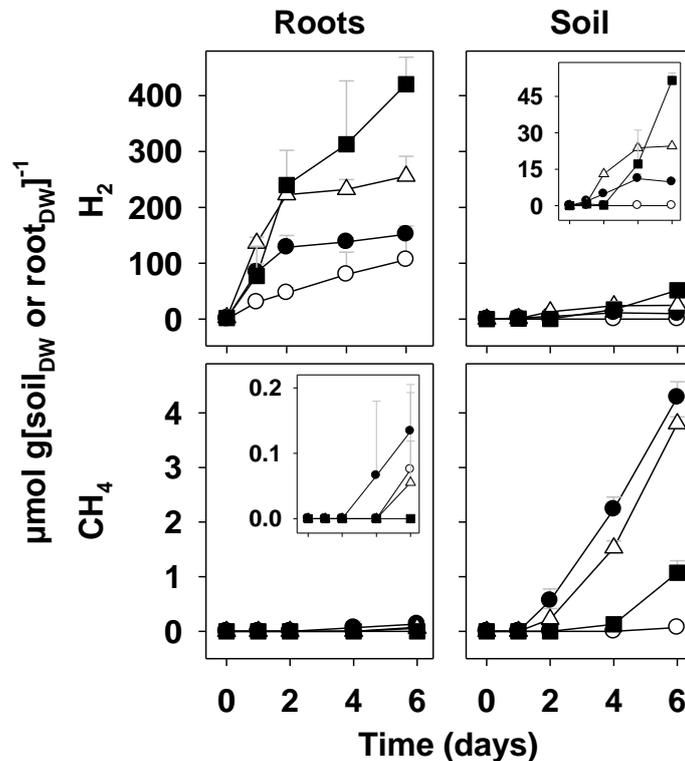


Figure 35: Effect of supplemental formate on the formation of H₂ and CH₄ in slurries with soil-free roots and root-free soils obtained from *Carex*.

Roots or soils were obtained from *Carex* sp. (potentially *Carex nigra*, *Carex rostrata*, and *Carex canescens*) from mire 2. Roots and soils were diluted 1:10 with anoxic solution and incubated in anoxic flasks at 15 °C. Symbols: open circle, unsupplemented controls; closed circle, supplemented with approximately 70 µmol formate g_{DW}⁻¹; open triangle, supplemented with approximately 180 µmol formate g_{DW}⁻¹; closed square, supplemented with approximately 390 µmol formate g_{DW}⁻¹. Values are means with the standard deviation of triplicate analysis. Figure was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2016).

5.4.3 Formation of gases with unsupplemented soil-free roots and root-free soil from *Carex*

Slurries of unsupplemented *Carex* roots had the potential to produce H₂ under anoxic conditions (Figure 33, Figure 34). The anaerobic capacity to produce H₂ was also observed with soil-free roots that were incubated without the addition of the anoxic solution used to make slurries (Figure 36). The same trend was observed with CO₂. Root-free soil had the capacity

RESULTS

to produce more CH_4 in comparison to soil-free roots without the addition of anoxic solution, an observation that has been made with slurries of roots and soils (Figure 33, Figure 34, Figure 35). Thus, those root- and soil-associated activities were independent of the slurry condition. H_2 was not detected in incubations of unsupplemented non-slurries of root-free soil (Figure 36), a result consistent with that observed with root-free soil slurries (Figure 33, Figure 34, Figure 35).

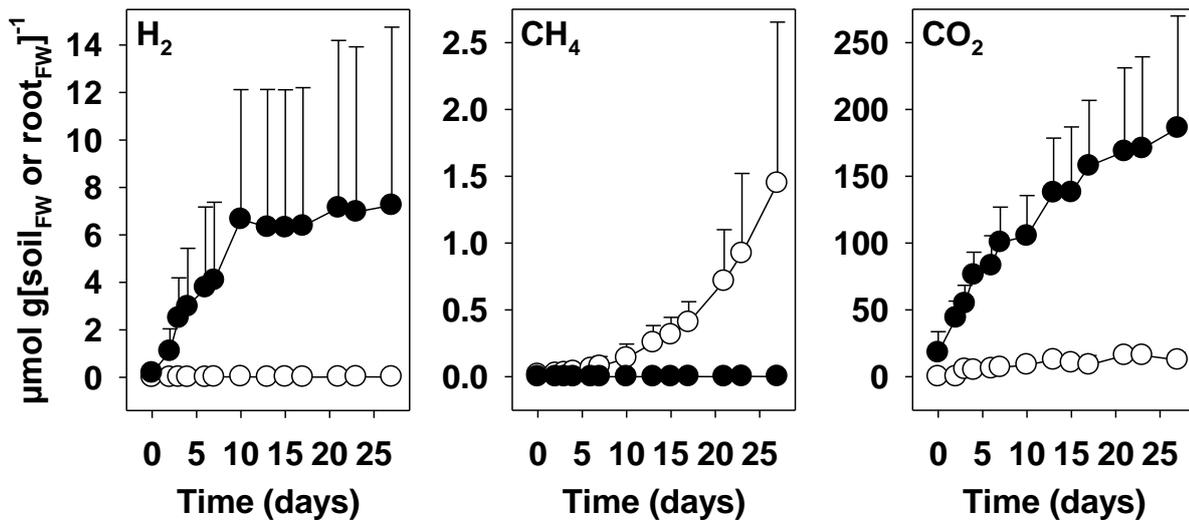


Figure 36: Formation of gases from soil-free roots and root-free soils obtained from *Carex* sp.

Roots or soils were obtained from *Carex* sp. (potentially *C. nigra*, *C. rostrata*, and *C. canescens*) from mire 2. Roots or soils were incubated in anoxic flasks without the addition of anoxic solution and incubated at 15 °C. Symbols: closed circle, unsupplemented soil-free roots; open circle, unsupplemented root-free soils. Values are means with standard deviation of sextuplicate analysis. Figure was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2016).

5.4.4 Bioenergetics of anaerobic formate- and H_2 -driven processes

Calculated Gibbs free energy for acetogenesis, methanogenesis, and the formation of formate-derived H_2 by enzymes such as FHL were mostly negative in slurries with roots from *C. rostrata* and *M. caerulea*, and soils from the same plant patches (Figure 37), indicating that these processes were thermodynamically feasible during the incubations. H_2 - and formate-dependent methanogenesis was more negative than H_2 - and formate-dependent acetogenesis and also more negative than the formation of formate-derived H_2 , suggesting that these H_2 - and formate-driven processes had different thermodynamic potentials.

RESULTS

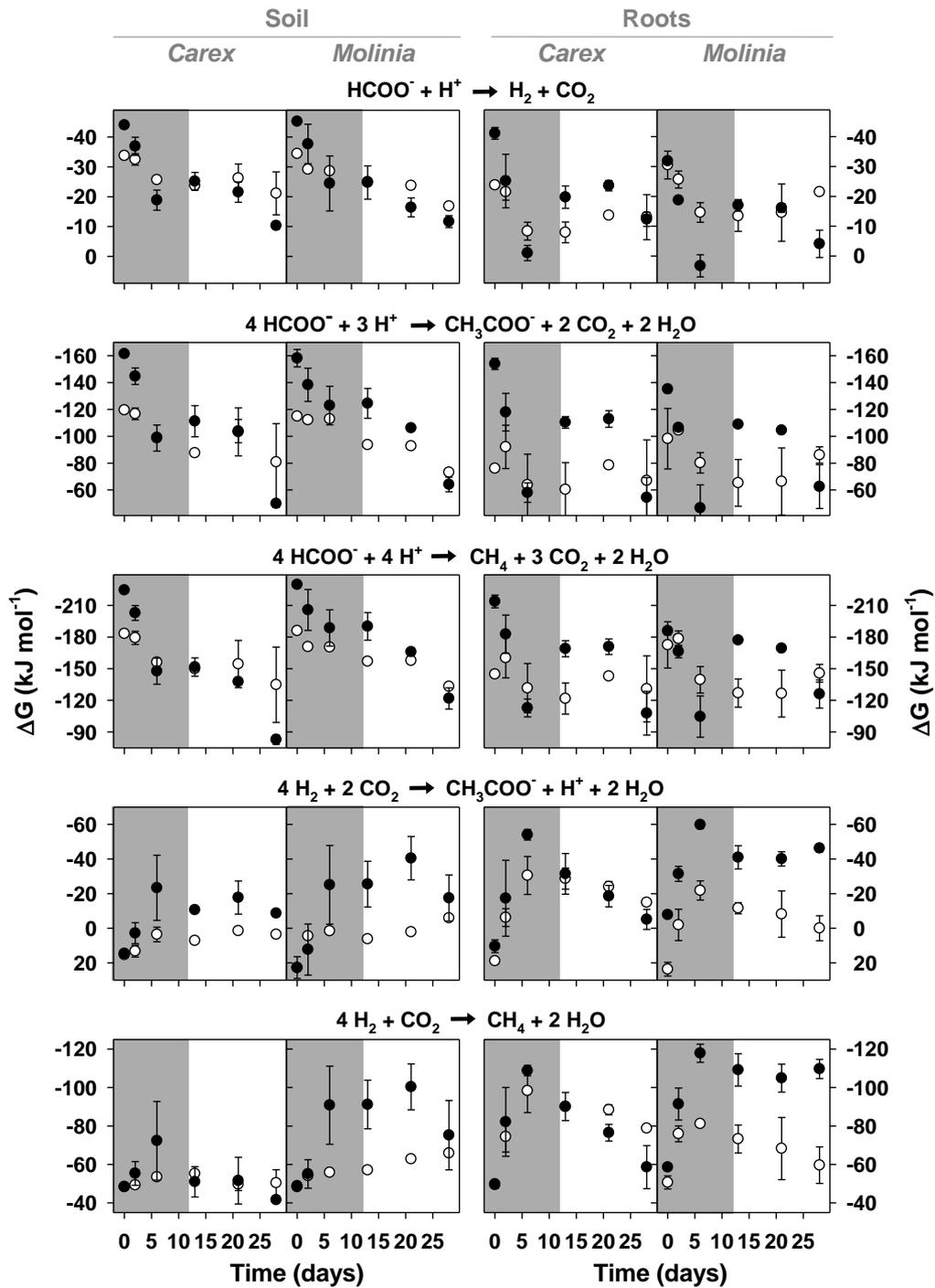


Figure 37: Calculated Gibbs free energy (ΔG) in slurries with soil-free roots and root-free soils from *C. rostrata* and *M. caerulea*.

The following concentrations and partial pressures were assumed when the corresponding substances could not be detected: 5 Pa for H_2 , 15 Pa for CO_2 , 0.5 Pa for CH_4 , one micromolar for formate and one micromolar for acetate. This was necessary to avoid division by zero during calculations. Process data of incubations are in Figure 33 and shaded area represents the period corresponding to the first pulse of formate. Symbols: open symbols, unsupplemented controls; closed symbols, formate-supplemented slurries. Values are means with standard deviation of triplicate analysis for formate treatments and duplicate analysis for controls. Figure was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2016).

5.4.5 Diversity of *mcrA/mrtA* phlotypes of *C. rostrata* roots

McrA and *mrtA* encode for the alpha-subunit of the isoenzyme I and II of the methyl-CoM reductase, respectively, enzymes that catalyze the terminal step in methanogenesis (Thauer 1998, Pihl *et al.* 1994). In total, 174 *mcrA/mrtA* sequences (including two *mrtA* sequences) obtained from *C. rostrata* roots clustered into nine species-level phlotypes (Table 34). Rarefaction analysis indicated the diversity of *mcrA/mrtA* phlotypes of roots were similar before and after incubation, and coverage indicated that sampling was adequate for species-level determination (Table 34, Figure 38).

Table 34: Coverage of clone libraries, number of *mcrA/mrtA* sequences, and number of species-level *mcrA/mrtA* phlotypes obtained from *C. rostrata* roots.

Gene	Clone libraries ^a	No. of sequences	No. of phlotypes	Coverage
<i>mcrA/mrtA</i>	Roots before incubation	58	8	97
	Unsupplemented roots	59	6	>99
	Formate-supplemented roots	57	6	97
	total:	174	9	>99

^a Unsupplemented roots and formate-supplemented roots were analyzed after 28 days of incubation (Figure 33).

Methanosarcinaceae, *Methanoregulaceae*, and *Methanobacteriaceae* were the most abundant phlotypes detected before and after incubation of *C. rostrata* roots (Figure 39), indicating that hydrogenotrophic and acetoclastic methanogens were the most dominant taxa on *C. rostrata* roots and in root slurries after incubation. *Methanoregulaceae* was the most abundant taxon before incubation of *C. rostrata* roots and decreased in relative abundance due to incubation, indicating that incubation conditions did not favor *Methanoregulaceae*-associated methanogens.

RESULTS

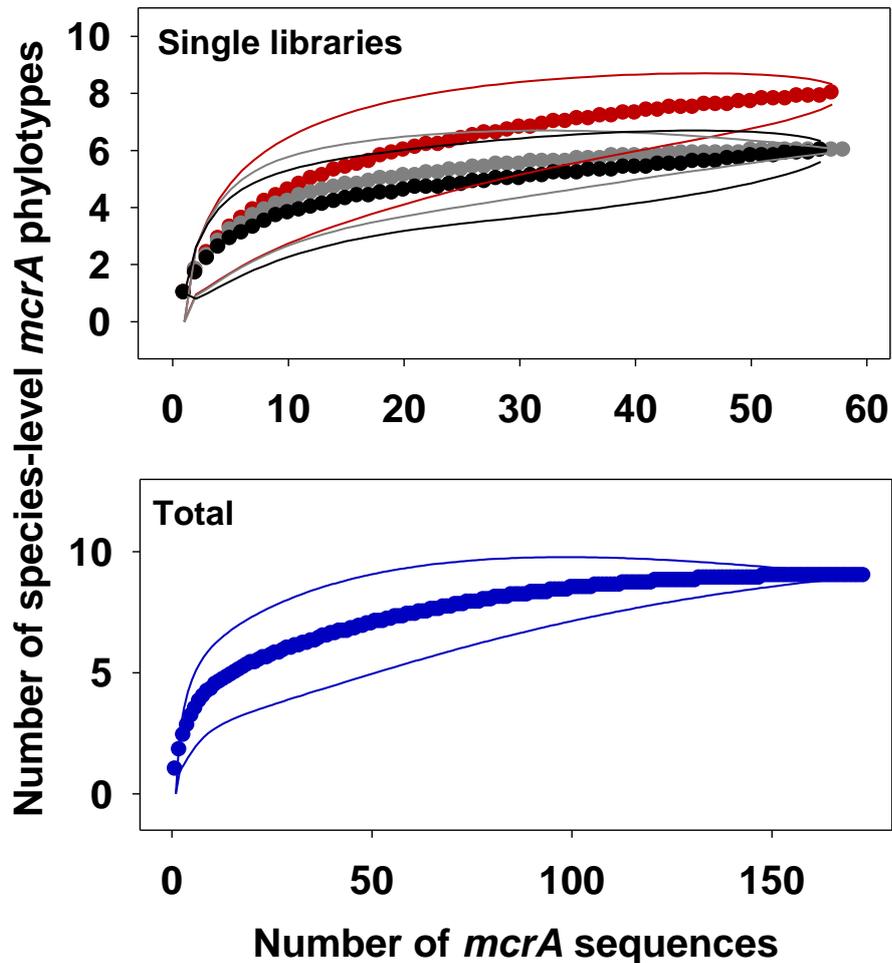


Figure 38: Rarefaction analysis of species-level *mcrA/mrtA* phylotypes obtained from *C. rostrata* roots.

Sequences were obtained from roots before and after 28 days of incubation (Figure 33). *mcrA/mrtA* sequences were *in silico* translated into amino acids and based on an 85.7% similarity cut-off clustered into species-level phylotypes (5.1.2). 95 % confidence intervals are shown. Curves were calculated according to the Hurlbert rarefaction (Hurlbert 1971). Color code: red, roots without treatment; grey, unsupplemented roots; black, formate-supplemented roots; blue, total number of sequences. Figure was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2016).

Methanobacteriaceae was the most abundant taxon in unsupplemented controls after incubation and showed a lower relative abundance before incubation and after formate supplementation, indicating that incubation conditions supported growth of *Methanobacteriaceae*-affiliated methanogens but formate and/or products of formate consumption (e.g., accumulating acetate) inhibited those taxa.

RESULTS

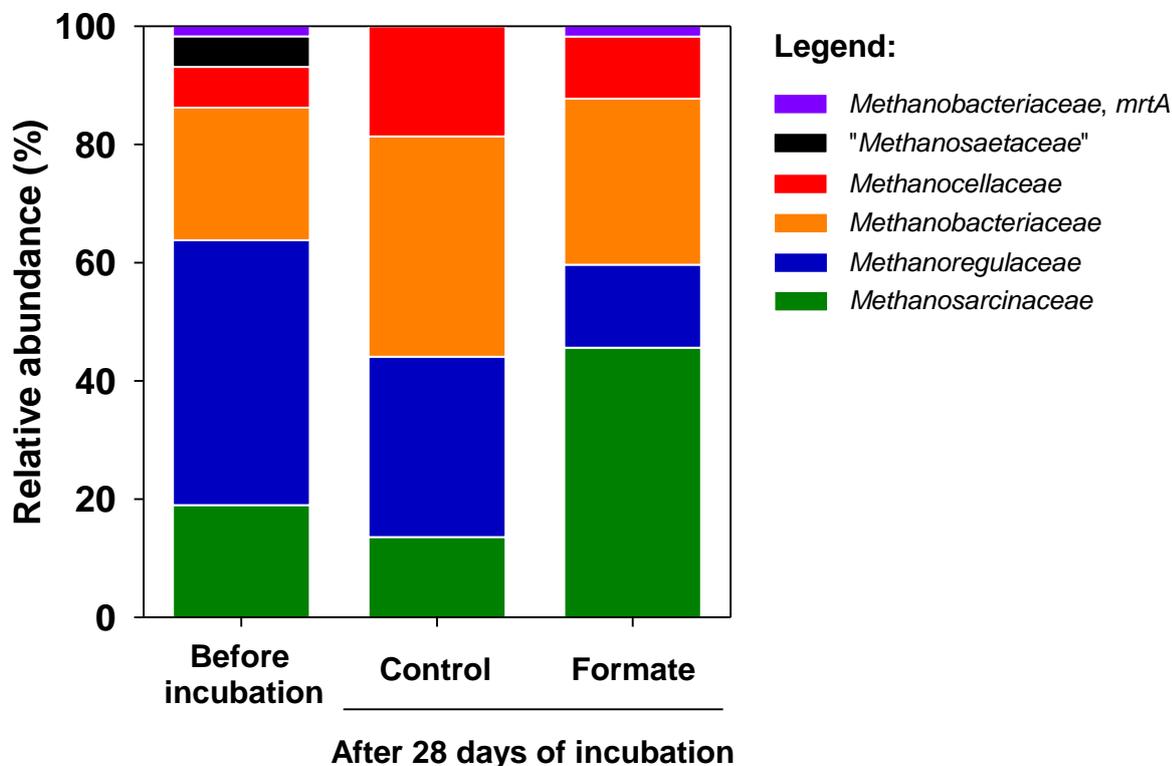


Figure 39: Relative abundances of family-level *mcrA/mrtA* phylotypes from *C. rostrata* roots.

The plot shows family-level *mcrA* phylotypes and one family-level *mrtA* phylotype. Process data of incubations are in Figure 33. *Methanosaetaceae* are in quotes due to its current status as an illegitimate name (<http://www.bacterio.net>).

Methanosarcinaceae (consists of a *Methanosarcina horonobensis*-affiliated species-level phylotypes, Figure 40) increased in relative abundance during incubation with supplemental formate, indicating that *Methanosarcina*-affiliated methanogens favored conditions in formate-supplemented slurries (e.g., high acetate and H₂ concentrations). *Methanocellaceae* and "*Methanosaetaceae*" accounted collectively for not more than 19 %, indicating a relatively minor importance to the production of CH₄.

RESULTS

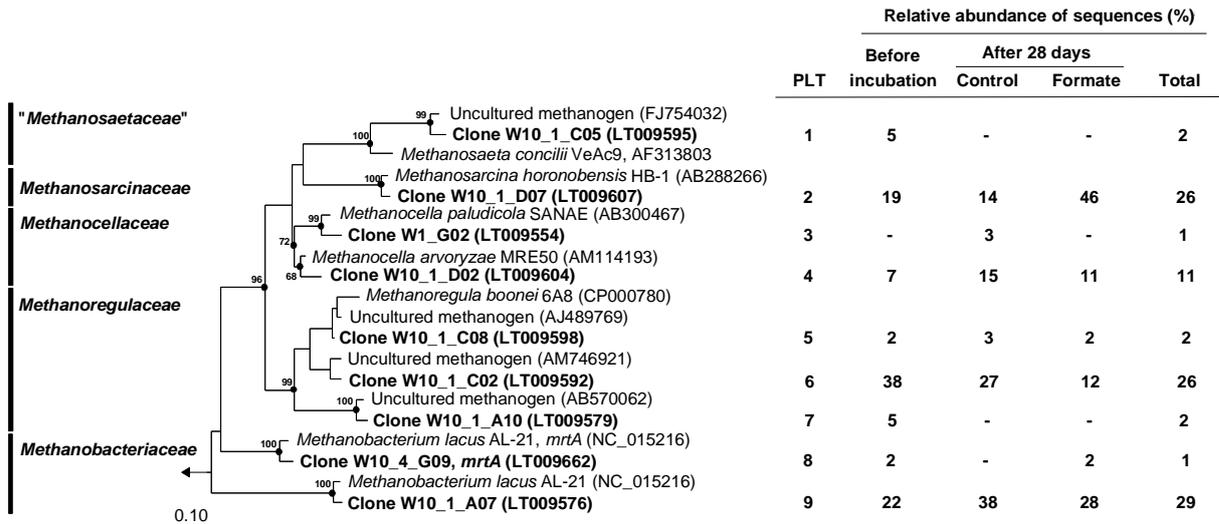


Figure 40: Phylogenetic maximum parsimony tree of (a) representative *mcrA/mrtA*-encoded amino acid sequences retrieved from *C. rostrata* roots and (b) reference sequences.

Sequences were obtained from roots before and after 28 days of incubation (Figure 33). *mcrA/mrtA* sequences were *in silico* translated into amino acids and based on an 85.7 % similarity cut-off clustered into species-level phylotypes (5.1.2). *Methanosaetaceae* are in quotes due to its current status as an illegitimate name (<http://www.bacterio.net>). Accession numbers are indicated in brackets. Sequences correspond to residues 98-227 of the *mcrA* amino acid sequence of *M. paludicola* (AB300467). Filled dots at nodes indicate the confirmation of tree topology in three calculations with the same data set (maximum parsimony, neighbor joining, and maximum likelihood algorithms). *M. kandleri* (AE009439) was used as outgroup. Bar indicates a 0.1 change per amino acid. Bootstrap values are averages from the maximum parsimony tree (1,000 resamplings), the neighbor joining tree (1,000), and the maximum likelihood tree (100) and are only displayed at nodes congruent in all three trees. Legend: PLT, phylotypes; -, not detected. Values are rounded to the nearest whole number. Figure was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2016).

5.4.6 Diversity of bacterial 16S rRNA gene sequences in an early root-derived enrichment

Roots of *C. rostrata*, *C. nigra*, and *M. caerulea* showed the capacity of formate-driven production of H₂ and acetate (Figure 33, Figure 34). Thus, a mixture of *Carex* and *Molinia* roots from mire 2 was used to enrich for bacterial taxa responsible for formate consumption. On a per liter basis, an early root enrichment consumed approximately 54 ± 6 mmol formate and 87 ± 3 mmol H₂ as co-substrates and produced approximately 36 ± 2 mmol acetate at a pH of approximately five in the presence of BES. In theory, 54 mmol formate and 87 mmol H₂ would collectively yield approximately 35 mmol acetate via acetogenesis. Therefore, the substrate-product ratio of the early root enrichment was in strong evidence of acetogenesis. BES was added to the enrichment to inhibit methanogenic archaea. Formate- and H₂-

RESULTS

consuming bacteria were identified by 16S rRNA gene analysis of this early root-derived enrichment.

Table 35: Coverage of clone libraries, number of 16S rRNA gene sequences, and number of family-level 16S rRNA gene phylotypes obtained from mire-derived roots.^a

Gene	Clone libraries	No. of sequences	No. of phylotypes	Coverage
16S rRNA gene	Before incubation ^b	41	14	83
	Unsupplemented control ^c	47	14	83
	Formate-H ₂ -supplementation ^c	43	16	77
	Total:	131	31	90

^a Sequences derived from a mixture of *M. caerulea* and *Carex* sp. roots from mire 2.

^b Sequences were obtained from roots before incubation.

^c Sequences were obtained from roots after 23 days of anoxic incubation (i.e., the early enrichment).

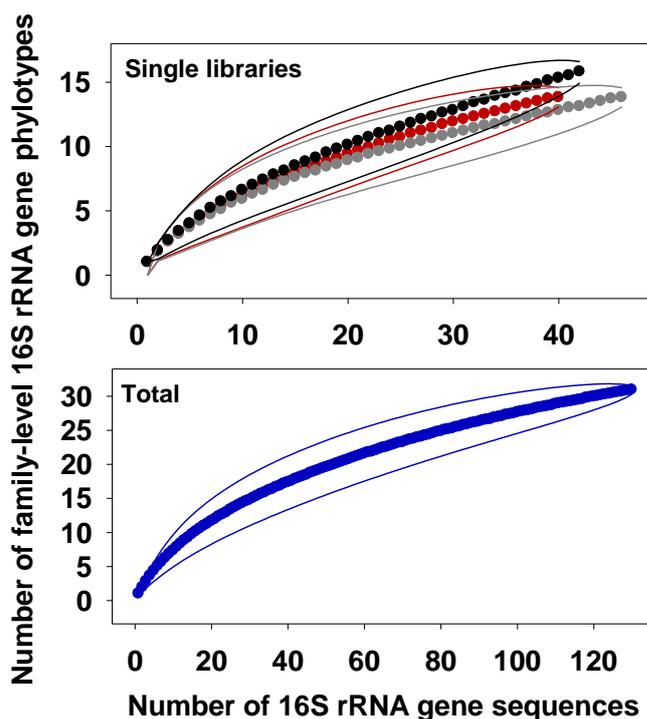


Figure 41: Rarefaction analysis of family-level 16S rRNA gene phylotypes obtained from mire-derived roots.

Sequences were obtained from a mixture of *M. caerulea* and *Carex* sp. roots before and after 23 days of anoxic incubation. Assignment of 16S rRNA gene sequences to family-level phylotypes was based on an 87.5 % similarity cut-off (Yarza *et al.* 2008). 95 % confidence intervals are shown. Curves were calculated according to the Hurlbert rarefaction (Hurlbert 1971). Color code: red, roots before incubation; grey, unsupplemented roots; black, formate-H₂-supplemented roots; blue, total number of sequences.

RESULTS

In total, 131 16S rRNA gene sequences were detected with samples from the early enrichment, which clustered into seven phylum-level phylotypes and 31 family-level phylotypes (Table 35). Rarefaction curves and coverage indicated that sampling was sufficient for family-level clustering of 16S rRNA gene phylotypes (Table 35, Figure 41). The diversity of family-level phylotypes was similar on roots before and after the incubation and independent of supplementation (Figure 41).

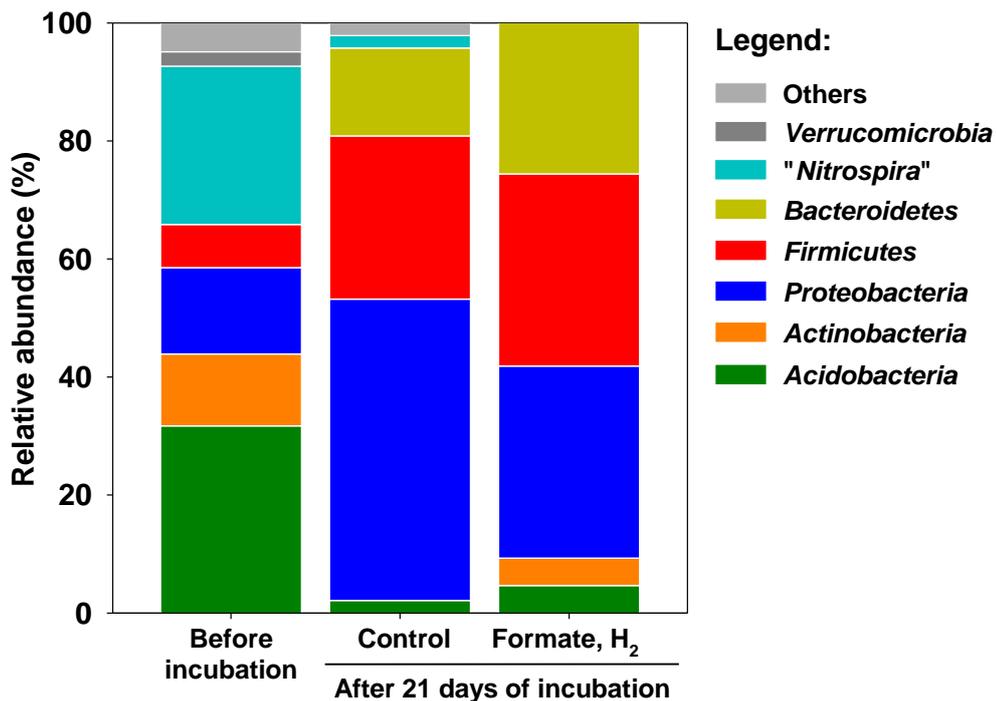


Figure 42: Relative abundance of phylum-level 16S rRNA gene phylotypes of mire-derived roots.

Sequences derived from a mixture of *M. caerulea* and *Carex* sp. roots before and after 23 days of anoxic incubation. "Others" include all sequences that could not be assigned to known phyla.

Acidobacteria and "*Nitrospira*" were the most abundant phyla before incubation of roots and accounted for 31 % and 27 % but decreased in relative abundance during incubation (i.e., to approximately 4 % and 2 %), respectively (Figure 42), suggesting that affiliated taxa were abundant on roots before the incubation but were not stimulated by conditions of the incubation. The relative abundance of *Proteobacteria* and *Firmicutes* increased during incubation from 14 % and 7 % to 51 % and 28 % with unsupplemented roots and 32 % and 32 % with formate-supplemented roots, respectively, indicating that incubation conditions favored growth of *Proteobacteria*- and *Firmicutes*-affiliated bacteria.

RESULTS

16S rRNA gene sequences closely related to the acetogens *Clostridium drakei* (98 % sequence similarity, Y18813) and *Clostridium scatologenes* (98 % sequence similarity, AB601088) were detected on roots before incubation and relative abundance of those *Clostridium*-affiliated sequences increased during supplementation with formate and H₂ (Figure 43), indicating that *Clostridium*-affiliated root-derived acetogens might utilize formate and H₂.

Table 36: Taxonomic identities and relative abundances of 16S rRNA gene phylotypes of mire-derived roots.

Taxonomic level (phylum, class, family)	Relative abundance (%) ^a		
	Before incubation	After 21 days	
		Control	Formate, H ₂
<i>Acidobacteria, Acidobacteria,</i>			
<i>Acidobacteriaceae</i>	5	2	2
<i>Acidobacteria, Holophagae,</i>			
<i>Holophagaceae</i>	27	-	2
<i>Actinobacteria, Actinobacteria,</i>			
<i>Iamiaceae</i>	2	-	-
<i>Mycobacteriaceae</i>	2	-	-
<i>Solirubrobacteraceae</i>	7	-	-
<i>Streptomycetaceae</i>	-	-	2
<i>Thermomonosporaceae</i>	-	-	2
<i>Bacteroidetes, Bacteroidia,</i>			
<i>Bacteroidaceae</i>	-	13	16
<i>Marinilabiliaceae</i>	-	-	2
<i>Porphyromonadaceae</i>	-	-	7
<i>Bacteroidetes, Sphingobacteriia,</i>			
<i>Chitinophagaceae</i>	-	2	-
<i>Firmicutes, Clostridia,</i>			
<i>Clostridiaceae</i>	2	6	7
<i>Lachnospiraceae</i>	-	9	-
<i>Peptococcaceae</i>	5	-	-
<i>Ruminococcaceae</i>	-	-	5
<i>Firmicutes, Negativicutes,</i>			
<i>Veillonellaceae</i>	-	13	21

RESULTS

Taxonomic level (phylum, class, family)	Relative abundance (%) ^a		
	Before incubation	After 21 days	
		Control	Formate, H ₂
" <i>Nitrospira</i> ", " <i>Nitrospira</i> ", " <i>Nitrospiraceae</i> "	27	2	-
<i>Proteobacteria</i> , <i>Alphaproteobacteria</i> ,			
<i>Acetobacteraceae</i>	-	2	2
<i>Bradyrhizobiaceae</i>	-	2	2
<i>Methylocystaceae</i>	-	-	2
<i>Rhodospirillaceae</i>	2	6	-
<i>Roseiarcaceae</i>	-	-	2
<i>Proteobacteria</i> , <i>Betaproteobacteria</i> ,			
<i>Neisseriaceae</i>	-	2	2
<i>Proteobacteria</i> , <i>Deltaproteobacteria</i> ,			
<i>Desulfuromonadaceae</i>	7	-	-
Family-level phylotype 1 ^b	5	-	-
<i>Proteobacteria</i> , <i>Epsilonproteobacteria</i> ,			
<i>Campylobacteraceae</i>	-	2	-
<i>Proteobacteria</i> , <i>Gammaproteobacteria</i> ,			
<i>Enterobacteriaceae</i>	-	36	21
<i>Verrucomicrobia</i> , <i>Opitutae</i> ,			
<i>Opitutaceae</i>	2	-	-
Others, Others ^c ,			
Family-level phylotype 2 ^b	2	-	-
Family-level phylotype 3 ^b	2	-	-
Family-level phylotype 4 ^b	-	2	-

^a The 16S rRNA gene sequences were based on an 87.5 % similarity cut-off clustered into family-level phylotypes (Yarza *et al.* 2008). Values are rounded to nearest whole number and thus might not sum up to 100 %. Legend: -, phylotype not detected.

^b Sequences were considered to be a family-level phylotype without any cultured isolate if the 16S rRNA gene sequence was less than 87.5 % similar to the sequence of the closest related cultured species (Yarza *et al.* 2008).

^c Listed family-level phylotypes do not necessarily belong to the same phylum or class.

RESULTS

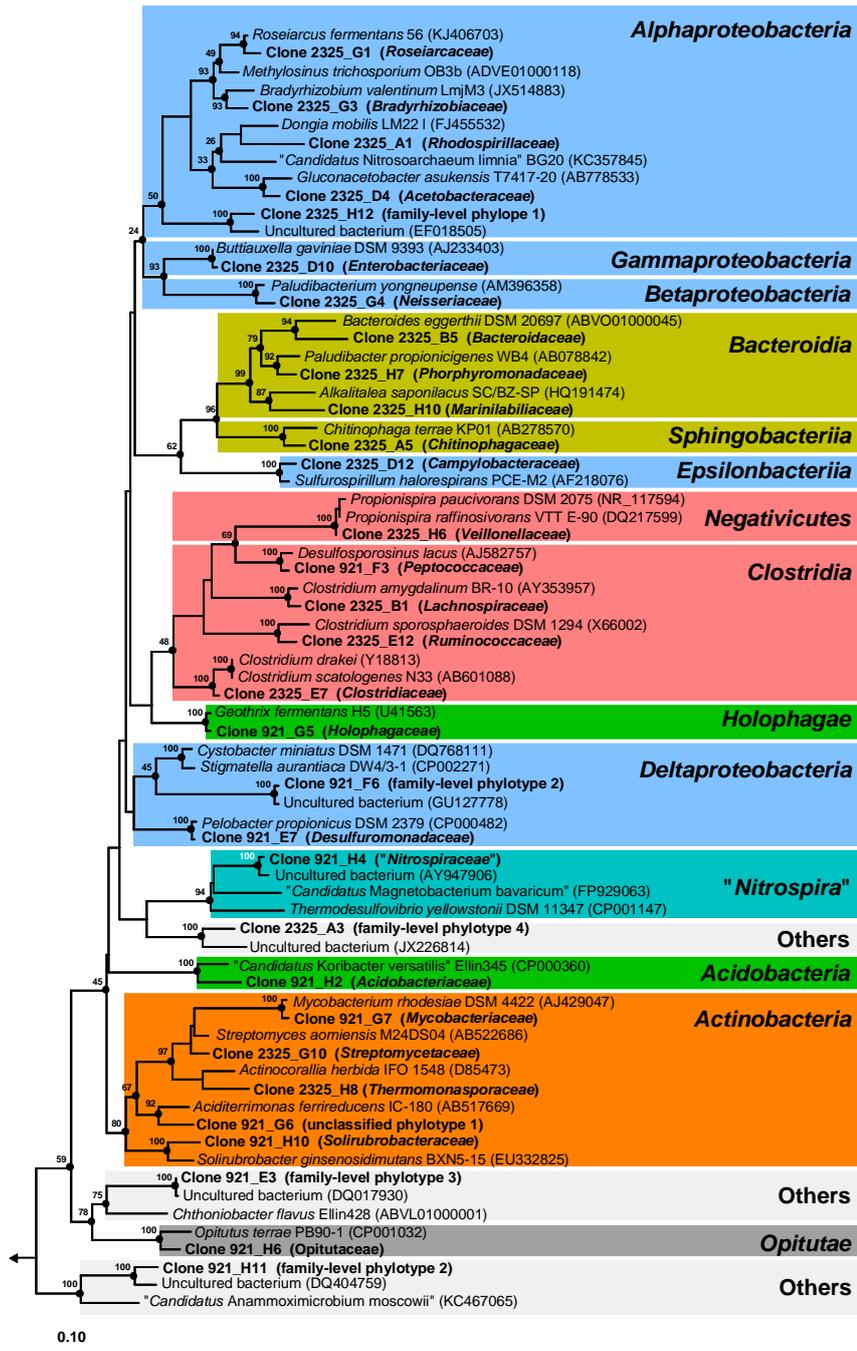


Figure 43: Phylogenetic maximum parsimony tree of representative family-level 16S rRNA gene sequences from mire-derived roots and closely related sequences.

Sequences were obtained from mire-derived roots before and after 23 days of anoxic incubation. The 16S rRNA gene sequences were based on an 87.5 % similarity cut-off clustered into family-level phylotypes (Yarza *et al.* 2008). Accession numbers are indicated in brackets. Sequences correspond to nucleic acids 241-823 of the 16S rRNA gene sequence of *E. coli* (AB035923). Filled dots indicate congruent nodes in neighbor joining and maximum likelihood trees. Bootstrap values are from the maximum parsimony tree (1,000 resamplings) and are only displayed at nodes congruent in all three trees. The 16S rRNA gene sequence of *M. kandleri* (M59932) was used as outgroup. The bar indicates a 0.1 change per amino acid. Phyla were displayed color coded: blue, *Proteobacteria*; light green, *Bacteroidetes*; red, *Firmicutes*; dark green, *Acidobacteria*; light grey, taxa not affiliated to a phylum; orange, *Actinobacteria*; dark grey, *Verrucomicrobia*; pink, *Planctobacteria*.

5.4.7 Utilization of formate and other properties of FHL-containing isolates obtained from mire roots

Carex and *Molinia* roots from mire 2 had a very pronounced activity to form H₂ from formate by microorganisms that harbor enzymes such as FHL. To examine the type of microorganisms potentially associated with this activity, a mixture of *Carex* and *Molinia* roots from mire 2 was utilized to enrich FHL-containing taxa. The enrichment yielded two fermentative facultative aerobes, SB1 and SB2, that converted formate to H₂ and CO₂ at pH 5.0 (Figure 44).

SB1 stained Gram negative, formed single motile rods, and was oxidase and catalase negative. The 16S rRNA gene of SB1 was 99.6 % and 99.5 % similar to that of *Citrobacter freundii* and *Citrobacter braakii*, respectively, and the group 4 [NiFe]-hydrogenase gene sequence of SB1 was closely affiliated to that of *C. freundii* and *Citrobacter amalonaticus* (Figure 45), indicating that SB1 is a species of *Citrobacter*. A PCR signal with primers that target [FeFe]-hydrogenase genes was negative, indicating that SB1 does not contain a [FeFe]-hydrogenase.

Glucose, arabinose, citrate, and formate were utilized under both oxic and anoxic conditions at an *in situ*-relevant pH of 5.0 by SB1. Glucose, arabinose, citrate, and formate were completely oxidized at pH 5.0 after seven days when O₂ was available. Without O₂ available, supplemental substrates were not completely utilized at pH 5.0 (Table 37, Figure 44) but fermentation of supplemental glucose was enhanced nearly two-fold by supplemental formate given as co-substrate (Figure 44). Formate-supplemented cultures had a slightly elevated pH initially in comparison to cultures without formate (i.e., approximately 0.3 pH values higher). The difference in pH becomes more pronounced the longer the incubation runs. The utilization of glucose stops at a pH of 3.9 in glucose-supplemented cultures. In contrast, pH in glucose-formate-supplemented cultures were never lower than pH 4.7, indicating that the enhanced utilization of glucose in glucose-formate-supplemented cultures was due to a higher pH. The fermentation of glucose yielded ethanol, lactate, acetate, CO₂,

RESULTS

and H₂ as end products and showed the highest increase in optical density in comparison to the utilization of formate, citrate, and arabinose (Figure 44, Table 37).

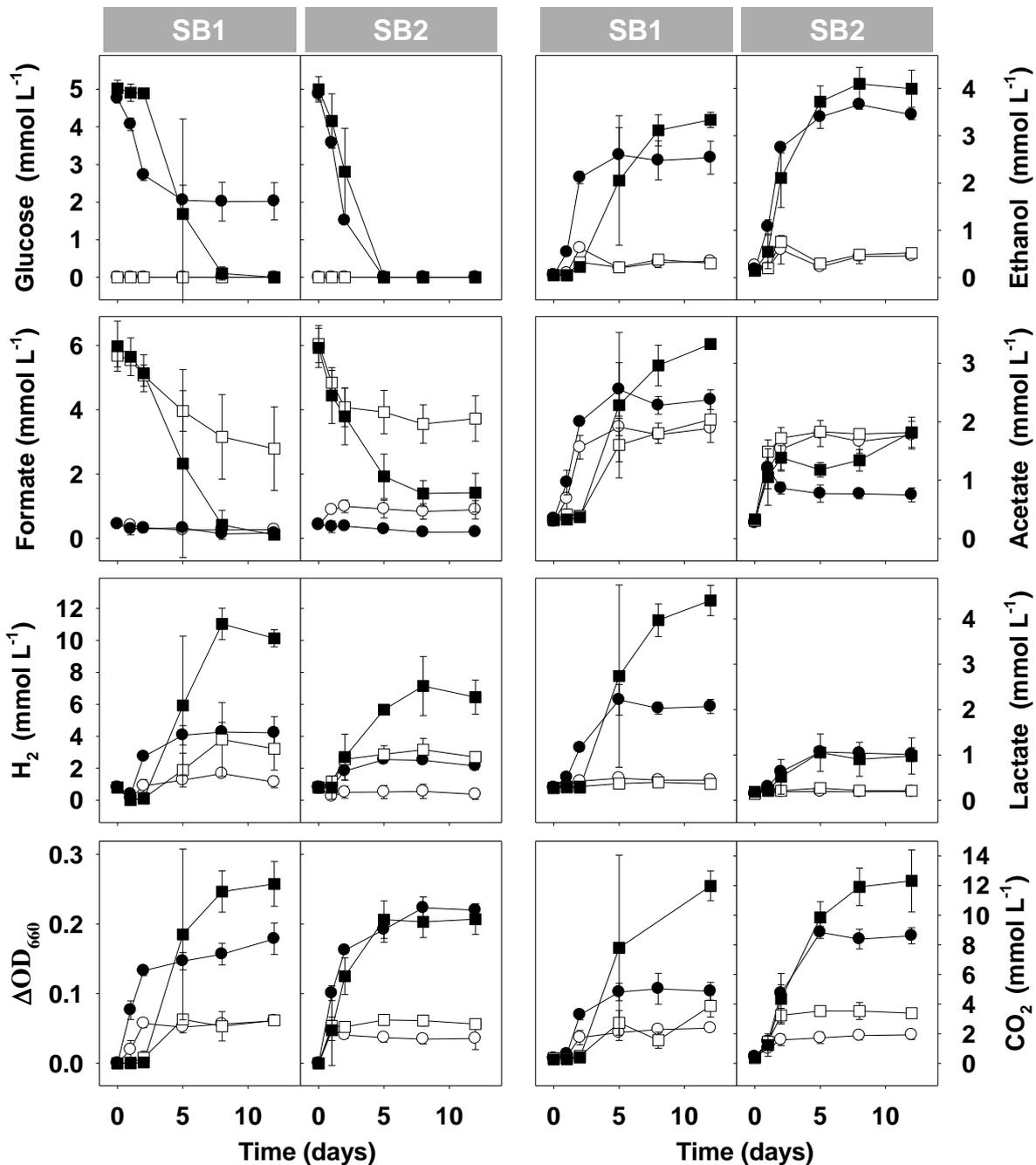


Figure 44: Effect of supplemental glucose and formate on the product profiles of isolates SB1 and SB2.

Citrobacter-related isolate SB1 and *Hafnia*-related isolate SB2 were obtained from a mixture of roots from mire 2. Isolates were incubated at 15 °C. Symbols: open circle, unsupplemented control; closed circle, glucose supplementation; open square, formate supplementation; closed square, supplementation of glucose and formate as co-substrates. Abbreviation: OD₆₆₀, optical density at 660 nm. Values are the mean of triplicate analysis and the error bars indicate the standard deviation. Figure was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2016).

RESULTS

Supplemental formate was converted in a 1:0.7 ratio to H₂ and in a 1:1 ratio to H₂ if glucose was supplemented as co-substrate under anoxic conditions (production of glucose-derived H₂ was subtracted), illustrating the FHL-activity of SB1 to produce H₂ from formate under different conditions. Arabinose-supplemented cultures showed a similar pH as the unsupplemented control before the incubation but nevertheless utilized arabinose weakly under anoxic conditions. Fermentation of arabinose yielded acetate, H₂, and CO₂ (Table 37). Anoxic utilization of citrate yielded succinate, acetate, and CO₂ as fermentation products.

Table 37: Effect of supplemental citrate and arabinose on product profiles of root-derived *Citrobacter*-related isolate SB1 under anoxic conditions.

	Concentrations of consumed substrates and released products after 14 days (mmol L ⁻¹) and other parameters ^a		
	Unsupplemented	Citrate	Arabinose
Substrate consumed	n.a.	2.2 ± 0.6	0.4 ± 0.8
Amounts of products after 14 days (below)			
Succinate	-	3.4 ± 0.3	-
Formate	0.5 ± 0.1	0.1 ± 0.1	0.4 ± 0.1
Lactate	0.2 ± 0.1	-	0.2 ± 0.1
Acetate	1.4 ± 0.0	3.9 ± 0.3	1.9 ± 0.1
Ethanol	0.5 ± 0.1	0.9 ± 0.2	0.7 ± 0.1
H ₂	0.8 ± 0.1	0.7 ± 0.1	1.4 ± 0.1
CO ₂	0.9 ± 0.1	3.6 ± 0.2	1.4 ± 0.2
pH before incubation	4.7 ± 0.0	6.3 ± 0.0	4.6 ± 0.0
pH after incubation	5.1 ± 0.1	6.4 ± 0.0	4.8 ± 0.0
ΔOD ₆₆₀	40 ± 6	86 ± 7	51 ± 10

^a *Citrobacter*-related isolate SB1 was obtained from a mixture of roots from mire 2. Approximately 5 mmol substrate L⁻¹ were supplemented once at the beginning of the anoxic incubation. SB1 cultures were incubated at 15 °C and pH 5. Values are means of a triplicate analysis with standard deviation. A standard deviation of 0.0 mmol L⁻¹ indicates a standard deviation that is smaller than 0.05 mmol L⁻¹. Legend: n.a., not applicable, -, no production or production lower than 0.05 mmol L⁻¹.

RESULTS

SB2 stained Gram negative, formed single motile rods, was oxidase negative, and catalase positive. The 16S rRNA gene of SB2 was 98.6 % and 99.6 % similar to that of *Hafnia alvei* and *Hafnia paralvei*, respectively, and the group 4 [NiFe]-hydrogenase gene sequence of SB2 was closely affiliated to that of *H. alvei* (Figure 45), indicating that SB2 is a species of *Hafnia*. A PCR signal with primers that target [FeFe]-hydrogenase genes was negative, indicating that SB2 does not contain a [FeFe]-hydrogenase.

Table 38: Effect of supplemental citrate and arabinose on product profiles of root-derived *Hafnia*-related isolate SB2 under anoxic conditions.

	Concentrations of consumed substrates and released products after 14 days (mmol L ⁻¹) and other parameters ^a		
	Unsupplemented	Citrate	Arabinose
Substrate consumed	n.a.	5.0 ± 0.1	1.0 ± 0.6
Amounts of products after 14 days (below)			
Succinate	0.2 ± 0.0	4.4 ± 0.5	0.2 ± 0.2
Formate	0.5 ± 0.3	-	0.2 ± 0.4
Lactate	0.1 ± 0.0	-	0.2 ± 0.1
Acetate	1.5 ± 0.0	3.8 ± 0.3	2.3 ± 0.2
Ethanol	0.3 ± 0.0	0.1 ± 0.1	1.1 ± 0.3
H ₂	0.5 ± 0.2	0.6 ± 0.1	2.1 ± 0.7
CO ₂	0.8 ± 0.1	3.7 ± 0.5	1.6 ± 0.4
pH before incubation	5.0 ± 0.0	6.4 ± 0.0	4.9 ± 0.0
pH after incubation	5.0 ± 0.1	6.5 ± 0.0	4.7 ± 0.1
ΔOD ₆₆₀	47 ± 7	75 ± 7	77 ± 5

^a *Hafnia*-related isolate SB2 was obtained from a mixture of roots from mire 2. Approximately 5 mmol substrate L⁻¹ were supplemented once at the beginning of the anoxic incubation. SB2 cultures were incubated at 15 °C and pH 5.0. Values are means of a triplicate analysis with standard deviation. A standard deviation of 0.0 mmol L⁻¹ indicates a standard deviation that is smaller than 0.05 mmol L⁻¹. Legend: n.a., not applicable, -, not production or production lower than 0.05 mmol L⁻¹.

Glucose, arabinose, citrate, and formate were utilized under both oxic and anoxic conditions at an *in situ*-relevant pH of 5.0 by SB2. Glucose, arabinose, and formate were completely oxidized at pH 5.0 when O₂ was available and citrate was used weakly during

RESULTS

seven days of incubation. Without O₂ available, supplemental glucose, formate, and citrate were completely utilized at pH 5.0 but supplemental arabinose was used weakly (Table 38, Figure 44). In contrast to isolate SB1, isolate SB2 utilized glucose completely under anoxic conditions independent of (a) glucose being supplemented alone or as co-substrate with formate (Figure 44) and (b) an initially slightly elevated pH in formate-supplemented cultures in comparison to cultures without formate (i.e., approximately 0.3 pH values higher). The pH in glucose-supplemented and glucose-formate-supplemented cultures was never lower than pH 4.4 and pH 5.6, respectively. As has been shown with isolate SB1, formate utilization of isolate SB2 was enhanced when glucose was supplemented as co-substrate.

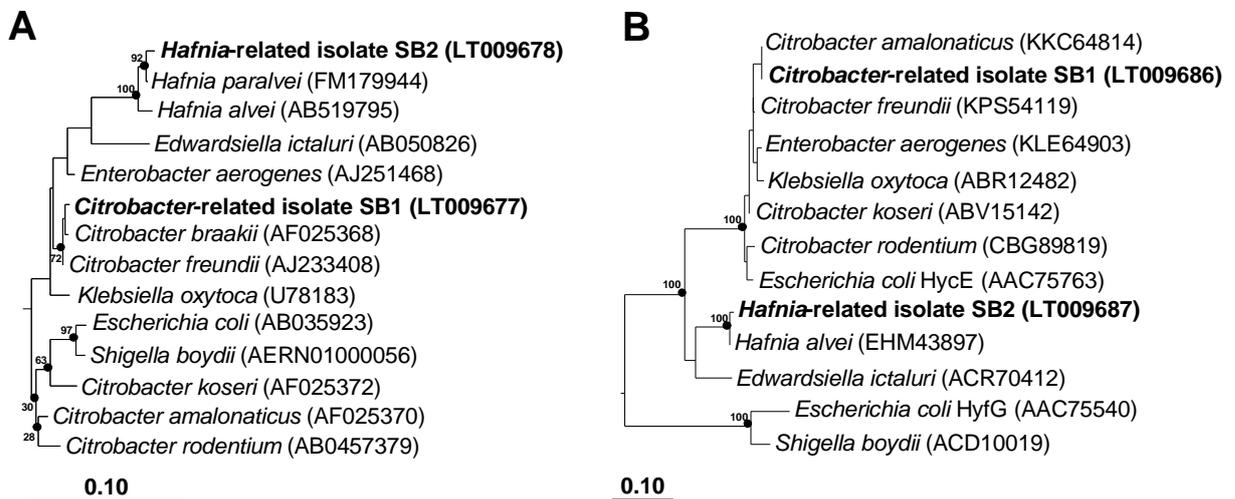


Figure 45: Phylogenetic maximum parsimony trees of 16S rRNA gene sequences (A) and *in silico*-translated amino acid sequences derived from group 4 [NiFe]-hydrogenase genes (B) of isolates SB1 and SB2 and closely related sequences.

Accession numbers are indicated in brackets. 16S rRNA gene sequences correspond to residues 70-1439 of the 16S rRNA gene sequence of *E. coli* (AB035923). Hydrogenase amino acid sequences correspond to residues 246-528 of the *E. coli* hydrogenase 3 HycE protein (AAC75763). Filled dots indicate congruent nodes in the neighbor joining and the maximum likelihood tree. The 16S rRNA gene sequence (AB734660) and the hydrogenase amino acid sequence (ABC20475) of *M. thermoacetica* were used as outgroup in the respective trees. The bar indicates a 0.1 change per nucleic or amino acid. Bootstrap values are from the maximum parsimony tree (1,000 resamplings) and are only displayed at nodes congruent in all three trees. Figure was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2016).

The fermentation of glucose yielded ethanol, lactate, CO₂, and H₂ as end products. Supplemental formate was converted in a 1:1 ratio to H₂ independent of formate being supplemented alone or as co-substrate with glucose under anoxic conditions (production of

RESULTS

glucose-derived H₂ was subtracted), illustrating the FHL-activity of SB2 to produce H₂ from formate under different conditions. Arabinose was weakly utilized under anoxic conditions but resulted in a similar increase in optical density as utilization of citrate did (Table 38). Fermentation products from arabinose were acetate, ethanol, H₂, and CO₂. Anoxic utilization of citrate yielded succinate, acetate, and CO₂ as fermentation products.

5.4.8 Utilization of glucose and other properties of fermentative isolates obtained from mire roots

Two fermentative isolates, SB3 and SB4, were obtained from the same mixture of roots which *Citrobacter*-related isolate SB1 and *Hafnia*-related isolate SB2 derived from. Isolates SB3 and SB4 fermented glucose under anoxic and pH neutral conditions but could not grow or grew minimal under oxic or anoxic conditions at pH 5, indicating a lower tolerance to acidic conditions than isolates SB1 and SB2.

SB3 stained Gram negative, formed non-motile single rods, and was oxidase and catalase negative. The 16S rRNA gene of SB3 was 99 % similar to that of *Clostridium celerecrescens*, and *Clostridium sphenoides* (Figure 46), indicating that SB3 is a species of *Clostridium*. On a per liter basis, isolate SB3 converted approximately 5.0 mmol glucose to approximately 5.5 mmol ethanol, 3.1 mmol H₂, 2.7 mmol acetate, 1.3 mmol formate, and 0.2 mmol lactate under anoxic conditions (unsupplemented control was subtracted). CO₂ was used to prepare medium and was added as gaseous phase to tubes and thus was not monitored.

SB4 stained Gram positive, formed motile rods that occurred single in pairs or chains, and was oxidase and catalase negative. The 16S rRNA gene of SB4 was 99 % similar to that of *Carnobacterium maltaromaticum* (Figure 46), indicating that SB4 is a species of *Carnobacterium*. On a per liter basis, isolate SB4 converted approximately 5.2 mmol glucose to approximately 5.2 mmol formate, 3.1 mmol acetate, 2.9 mmol ethanol, and 0.9 mmol lactate under anoxic conditions (unsupplemented control was subtracted). H₂ was not detected. CO₂

RESULTS

was used to prepare medium and was added as gaseous phase to tubes and thus was not monitored.

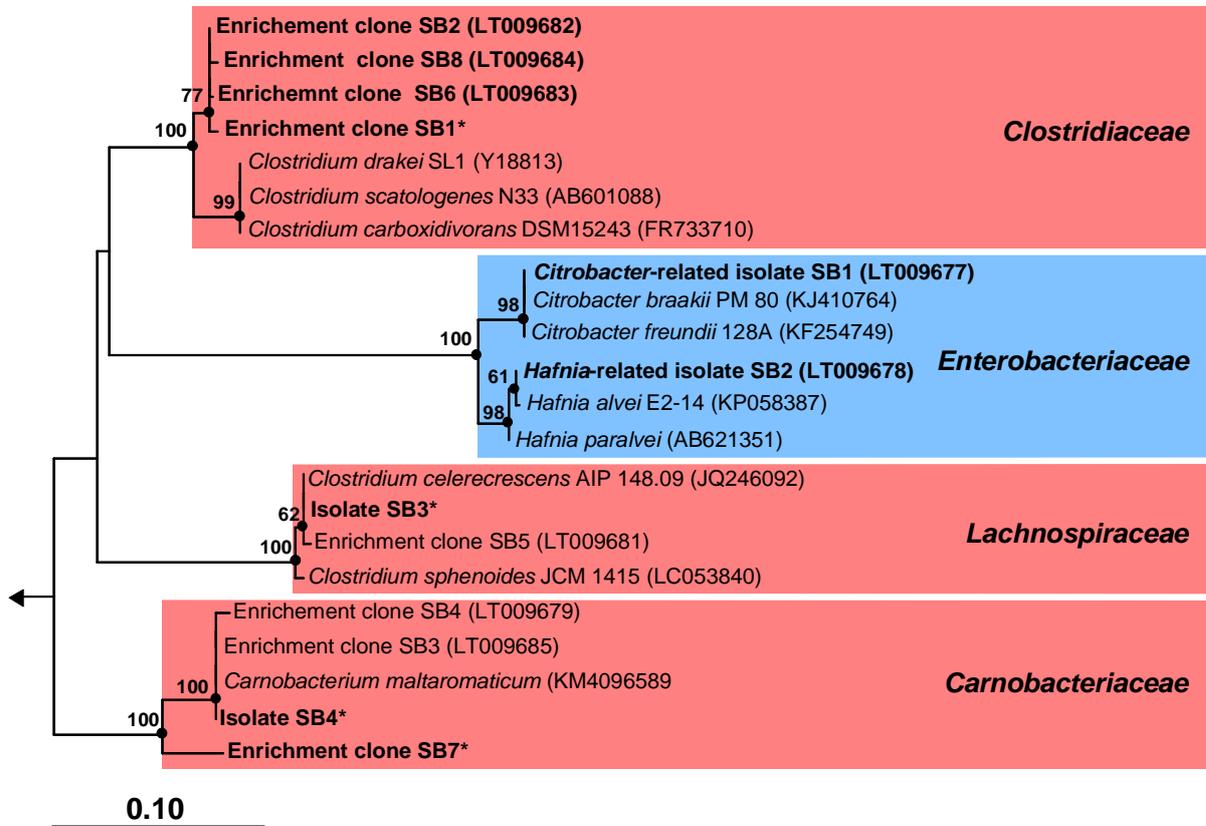


Figure 46: Phylogenetic maximum parsimony tree of 16S rRNA gene sequences from mire-derived isolates, clone sequences from an acetogenic enrichment, and closely related sequences.

Accession numbers are indicated in brackets. Sequences correspond to residues 241-823 of the 16S rRNA gene sequence of *E. coli* (AB035923). Filled dots indicate congruent nodes in neighbor joining and maximum likelihood trees. The 16S rRNA gene sequence of *M. kandleri* (M59932) was used as outgroup. The bar indicates a 0.1 change per amino acid. Bootstrap values are from the maximum parsimony tree (1,000 resamplings) and are only displayed at nodes congruent in all three trees. Phyla were displayed color coded: blue, *Proteobacteria*; red, *Firmicutes*. Sequences marked with a star were not submitted to EMBL and thus have no accession number.

5.4.9 Acetogenic taxa associated with the root zone

The apparent H₂- and/or formate-driven synthesis of acetate and the detection of acetogen-affiliated 16S rRNA gene sequences (5.4.6, Figure 43) suggested that acetogens were associated with mire roots. However, attempts to isolate a representative clostridial acetogen from roots by numerous transfers in liquid, semi-solid, and solid medium were unsuccessful. The acetogenic enrichment produced acetate from H₂-CO₂, formate, lactate,

and CO during the enrichment process. The final acetogenic enrichment (designated FH) derived from the same mixture of roots where SB1, SB2, SB3, and SB4 derived from and contained one acetogen that was closely related to *C. drakei*, *C. scatologenes*, *C. carboxidivorans*, and *C. magnum*, and two fermenters, one closely related to *Clostridium celerecrescens* and isolate SB3, and the other closely related to *C. maltaromaticum* and isolate SB4 (Figure 46). Enrichment FH produced acetate from formate. Despite the vitamins and yeast extract-derived nutrients provided in the enrichment medium, the acetogenic activity of the enrichment was lost after a few transfers in medium that lacked autoclaved roots or root extract. Thus, unknown plant-derived nutrients appeared to be important for maintaining the enriched clostridial acetogen.

5.5 Anaerobic processes in gut contents of the CH₄-emitting earthworm *E. eugeniae*

5.5.1 Diversity of *mcrA/mrtA* genes and transcripts associated with gut contents

It has recently been discovered that earthworms such as *E. eugeniae* emit various amounts of CH₄ *in vivo* and can be as high as 41 nmol CH₄ per g[earthworm_{FW}]⁻¹ in 5 hours (Depkat-Jakob *et al.* 2012). Based on this observation, the gut contents of *E. eugeniae* was analyzed for the presence of *mcrA/mrtA* genes and transcripts to resolve methanogenic taxa potentially associated with the emission of CH₄.

In total, 367 *mcrA/mrtA* sequences from gut contents of *E. eugeniae* and from the substrate used to raise *E. eugeniae* on (i.e., composted cow manure) were obtained and clustered into 12 species-level phylotypes, eight family-level *mcrA* phylotypes and one family-level *mrtA* phylotype (Table 39, Figure 48); including *Methanobacteriaceae*, *Methanocellaceae*, *Methanomicrobiaceae*, *Methanoregulaceae*, “*Methanosaetaceae*”, *Methanosarcinaceae*, *Methanospirillaceae*, and one family-level phylotype without any cultured isolates (Figure 48).

RESULTS

Table 39: Coverage of clone libraries, number of *mcrA/mrtA* sequences and transcripts and number of species-level *mcrA/mrtA* phylotypes obtained from gut contents of *E. eugeniae* and substrate.

Target	Clone libraries	No. of sequences	No. of phylotypes	Coverage
<i>mcrA/mrtA</i> gene	Gut contents	94	6	>99
	Substrate ^a	87	8	99
<i>mcrA</i> transcript	Gut contents	94	5	99
	Substrate ^a	92	7	98
Total:		367	12	>99

^a Composted cow manure was used as substrate to raise earthworms on.

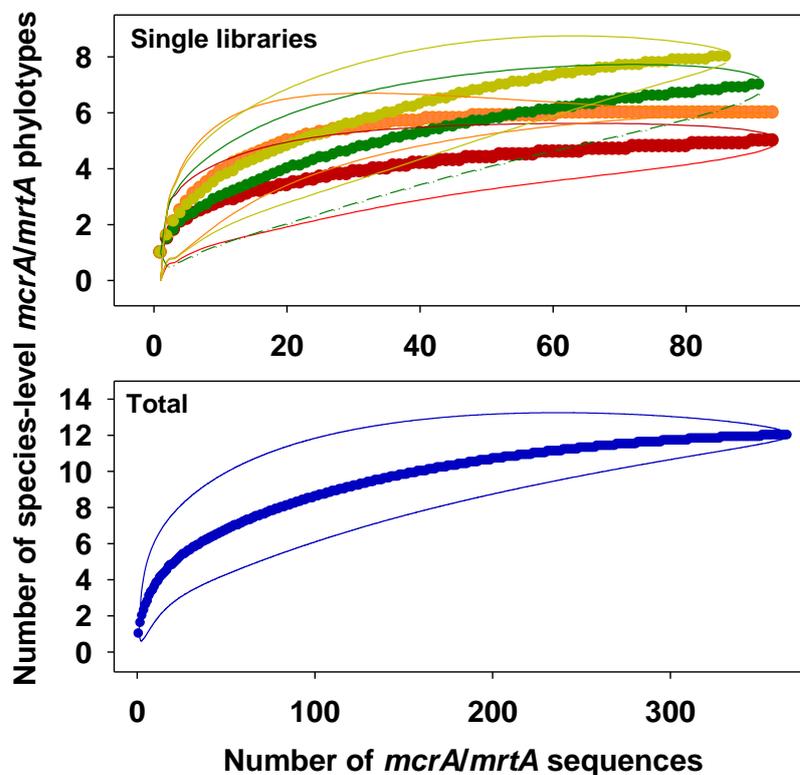


Figure 47: Rarefaction analysis of species-level *mcrA/mrtA* phylotypes obtained from gut contents of *E. eugeniae* and substrate.

Samples were taken from gut contents of *E. eugeniae* and the substrate used to raise the earthworms on (i.e., composted cow manure). *mcrA/mrtA* sequences were *in silico* translated into amino acids and based on an 85.7 % similarity cut-off clustered into species-level phylotypes (5.1.2). 95 % confidence intervals are shown. Curves were calculated according to the Hurlbert rarefaction (Hurlbert 1971). Symbols: red, *mcrA* transcript sequences from gut contents; orange, *mcrA/mrtA* sequences from gut contents; green, *mcrA* transcript sequences from substrate; yellow, *mcrA/mrtA* sequences from substrate. Figure was modified from Depkat-Jakob *et al.* (2012).

RESULTS

Rarefaction curves and coverage indicated that sampling was sufficient for species-level clustering of *mcrA/mrtA* phylotypes (Table 39, Figure 47). The diversity of species-level *mcrA/mrtA* phylotypes and species-level *mcrA/mrtA* transcript phylotypes was similar in gut contents and substrate (Table 39, Figure 47).

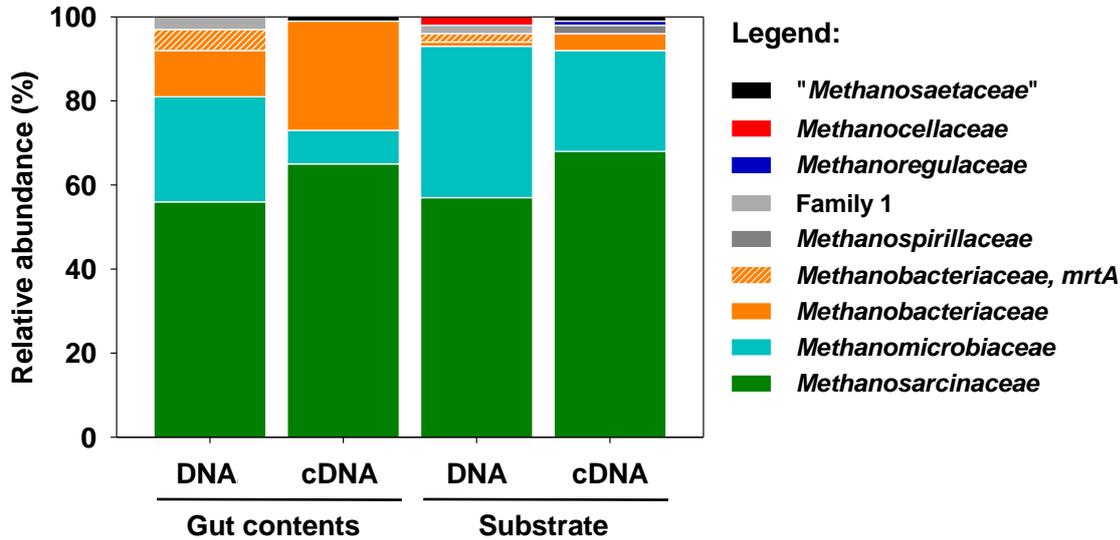


Figure 48: Relative abundance of family-level *mcrA/mrtA* phylotypes obtained from gut contents of *E. eugeniae* and substrate.

Samples were taken from gut contents of *E. eugeniae* and the substrate used to raise the earthworms on (i.e., composted cow manure). Family 1 is a family-level *mcrA* phylotype without cultured isolates. *Methanosaetaceae* are in quotes due to its current status as an illegitimate name (<http://www.bacterio.net>).

The *Methanosarcina mazei*-affiliated phylotype (*Methanosarcinaceae*) was the most abundant species-level *mcrA* phylotype in gut contents of *E. eugeniae* and substrate in gene and transcript level analysis and accounted for 55-67 %, suggesting that most of the present *Methanosarcinaceae*-affiliated taxa were active in gut contents and substrate (Figure 48, Figure 49). *Methanomicrobiaceae* had a relative abundance of 25 % and 26 % on gene level in gut contents and substrate, respectively, and 8 % and 24 % on transcript level in gut contents and substrate, respectively, indicating that a minor part of *Methanomicrobiaceae*-affiliated taxa was active in gut contents. *Methanobacteriaceae* had a higher relative abundance on transcript level than on gene level and also a higher relative abundance in gut contents than in the substrate, indicating that *Methanobacteriaceae*-affiliated taxa were activated in gut contents. Species-level *mcrA* phylotype PLT11 was most closely related to

RESULTS

Methanobacterium formicicum (94 % amino acid sequence similarity, EF465108) and showed the highest relative abundance of *Methanobacteriaceae*-affiliated species-level phylotypes (Figure 49). *Methanosaetaceae*-, *Methanospirillaceae*- and *Methanoregulaceae*-affiliated phylotypes had very low relative abundances and were only detected at the transcript level.

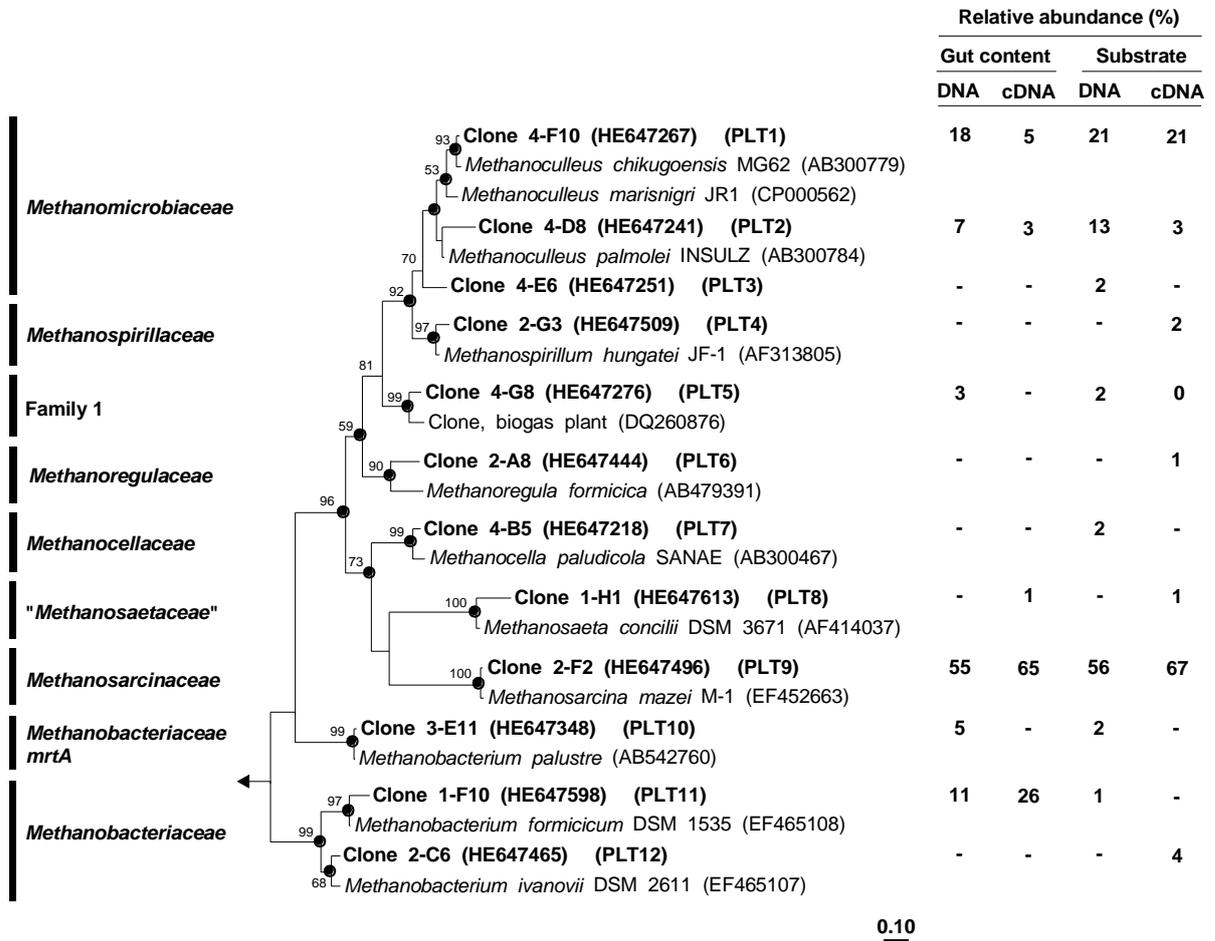


Figure 49: Phylogenetic neighbor-joining tree of (a) representative *mcrA/mrtA*-encoded amino acid sequences retrieved from gut contents of *E. eugeniae* or substrate and (b) reference sequences.

Sequences were obtained from gut contents of *E. eugeniae* and the substrate used to raise the earthworms on (i.e., composted cow manure). *mcrA/mrtA* sequences were *in silico* translated into amino acids and based on an 85.7 % similarity cut-off clustered into species-level phylotypes (5.1.2). *Methanosaetaceae* are in quotes due to its current status as an illegitimate name (<http://www.bacterio.net>). Accession numbers are indicated in brackets. Sequences correspond to residues 98-227 of the *mcrA*-encoded amino acid sequence of *M. paludicola* (AB300467). Dots at nodes indicate the confirmation of tree topology by all maximum likelihood and maximum parsimony calculations with the same data set. *M. kandleri* (AE009439) was used as outgroup. The bar indicates a 0.1 estimated change per amino acid. Values next to the branches represent the percentages of replicate trees (>50 %) in which the associated taxa clustered together in the bootstrap test (10,000 bootstraps). Legend: PLT, phylotype; -, not detected. Values are rounded to nearest whole number. Figure was modified from Depkat-Jakob *et al.* (2012).

RESULTS

Species-level phylotype PLT5 (family-level phylotype 1) was without cultured isolate and shares 72-84 % *mcrA*-encoded amino acid similarity to its next cultured relatives *Methanosphaerula palustris* (EU296536, 83-84 % similarity), *Methanoculleus palmolei* (AB300784, 79-84 % similarity), and *Methanoregula formicica* (AB479391, 72-77 % similarity).

5.5.2 Properties of a methanogenic enrichment derived from gut contents

Sequence analysis of *mcrA/mrtA* gene and transcript analysis of gut contents derived from *E. eugeniae* indicated the presence of different methanogens in the gut of *E. eugeniae*. Methanogens were enriched from gut contents of *E. eugeniae*. to analyze potential properties of those methanogens in the gut.

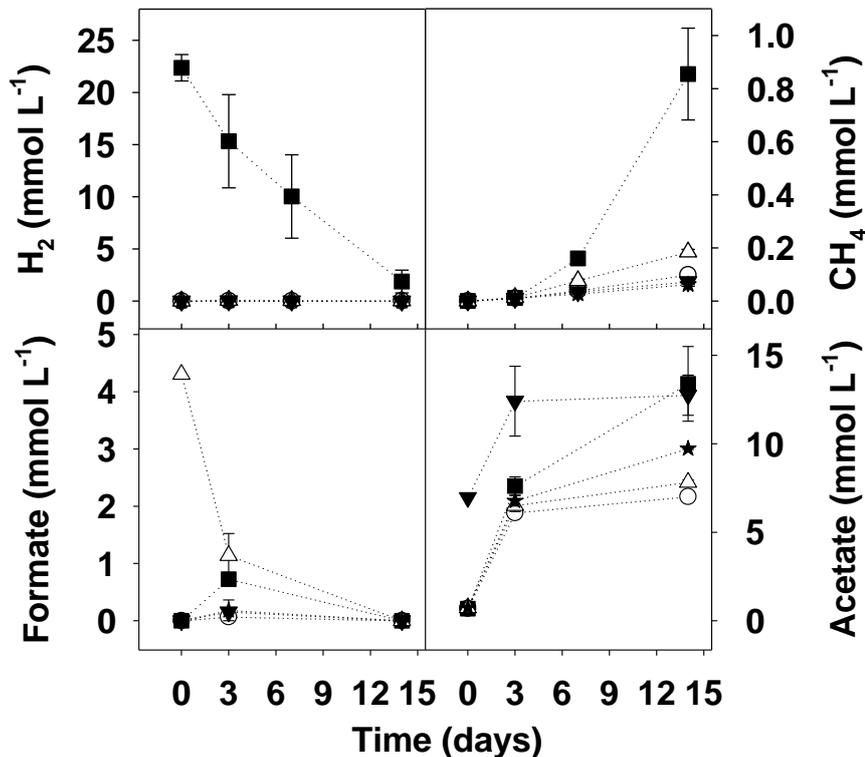


Figure 50: Effect of supplemental H₂, formate, acetate, and methanol on product profiles of a methanogenic enrichment.

Incubation was performed at 25 °C. Methanol concentrations could not be determined and consumption of methanol is unresolved. Symbols: open circle, unsupplemented control; closed squares, H₂ supplementation; open pyramid, formate supplementation; closed stars, methanol supplementation; closed triangle, acetate supplementation. Values are means of triplicate analysis and the error bars indicate the standard deviation.

RESULTS

The methanogenic enrichment culture was supplemented with H₂, formate, acetate, or methanol and incubated for 14 days under anoxic conditions. The production of CH₄ was highest with supplemental H₂ followed by supplemental formate (Figure 50). Supplemental acetate and methanol did not stimulate the production of CH₄. Surprisingly, supplemental H₂ and methanol stimulated the production of acetate, suggesting the formation of acetate by acetogenesis. H₂-derived production of acetate exceeded the production of H₂-derived CH₄ considerably.

Table 40: Relative abundance of species-level *mcrA/mrtA* phylotypes from a methanogenic enrichment obtained from gut contents of *E. eugeniae*.^a

Relative abundance (%)	Representative sequence	Closest cultured sequence	Similarity (%)
39	C01 (LK936474)	<i>Methanobacterium ivanovii mrtA</i> (EF465104)	97-100
5	B02 (LK936469)	<i>Methanobacterium formicicum mrtA</i> (EF465103)	98-99
5	B05 (LK936472)	<i>Methanobacterium formicicum mcrA</i> (EF465108)	100
15	C06 (LK936477)	<i>Methanobacterium</i> sp. <i>mcrA</i> (DQ677519)	94
2	A03 (LK936464)	<i>Methanobacterium subterraneum mcrA</i> (BAI67103)	98
34	D06 (LK936483)	<i>Methanobacterium ivanovii mcrA</i> (EF465107)	97-98

^a *McrA/mrtA* sequences were *in silico* translated into amino acids and based on an 85.7 % similarity cut-off clustered into species-level phylotypes (5.1.2). Values for similarity are based on *mcrA*-encoded amino acid sequences. Accession numbers are indicated in brackets.

In total, 41 *mcrA/mrtA* sequences were obtained from the H₂-supplemented methanogenic enrichment. Those sequences clustered into four species-level *mcrA* phylotypes and two species-level *mrtA* phylotypes affiliated with *Methanobacteriaceae* (Table 40). Sequences affiliated with *Methanobacterium ivanovii* were most abundant in the H₂-supplemented methanogenic enrichment.

5.5.3 Effect of supplemental [¹³C]glucose and H₂ on fermentation and acetogenesis in anoxic slurries with gut contents

The consumption of H₂ and the production of a considerable amount of acetate in the methanogenic enrichment (Figure 50), indicated the presence of hitherto unknown acetogens in gut contents of *E. eugeniae*. Attempts were made to identify acetogens in mire 'soil' by DNA

RESULTS

SIP with [^{13}C]formate (5.3, Hunger *et al.* 2011a). Unfortunately, attempts remained mostly unsuccessful, potentially because of (a) labeled taxa were not identified as acetogens (i.e., next related isolates affiliated with labeled taxa were no acetogens and thus labeled taxa were not identified as an acetogen) or (b) mire-derived acetogens dissimilated [^{13}C]formate and assimilated endogenous ^{12}C -compounds and thus were not labeled. In this regard, the Gibbs free energy under standard conditions for formate-dependent acetogenesis is -99 kJ mol^{-1} whereby the Gibbs free energy under standard conditions for glucose-dependent acetogenesis is about seven times higher (i.e., -687 kJ mol^{-1}) (own calculations), illustrating that dissimilation of glucose is thermodynamically more favorable than that of formate and might lead to an enhanced assimilation of glucose. Glucose can be detected in millimolar concentrations in gut contents of earthworms and successfully served as model saccharide for analyses of microbially mediated anaerobic processes in the gut contents before (Wüst *et al.* 2011, Schulz *et al.* 2015). Thus, an RNA SIP analysis was conducted with [^{13}C]glucose in the attempt to identify active acetogens. H_2 and $^{12}\text{CO}_2$ were supplemented as co-substrates to (a) minimize labeling of taxa by fermentation-derived $^{13}\text{CO}_2$ during incubation and (b) additionally stimulate acetogens.

Unsupplemented slurries with gut contents of *E. eugeniae* produced mostly acetate followed by CO_2 , propionate, H_2 , butyrate and traces of formate and CH_4 (Figure 51, data for butyrate not shown). Butyrate accumulated equally in all slurries to a final concentration of $10 \mu\text{mol g}[\text{gut content}_{\text{FW}}]^{-1}$ (data not shown). Traces of lactate were detected before the incubation and were consumed within the first two days (data not shown). Succinate was detected in all slurries before the incubation but was only consumed in unsupplemented slurries, most likely due to the slightly more neutral pH of the unsupplemented controls (i.e., pH 6.9 in unsupplemented controls versus pH 6.3 in [^{13}C]glucose- and [^{13}C]glucose- H_2 -supplemented slurries after seven days of incubation).

RESULTS

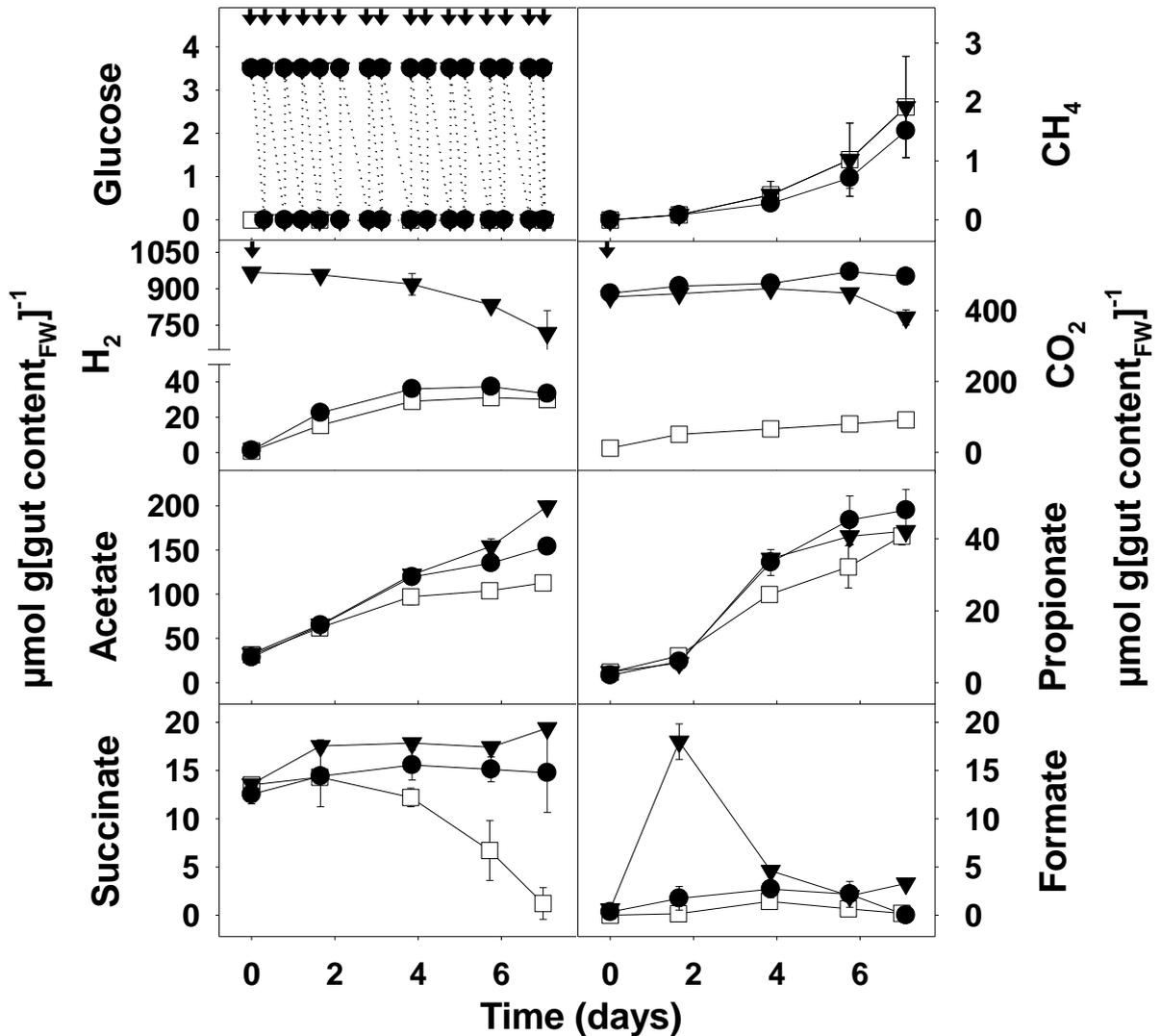


Figure 51: Effect of supplemental ^{13}C glucose and H_2 on product profiles of gut contents from the earthworm *E. eugeniae*.

Incubation was performed at 25 °C. Symbols: open squares, un-supplemented controls; closed circles, ^{13}C glucose-supplemented slurries; closed triangle, ^{13}C glucose- and H_2 -supplemented slurries. Arrows indicate time point of supplementation. Slurries that were supplemented with ^{13}C glucose were also supplemented with $^{12}\text{CO}_2$ once at the beginning of incubation to dilute fermentation-derived $^{13}\text{CO}_2$ during incubation. Values are means of triplicate analysis. Error bars indicate the standard deviation.

Supplemental glucose was consumed without delay in all glucose-supplemented slurries with gut contents and stimulated predominantly the production of acetate (Figure 50, Table 42). Succinate was detected before the supplementation of glucose and glucose consumption enhanced succinate concentrations only slightly. Other typical fermentation products besides succinate, such as H_2 and propionate, were also enhanced slightly in

RESULTS

glucose-supplemented slurries in comparison to unsupplemented controls. Formate was detected transiently in glucose-H₂-supplemented slurries and might have also been produced transiently in glucose-supplemented slurries without supplemental H₂, indicating that some fermentation products were produced and quickly consumed by gut-derived microorganisms. Considering the transient appearance of formate (Figure 51) and the high ¹³C-enrichment of slightly stimulated fermentation products such as succinate and propionate (17-29 at %, Table 41), it seems that production and consumption of glucose-derived fermentation products can be tightly coupled. The recovery of glucose-derived carbon and reductant of approximately 50 % indicated that a part of glucose-derived carbon and reductant might have been assimilated and/or was not detected. Production of CH₄ was not stimulated in slurries with supplemental glucose (Figure 51), but nevertheless was enriched with 13 at % of ¹³C (Table 41), indicating that CH₄ partially derived from ¹³C-enriched fermentation products.

Table 41: Enrichment of ¹³C in products of anoxic slurries after seven days of incubation.

Treatment	¹³ C-content after 7 days (at %) ^a					
	Acetate	Succinate	Propionate	Butyrate	CH ₄	CO ₂
Unsupplemented control	1.2 ± 0.0	1.1 ^b	1.1 ± 0.0	1.1 ± 0.0	1.1 ± 0.0	1.1 ± 0.0
[¹³ C]glucose, CO ₂	42 ± 1	25 ± 6	20 ± 2	20 ± 1	13 ± 1	18 ± 0.0
[¹³ C]glucose, H ₂ , CO ₂	36 ± 1	29 ± 1	17 ± 1	19 ± 1	13 ± 1	19 ± 1

^a Values are means of triplicate analysis with standard deviation. A standard deviation of 0.0 ¹³C at % indicates a standard deviation that is smaller than 0.05 ¹³C at %.

^b Succinate in the unsupplemented control was only detected in one replicate and thus the given value represents the succinate concentration in one of three replicates.

H₂ was supplemented as co-substrate to half of the glucose-supplemented slurries. Supplemental H₂ was consumed after a short lag phase of two days and stimulated the production of acetate in comparison to glucose-supplemented slurries lacking supplemental H₂ (Figure 51, Table 42). This additional production of acetate occurred concomitant with the consumption of H₂, and the ratio of consumed H₂ (220 μmol H₂ g[*gut content*_{FW}]⁻¹) to produced

RESULTS

acetate ($46 \mu\text{mol acetate g}[\text{gut content}_{\text{FW}}]^{-1}$) approximated 4:0.84 which is indicative for H₂-dependent acetogenesis. Acetate was less enriched in ¹³C in glucose-supplemented slurries with supplemental H₂ (i.e., 36 at %) than in slurries lacking supplemental H₂ (i.e., 42 at %) (Table 41), indicating that acetate in slurries with supplemental H₂ was partially produced from ¹²C-compounds such as ¹²CO₂ by hydrogenotrophic acetogenesis.

Table 42: Recovery of reductant and carbon from supplemental glucose, CO₂, and H₂ in anoxic slurries with gut contents of *E. eugeniae*.

Products	Carbon recovered from glucose and CO ₂ (%) ^a		Reductant recovered from glucose and H ₂ (%) ^a	
	With H ₂	Without H ₂	With H ₂	Without H ₂
Acetate	36	24	36	26
Succinate	15	16	13	15
Propionate	1	7	1	8
Formate	1	0	0.3	0
Total:	53	47	50	49

^a Recovery was calculated based on process data at the beginning of incubation and after seven days of glucose supplementation (Figure 51). Values are rounded to nearest whole number.

5.5.4 Bioenergetics of H₂- and glucose-dependent acetogenesis

H₂- and glucose-dependent acetogenesis was thermodynamically feasible in all anoxic slurries with gut contents of *E. eugeniae* during the incubation (Figure 52). The Gibbs free energy of glucose-dependent acetogenesis was more negative than that of H₂-dependent acetogenesis.

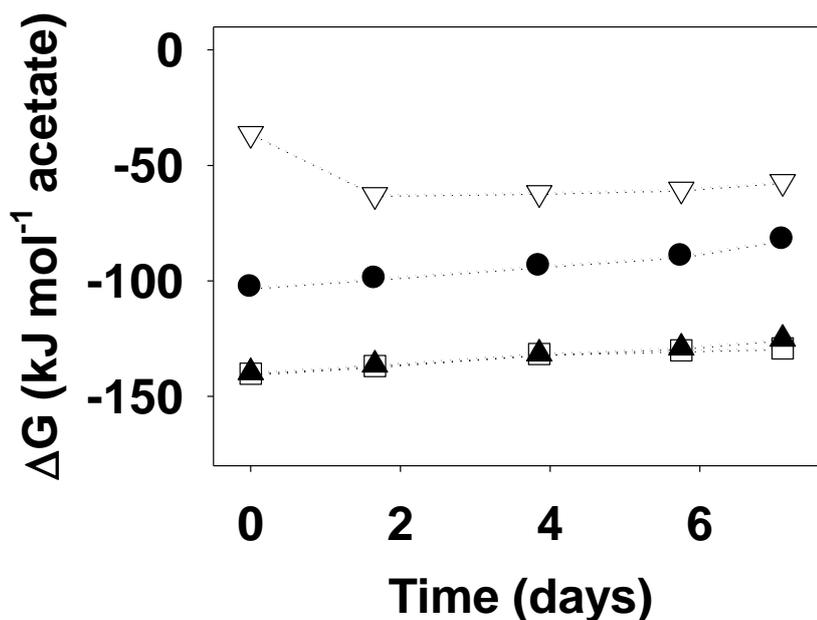


Figure 52: Estimated Gibbs free energy (ΔG) of H_2 - and glucose-dependent acetogenesis in anoxic slurries with gut contents of *E. eugeniae*.

Process data can be found in Figure 51. Legend: open squares, glucose-dependent acetogenesis in [¹³C]glucose-supplemented slurries; closed pyramid, glucose-dependent acetogenesis in [¹³C]glucose- and H_2 -supplemented slurries; closed circles, H_2 -dependent acetogenesis in [¹³C]glucose- and H_2 -supplemented slurries; open triangle, H_2 -dependent acetogenesis in [¹³C]glucose-supplemented slurries. Values are means of triplicate analysis. Standard deviation was plotted but was too little to appear as error bars. The plot shows the change of ΔG values per acetate produced. Consequently, ΔG values for glucose-dependent acetogenesis is three times higher than ΔG values for H_2 -dependent acetogenesis considering the whole reaction.

5.5.5 Diversity of bacterial 16S rRNA phylotypes in [¹³C]glucose-supplemented slurries

After the isopycnic centrifugation of RNA in a cesium trifluoroacetate gradient and subsequent fractionation (4.10.7), heavy RNA from fractions three and four were pooled, and RNA from light fractions eight and nine were pooled, and used for the molecular analysis of bacterial 16S rRNA.

RESULTS

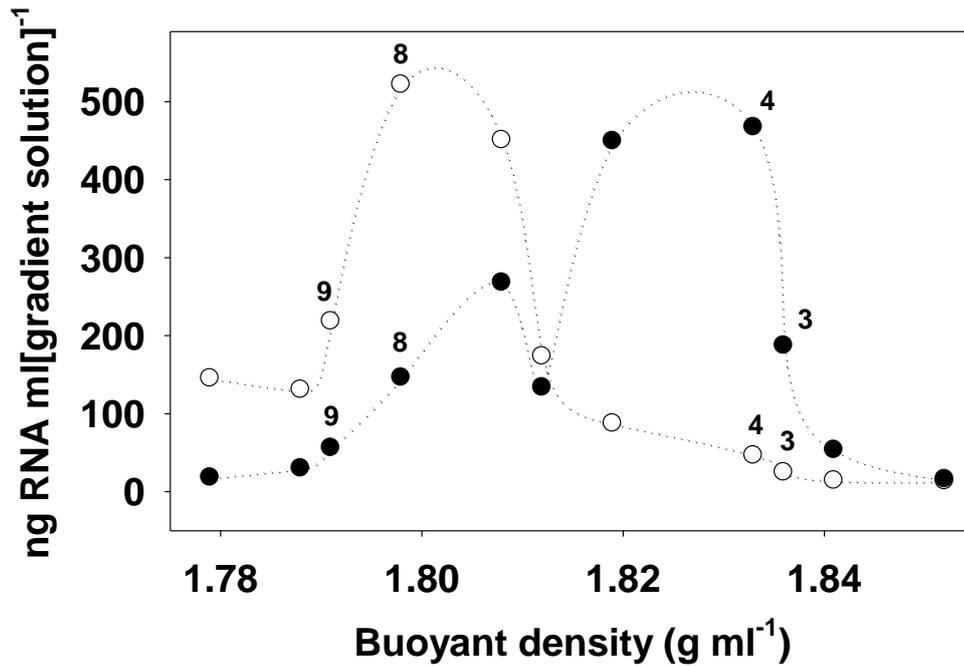


Figure 53: Distribution of RNA obtained from anoxic slurries with gut contents of *E. eugeniae* in cesium trifluoroacetate gradient.

Process data can be found in Figure 51. Legend: open circles, RNA from gut contents before the incubation; closed circles, RNA from [¹³C]glucose- and H₂-supplemented slurries after seven days of incubation. Numbers indicate fractions that were used for molecular analysis.

In total, 601 bacterial 16S rRNA sequences were obtained that clustered into 33 family-level phylotypes and four phylum-level phylotypes (Table 43) including *Actinobacteria*, *Firmicutes*, *Proteobacteria*, and *Planctobacteria* (Table 44). Rarefaction curves and coverage indicated that sampling was sufficient for family-level clustering of 16S rRNA phylotypes (Table 43, Figure 54). The diversity of family-level 16S rRNA gene phylotypes was the highest in light fractions of [¹³C]glucose-supplemented slurries lacking supplemental H₂ and the lowest in heavy fractions of [¹³C]glucose-supplemented slurries independent of supplemental H₂, indicating the occurrence of specifically enriched phylotypes in heavy fractions.

RESULTS

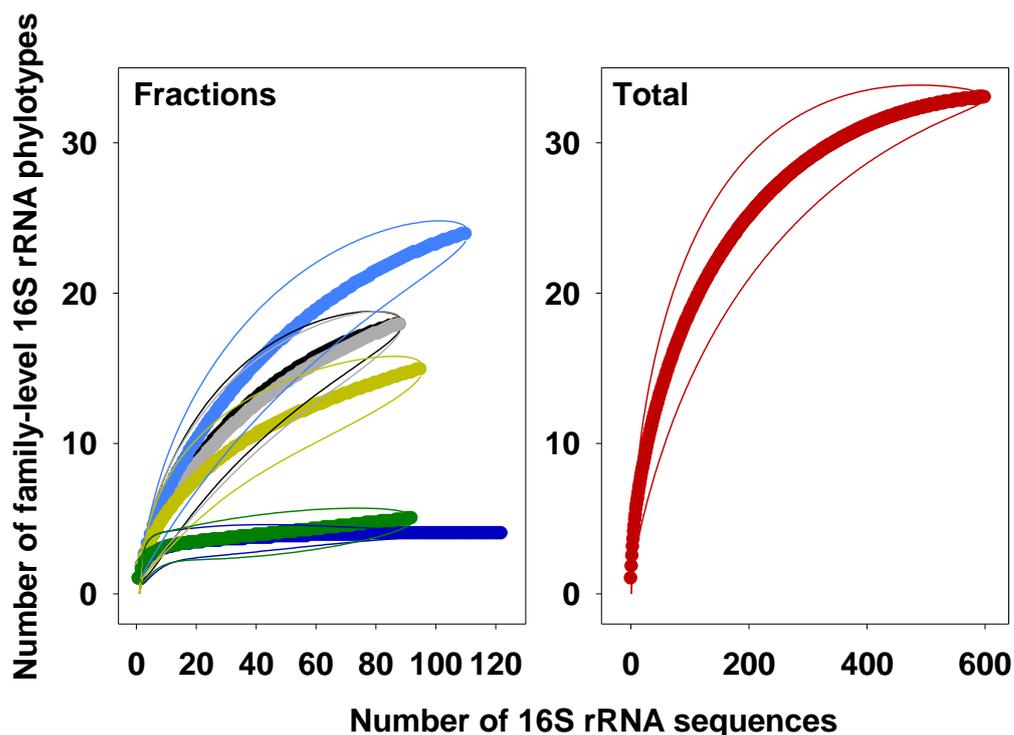


Figure 54: Rarefaction analysis of family-level 16S rRNA phylotypes obtained from gut contents of *E. eugeniae*.

Sequences derived from slurries with gut contents of *E. eugeniae* before and after seven days of anoxic incubation (Figure 48). Assignment of 16S rRNA gene sequences to family-level phylotypes was based on an 87.5 % similarity cut-off (Yarza *et al.* 2008). A 95 % confidence interval is shown. 16S rRNA sequences derived from light and heavy fractions of cesium trifluoroacetate gradients after isopycnic centrifugation. Color code: black, light fraction before incubation; light grey, light fraction of unsupplemented control; light blue, light fraction of [^{13}C]glucose-supplementation; dark blue, heavy fraction of [^{13}C]glucose-supplementation; light green, light fraction of [^{13}C]glucose- H_2 -supplementation; dark green, heavy fraction of [^{13}C]glucose- H_2 -supplementation; red, total number of sequences.

Family-level 16S rRNA phylotypes affiliated with *Enterobacteriaceae*, *Lachnospiraceae*, *Peptostreptococcaceae*, and *Ruminococcaceae* showed the highest relative abundance (Table 44). *Peptostreptococcaceae* and *Hyphomicrobiaceae* were the most abundant taxa in light fractions derived from slurries before the incubation, indicating that affiliated microorganisms in gut contents were not stimulated by the experimental conditions. Species-level 16S rRNA phylotypes PLT1 and PLT2 (*Peptostreptococcaceae*) were affiliated with *Clostridium bifermentans* (98 % sequence similarity, X75906) and *Eubacterium tenue* (98 % sequence similarity, DQ445860), and accounted for 17 % and 26 % in light fractions derived from gut contents before supplementation of [^{13}C]glucose (Figure 55), respectively. One species-level 16S rRNA phylotype PLT4 (*Peptostreptococcaceae*) was most closely

RESULTS

related to the acetogen *Terrisporobacter glycolicus* RD-1 (99 % sequence similarity, AJ291746), but was only detected in light fractions derived (a) from unsupplemented slurries after the incubation and (b) from [¹³C]glucose-supplemented slurries with supplemental H₂, indicating that affiliated microorganisms did not assimilate glucose-derived ¹³C.

Table 43: Coverage of clone libraries, number of 16S rRNA sequences, and number of family-level 16S rRNA phylotypes obtained from anoxic slurries with gut contents of *E. eugeniae*.

Target	Clone libraries	No. of sequences	No. of phylotypes	Coverage
16S rRNA	Before incubation L ^a	89	18	94
	Control L ^a	89	18	92
	[¹³ C]glucose L ^a	111	23	95
	[¹³ C]glucose H ^b	123	4	>99
	[¹³ C]glucose-H ₂ L ^a	96	15	94
	[¹³ C]glucose-H ₂ H ^b	93	5	98
	Total:		601	33

^a Sequences derived from light fractions eight and nine.

^b Sequences derived from heavy fractions three and four.

Enterobacteriaceae and *Lachnospiraceae* had a higher relative abundance in heavy fractions than in light fractions derived from slurries after [¹³C]glucose-supplementation (Table 44), indicating that affiliated microorganisms assimilated glucose-derived ¹³C. Species-level 16S rRNA phylotypes PLT20 and PLT21 (*Enterobacteriaceae*) were affiliated with *Citrobacter murlinae* (99 % sequence similarity, AF025369) and *Erwinia persicina* (98 % sequence similarity, AJ001190), and accounted for 16 % and 14 % in heavy fractions derived from [¹³C]glucose-supplemented slurries with supplemental H₂ (Figure 55), respectively. The species-level 16S rRNA phylotype PLT7 (*Lachnospiraceae*) affiliated with *Robinsoniella peoriensis* (99 % sequence similarity, AF445198) and accounted for 51 % and 46 % in heavy fractions derived from [¹³C]glucose-supplemented slurries lacking H₂ and slurries with supplemental H₂, respectively, and was more abundant in heavy fractions than in corresponding light fractions, indicating that affiliated microorganisms assimilated glucose-derived ¹³C.

RESULTS

Table 44: Relative abundance of family-level 16S rRNA phylotypes from gut contents of *E. eugeniae* and phylogenetic affiliations.

Taxonomy (phylum, class, family)	Relative abundance of 16S rRNA sequences (%) ^a					
	Before incubation	After 7 days of incubation				
		Control	¹³ C]glucose		¹³ C]glucose, H ₂	
	Light fraction	Light fraction	Light fraction	Heavy fraction	Light fraction	Heavy fraction
<i>Actinobacteria, Actinobacteria,</i>						
<i>Acidimicrobiaceae</i>	2	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Aciditerrimonas</i> -related phylotype ^b	2	2	3	-	1	-
<i>Acidothymaceae</i>	2	1	-	-	-	-
<i>Demequinaceae</i>	1	-	-	-	1	-
<i>Microbacteriaceae</i>	3	1	5	-	-	-
<i>Micromonosporaceae</i>	-	1	1	-	-	-
<i>Nocardioideaceae</i>	-	-	2	-	-	-
<i>Solirubrobacteraceae</i>	1	-	1	-	-	-
<i>Firmicutes, Bacilli,</i>						
<i>Bacillaceae</i>	-	-	3	-	1	-
<i>Paenibacillaceae</i>	-	-	3	2	2	-
<i>Firmicutes, Clostridia,</i>						
<i>Anaerovorax</i> -related phylotype ^b	-	2	-	-	-	1
<i>Christensenellaceae</i>	-	8	6	-	3	-
<i>Clostridiaceae</i>	-	4	1	-	4	-
<i>Lachnospiraceae</i>	-	27	29	57	29	49
<i>Peptostreptococcaceae</i>	47	3	4	-	6	-
<i>Ruminococcaceae</i>	-	33	18	24	33	17
<i>Proteobacteria, Alphaproteobacteria,</i>						
<i>Bradyrhizobiaceae</i>	1	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Hyphomicrobiaceae</i>	10	3	1	-	3	-
<i>Methyloceanibacter</i> -related phylotype ^b	2	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Nordella</i> -related phylotype ^b	-	-	2	-	-	-
<i>Phyllobacteriaceae</i>	4	-	1	-	1	-
<i>Rhizobiaceae</i>	2	-	3	-	1	-
<i>Rhodobacteraceae</i>	4	1	-	-	-	-
<i>Acetobacteraceae</i>	1	3	-	-	-	-
<i>Rhodospirillaceae</i>	1	-	2	-	-	-
<i>Proteobacteria, Gammaproteobacteria,</i>						
<i>Enterobacteriaceae</i>	2	2	10	17	7	32
<i>Methylococcaceae</i>	-	-	2	-	-	-

RESULTS

Taxonomy (phylum, class, family)	Relative abundance of 16S rRNA sequences (%) ^a					
	Before incubation	After 7 days of incubation				
		Control	¹³ C]glucose		¹³ C]glucose, H ₂	
	Light fraction	Light fraction	Light fraction	Heavy fraction	Light fraction	Heavy fraction
<i>Proteobacteria, Deltaproteobacteria,</i>						
<i>Desulfovibrionaceae</i>	-	1	2	-	-	-
<i>Labilithrix</i> -related phylotype ^b	-	1	-	-	1	-
<i>Phaselicystidaceae</i>	-	1	2	-	-	-
<i>Polyangiaceae</i>	3	-	1	-	-	-
<i>Planctobacteria, Planctomycea,</i>						
<i>Planctomycetaceae</i>	8	3	2	-	5	1

^a Assignment of 16S rRNA gene sequences to family-level phylotypes was based on an 87.5 % similarity cut-off (Yarza *et al.* 2008). RNA was obtained from gut contents before and after incubation of unsupplemented controls, [¹³C]glucose-supplemented and [¹³C]glucose-H₂-supplemented slurries. 16S rRNA sequences were obtained from light and heavy fractions of a cesium trifluoroacetate gradient. Values are rounded to the next whole number and thus may not sum up to 100 %. Legend: -, not detected.

^b 16S rRNA sequences from gut contents shared at least 87.5 % similarity (i.e., family-level threshold) to the sequences of the given genus. Those genera are without hierarchical classification according to LPSN (www.bacterio.net) but cluster in phylogenetic trees within classes and phyla given in this table.

The relative abundance of *Ruminococcaceae* in heavy fractions was slightly higher than in light fractions derived from [¹³C]glucose-supplemented slurries lacking supplemental H₂. Nevertheless, the relative abundance of *Ruminococcaceae* was (a) twice as high in light fractions than in heavy fractions derived from [¹³C]glucose-supplemented slurries with supplemental H₂ but (b) higher in heavy fractions of [¹³C]glucose-supplemented slurries lacking supplemental H₂ than in heavy fractions of [¹³C]glucose-supplemented slurries with supplemental H₂, indicating that affiliated microorganisms might have assimilated ¹³C in glucose-supplemented slurries lacking H₂.

RESULTS

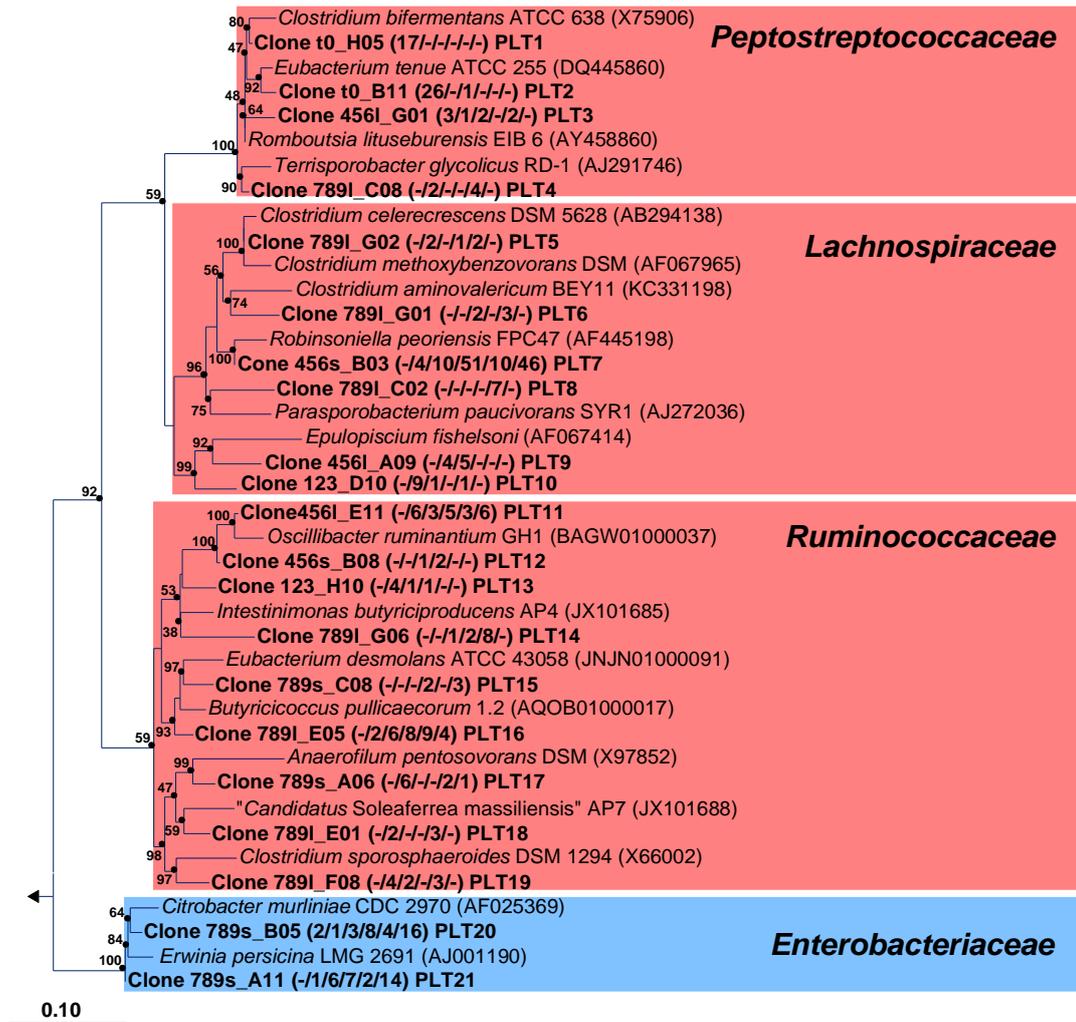


Figure 55: Phylogenetic maximum parsimony tree of (a) representative 16S rRNA sequences of most abundant families retrieved from gut contents of *E. eugeniae* and (b) reference sequences.

Sequences derived from slurries with gut contents of *E. eugeniae* before and after seven days of anoxic incubation (Figure 51). The 16S rRNA gene sequences were based on a 97 % similarity cut-off clustered into family-level phylotypes (Yarza *et al.* 2008). Species-level phylotypes shown had a total relative abundance of at least 5 %. Accession numbers are indicated in brackets. Sequences correspond to nucleic acids 226-907 of the 16S rRNA gene of *E. coli* (AB035923). Filled dots indicate congruent nodes in the neighbor joining and the maximum likelihood tree. The 16S rRNA sequence of *M. kandleri* (M59932) was used as outgroup. The bar indicates a 0.1 change per nucleic acid. Bootstrap values are from the maximum parsimony tree (1,000 resamplings) and are only displayed at nodes congruent in all three trees. Relative abundances of species-level phylotypes in the clone libraries are given in parentheses in the following order: light fraction before incubation / light fraction after incubation of unsupplemented control / light fraction after incubation with [¹³C]glucose / heavy fraction after incubation with [¹³C]glucose / light fraction after incubation with [¹³C]glucose and H₂ / heavy fraction after incubation with [¹³C]glucose and H₂. Legend: PLT, phylotype; -, not detected. Values are rounded to nearest whole number.

5.5.6 Diversity of *fhs* phylotypes in [¹³C]glucose-supplemented slurries

The detection of *fhs* from gradient-derived nucleic acids failed and thus, *fhs* sequences were obtained from DNA that was obtained from slurries after seven days of incubation (Figure 51). A total of 185 bacterial *fhs* sequences were obtained that clustered into 11 species-level phylotypes (Table 45). Rarefaction curves and coverage indicated that sampling was sufficient for species-level clustering of *fhs* phylotypes (Table 45, Figure 56). Diversity of species-level *fhs* phylotypes was mostly similar in unsupplemented controls and [¹³C]glucose-supplemented slurries after the incubation (Table 45, Figure 56). The total detected diversity was higher than diversities in single slurries, indicating that some phylotypes were not unique to a specific treatment.

Table 45: Coverage of clone libraries, number of *fhs* sequences, and number of species-level *fhs* phylotypes obtained from anoxic slurries with gut contents of *E. eugeniae*.

Gene	Clone libraries ^a	No. of sequences	No. of phylotypes	Coverage
<i>fhs</i>	Control	60	6	98
	[¹³ C]glucose	62	9	98
	[¹³ C]glucose-H ₂	63	7	97
	Total:	185	11	99

^a *Fhs* sequences derived from anoxic slurries with gut contents of *E. eugeniae* after seven days of anoxic incubation (Figure 51). Nucleic acid extracts were analyzed before isopycnic centrifugation.

Detected *fhs* sequences were affiliated with *Clostridia*, *Bacilli*, and *Alphaproteobacteria* (Figure 57). Species-level *fhs* phylotype PLT4 was affiliated with *Clostridia* and was most abundant in unsupplemented slurries and showed a lower relative abundance in [¹³C]glucose-supplemented slurries, indicating that affiliated microorganisms preferred experimental conditions in unsupplemented slurries (e.g., relatively low concentrations of organic acids, glucose, and H₂). Species-level *fhs* phylotypes PLT9 and PLT11 clustered most closely with *Mesorhizobium ciceri* (94 % and 77 % amino acid similarity, respectively, CP002447) and were only detected in [¹³C]glucose-supplemented slurries lacking H₂, indicating that affiliated microorganisms were stimulated by supplemental glucose but seemed to be inhibited by high H₂ concentrations.

RESULTS

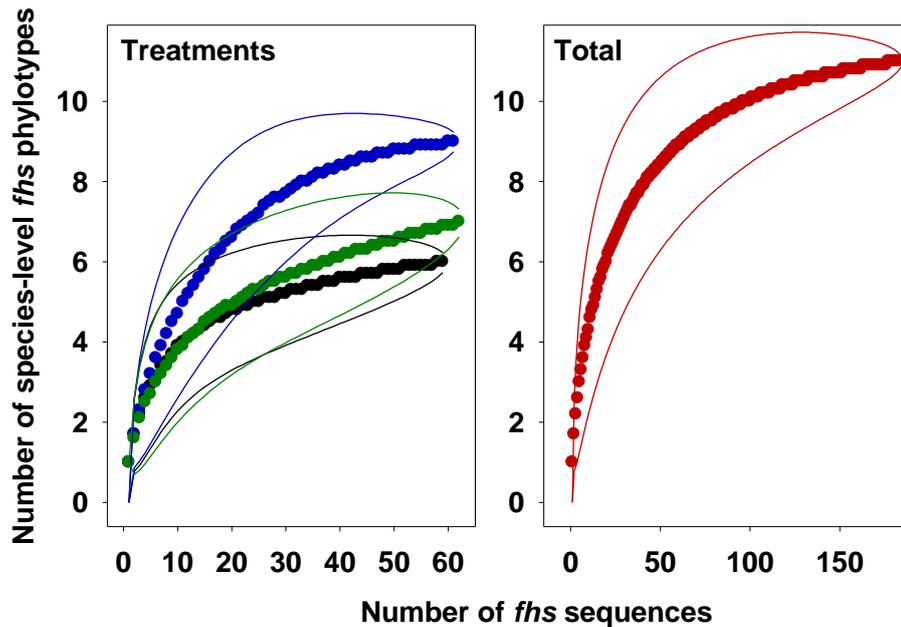


Figure 56: Rarefaction analysis of species-level *fhs* phylotypes obtained from gut contents of *E. eugeniae*.

Sequences derived from slurries with gut contents of *E. eugeniae* after seven days of anoxic incubation (Figure 51). *fhs* sequences were *in silico* translated into amino acids and based on a 76.4 % similarity cut-off clustered into species-level phylotypes (5.1.2). A 95 % confidence interval is shown. *fhs* sequences derived from anoxic slurries after incubation. Nucleic acid extracts were analyzed before isopycnic centrifugation. Color code: black, unsupplemented control; blue, [^{13}C]glucose-supplementation; green, [^{13}C]glucose- H_2 -supplementation; red, total number of sequences.

Sequences of PLT9 and PLT11 overlapped with 156 amino acids and showed an amino acid sequences similarity of 86 %, indicating that PLT9 and PLT11 might actually derive from the same microorganism. Species-level *fhs* phylotype PLT10 was affiliated with *Clostridium celerecrescens* (98 % amino acid similarity, WP_038283002) and dominated in all treatments after incubation, especially [^{13}C]glucose-supplemented slurries with supplemental H_2 . Species-level *fhs* phylotypes PLT2, PLT7, and PLT8 affiliated with the acetogen *Marvinbryantia formatexigens* (81 % amino acid similarity to PL2, WP_040782473), acetogen *Blautia hydrogenotrophica* (81 % amino acid similarity to PL2, WP_005953659), *Clostridium ultunense* (83 % amino acid similarity to PLT7, CP_005586003), and *Lysinibacillus manganicus* (90 % amino acid similarity to PLT8, WP_036183594), and were only observed in [^{13}C]glucose-supplemented slurries whereby slurries with supplemental H_2 showed a higher relative abundance than slurries lacking supplemental H_2 , indicating that affiliated microorganisms were stimulated by supplemental glucose and supplemental H_2 .

RESULTS

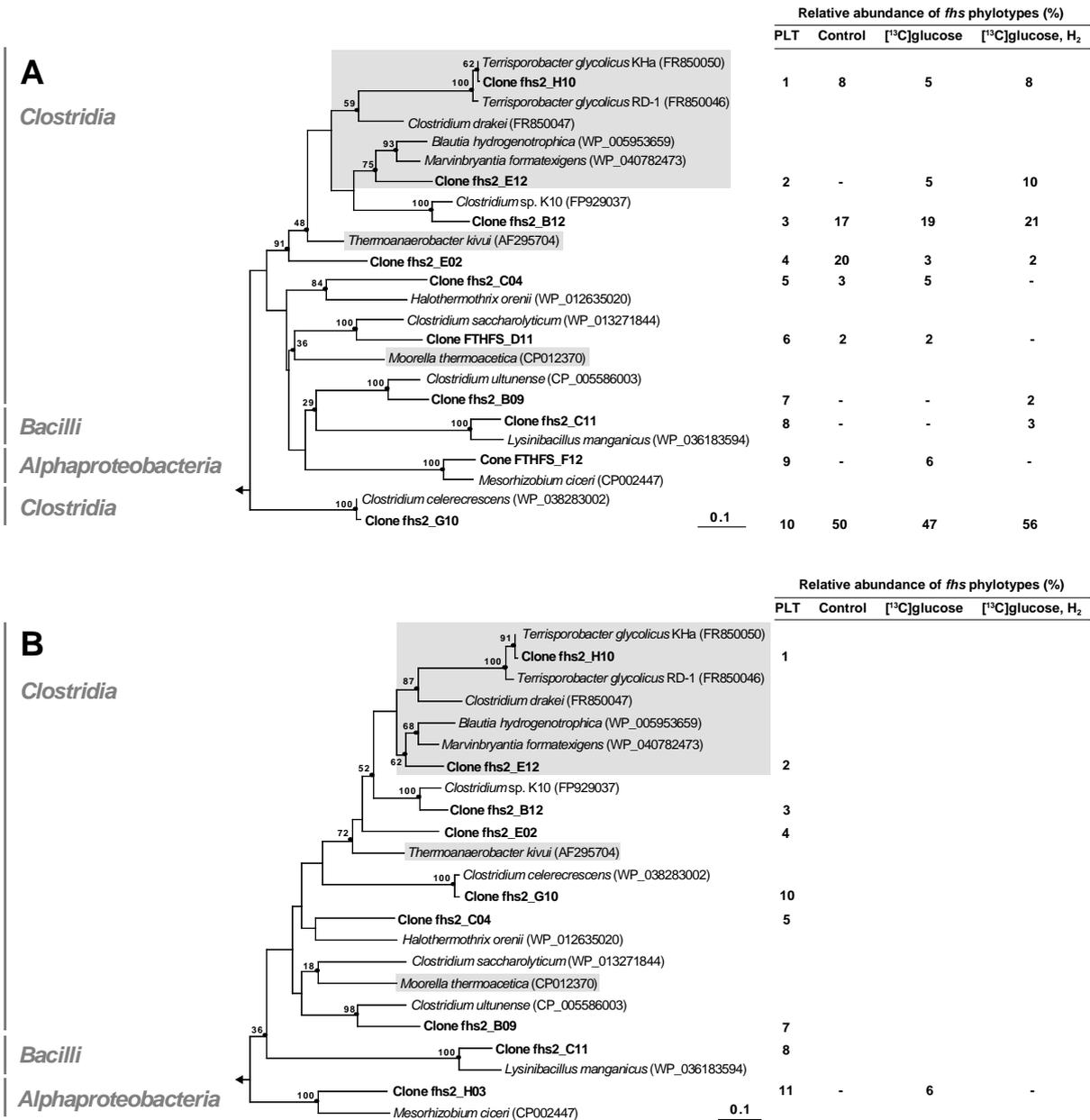


Figure 57: Phylogenetic maximum parsimony trees of (a) representative *fhs*-encoded amino acid sequences retrieved from gut contents of *E. eugeniae* and (b) reference sequences.

Sequences were obtained from slurries with gut contents of *E. eugeniae* after seven days of anoxic incubation (Figure 51). *fhs* sequences were *in silico* translated into amino acids and based on a 76.4 % similarity cut-off clustered into species-level phylotypes (5.1.2). Accession numbers are indicated in brackets. Sequences in Panel A correspond to residues 150-377 and sequences in Panel B correspond to residues 237-422 of the *fhs*-encoded amino acid sequence of *M. thermoacetica* (CP012370). Filled dots indicate congruent nodes in the neighbor joining and the maximum likelihood trees. *M. labreanum* (CP000559) was used as outgroup. The bar indicates a 0.1 change per amino acid. Bootstrap values are from the maximum parsimony trees (1,000 resamplings) and are only displayed at nodes congruent in all three trees. Grey highlighting indicates sequences of acetogens. Legend: PLT, phylotype; -, not detected. Values are rounded to nearest whole number.

5.5.7 Properties of the acetogenic enrichment derived from gut contents

The methanogenic gut-derived enrichment converted H_2 (potentially together with CO_2) to acetate (5.5.2) and stimulation of acetate production due to supplemental H_2 in the RNA SIP analysis with supplemental $[^{13}C]$ glucose (5.5.3, 5.5.6) were indicative for the presence of acetogens in gut contents of *E. eugeniae*. Acetogens were enriched from gut contents of *E. eugeniae* to analyze potential properties. An acetogenic enrichment EE was supplemented with H_2 or formate and incubated for 16 days under anoxic conditions. Acetogenic enrichment EE produced acetate as major end product together with traces of succinate, butyrate, lactate, propionate, formate, and ethanol in anoxic medium alone (4.4.5 without the supplementation of H_2 or formate). Supplemental H_2 and supplemental formate stimulated the production of acetate in a substrate to product ratio of 4:1 in each case (Figure 58), indicating for H_2 - and formate-dependent acetogenesis.

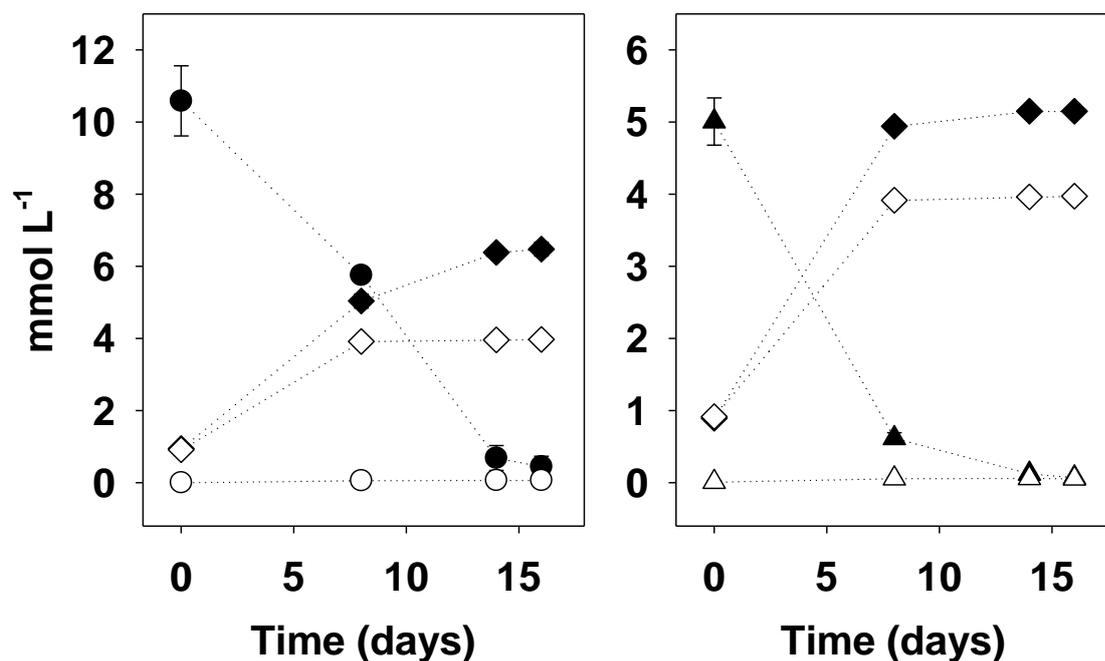


Figure 58: Effect of supplemental H_2 and formate on the product profiles of the acetogenic enrichment EE.

Incubation was performed at 25 °C. Legend: open symbols, unsupplemented control; closed symbols, H_2 or formate supplementation; circle, H_2 ; diamond, acetate; triangle, formate. Values are means of triplicate analysis. Error bars show the standard deviation.

RESULTS

The acetogenic enrichment stained Gram negative and consisted of uniform looking rods. Analysis of 16S rRNA genes indicated that the acetogenic enrichment consisted of two microorganisms, 80 % of sequences were closely related to the fermenters *Oscillibacter ruminantium* (99.6 % sequence similarity, NR_118156) and *Oscillibacter valericigenes* (96 % sequence similarity, NR_074793), and the other 20 % were closely related to the acetogens *Terrisporobacter glycolicum* strain mammoth-9 (100 % similarity, LN998075) and *Terrisporobacter mayombeii* (99.2 % similarity, NR_104744). 16S rRNA gene sequences that were related to *O. ruminantium* were 99.6-99.9 % similar to each other. 16S rRNA gene sequences that were related to *Terrisporobacter glycolicus* were 99.4-99.9 % similar to each other.

5.6 Acetogenesis in aerated forest 'soil'

Although, acetogenesis is mostly known to occur in anoxic environments such as mire 'soils', rice field soils, and animal guts (Pester and Brune 2007, Liu and Conrad 2011, Hunger *et al.* 2015), aerated 'soils' also have the capacity to produce acetate (Küsel and Drake 1995, Peters and Conrad 1996) and acetogens have been isolated from such O₂-influenced habitats (Kuhner *et al.* 1997, Gößner *et al.* 1999). Hawaiian forest 'soil' from the Koke'e State Park produced acetate from H₂ (potentially with CO₂) under anoxic conditions, suggesting the presence of acetogens (Küsel *et al.* 2002).

An initial acetogenic culture KH consisted of very similar looking rods that converted numerous substrates (including xylan and raffinose) to mainly acetate under anoxic conditions and was thought to be a pure culture. Xylan and raffinose are uncommon substrates for known acetogens (Drake *et al.* 2006), and it was suspected that KH was not a pure culture but consisted of at least two similar looking microorganisms. Serial dilutions of KH with undefined mineral medium UM4 (4.4.10) and supplementation with either H₂ or raffinose were prepared. The acetogen KH_a and the fermenter KH_b were obtained from the highest growth-positive dilution of H₂- and raffinose-supplemented tubes, respectively. A more detailed description of

utilized substrates, tolerance to salt, and sensitivity to O₂ than described below can be found in Hunger *et al.* (2011b).

5.6.1 Properties of the acetogenic isolate KHa obtained from forest 'soil'

Isolate KHa had a 99 % 16S rRNA gene similarity to *Terrisporobacter glycolicus* DSM1288 (X76750), a 97 % *fhs*-encoded amino acid sequence similarity to the acetogen *T. glycolicus* RD-1 (FR850046), and a 73 % *cooS*-encoded amino acid sequence similarity to *T. glycolicus* RD-1 (FR850055) (Figure 59). KHa grew anaerobically on H₂-CO₂, formate, ethanol, lactate, pyruvate, glucose, xylose, fructose, maltose, citrate, 1-propanol, n-butanol, and yeast extract, and formed predominantly acetate as end product together with traces of butyrate, ethanol, lactate, and H₂ (see Hunger *et al.* [2011b] for more details).

KHa consumed up to 1.5 % O₂ and tolerated up to 3 % O₂ in the gas phase and is capable of fermenting glucose under those conditions, illustrating the capacity of an acetogen to be O₂ tolerant. If exposed to low amounts of O₂, KHa produced acetate as main end product together with low amounts of ethanol, lactate, and H₂ from glucose. If grown under anoxic conditions, KHa produced acetate as main end product together with traces of butyrate and H₂ from glucose.

The substrate-product profile as well as the optimal growth conditions of KHa differed from those of fermentative *T. glycolicus* strains (Chamkha *et al.* 2001, Gaston and Stadtman 1963) but were similar to those of acetogenic *T. glycolicus* RD-1 (Küsel *et al.* 2001), indicating that KHa was a new strain of *T. glycolicus*.

RESULTS

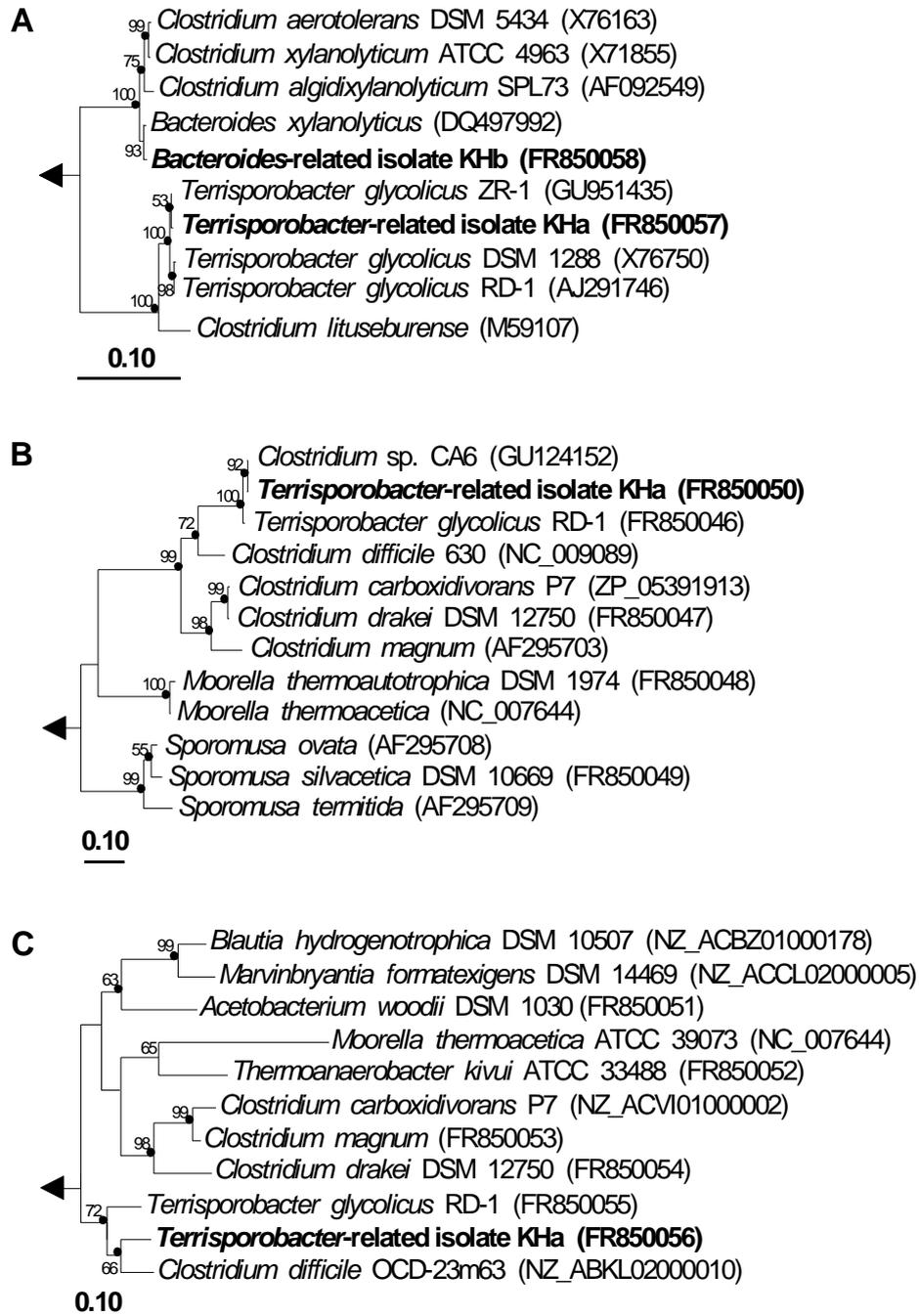


Figure 59: Phylogenetic neighbor-joining trees of 16S rRNA gene sequences of KHa, KHb, and reference sequences (A), *in silico*-translated amino acid sequences encoded by *fhs* of KHa and reference sequences (B), and *in silico*-translated amino acid sequences encoded by *cooS* of KHa and reference sequences (C).

Accession numbers are indicated in brackets. Dots at nodes indicate the confirmation of tree topology by maximum likelihood and maximum parsimony calculations with the same data set. The bar indicates a 0.1 estimated change per nucleic acid or amino acid. The 16S rRNA gene sequence of *M. kandleri* (M59932), the *fhs*-encoded amino acid sequence of *M. labreanum* (CP000559), and the *cooS*-encoded amino acid sequence of *A. fulgidus* (NC_000917) were used as outgroups. Values next to the branches represent the percentages of replicate trees (>50 %) in which the associated taxa clustered together in the bootstrap test (1,000 bootstraps). Figure was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2011b).

5.6.2 Properties of the fermentative isolate KHb obtained from forest 'soil'

Isolate KHb had a 99 % 16S rRNA gene similarity to *Bacteroides xylanolyticus* (DQ497992) (Figure 59). A PCR signal with primers that target *fhs* or *cooS* was not obtained from isolate KHb. KHb grew anaerobically on xylan and raffinose and produced acetate, ethanol, lactate, formate, and H₂ as end products.

KHb consumed up to 4 % O₂ and tolerated up to 6 % O₂ in the gas phase during anoxic consumption of glucose and thus displayed a better tolerance to O₂ than KHa did. If exposed to low amounts of O₂, KHb produced (a) more acetate, lactate, and formate, and (b) less H₂ from glucose than under anoxic conditions.

The morphology and substrate-product profile of KHb were very similar to those of the type strain of *B. xylanolyticus* (Scholten-Koerselman *et al.* 1986), indicating that KHb was a new strain of *B. xylanolyticus*.

5.6.3 Effect of supplemental xylan on product profiles of isolates KHa and KHb

KHa and KHb derived from the enrichment KH that was capable of consuming xylan and producing acetate as the main end product under anoxic conditions. Isolate KHa cannot utilize xylan but KHb can. Isolate KHb fermented xylan to ethanol, H₂, and acetate under anoxic conditions (Figure 60).

A co-culture of KHb and KHa consumed xylan and released acetate as main end product with traces of ethanol and H₂ under anoxic conditions, suggesting a tight trophic link between acetogenic isolate KHa and fermentative isolate KHb.

RESULTS

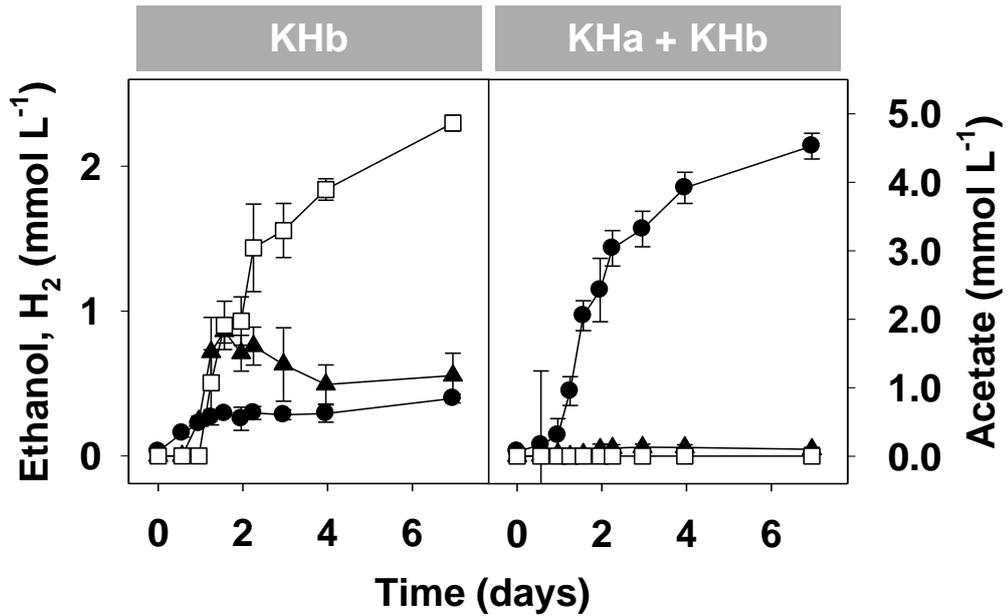


Figure 60: Effect of supplemental xylan on product profiles of KHb and co-cultures of KHa and KHb.

Incubation was performed at 30 °C. Values were corrected with values obtained from control cultures lacking xylan (i.e., *Bacteroides*-related isolate KHb alone and in co-culture with *Terrisporobacter*-related isolate KHa). Xylan was provided at a final concentration of approximately 0.1 % (w/v). The xylan stock solution was a sterile anoxic suspension prepared from autoclaved xylan powder. Symbols: filled circles, acetate; empty squares, ethanol; filled triangles, H₂. Values are means of triplicate analysis. Error propagations were plotted but were too little to appear as error bars. Figure was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2011b).

6 Discussion

Methanogenic food webs are widespread and can be found in natural and anthropogenic water-saturated habitats (Großkopf *et al.* 1998, Drake *et al.* 2009, Kato *et al.* 2015) such as mires, rice fields, or the alimentary canal of animals (Ohkuma *et al.* 1995, Yanagita *et al.* 2000). Those food webs have in common that a community of trophically linked anaerobes collectively produce CH₄ from organic polymers (Drake *et al.* 2009, Kato *et al.* 2015). The production of CH₄ by methanogenic archaea is a well-studied process in diverse CH₄-emitting habitats but the intermediary linked processes that precedes this production are less well understood and for most parts conceptualized rather than resolved (Zehnder 1978, McInerney and Bryant 1981, Drake *et al.* 2009). This dissertation contributes to the understanding of methanogenic food webs of mire 'soils', rhizospheres of mire-derived plants, and the alimentary canal of the earthworm *E. eugeniae*.

6.1 Fermentation and associated *Bacteria*

6.1.1 Contrasting mire 'soils'

All 'soils' of the contrasting mires fermented glucose (Figure 18). CO₂, butyrate, and acetate were the main fermentation products along with minor products such as H₂, ethanol, and propionate, a fermentation product profile similar to those observed with monosaccharide-supplemented Tundra wetland 'soil', monosaccharide-supplemented 'soil' from mire 2 in earlier studies, and rice straw-supplemented paddy 'soil' (Kotsyurbenko *et al.* 1996 [CO₂ not determined], Glissmann and Conrad 2000 [CO₂ not determined], Hamberger *et al.* 2008, Wüst *et al.* 2009a).

16S rRNA gene sequences affiliated with *Acidobacteriaceae*, *Clostridiaceae*, *Planctomycetaceae*, and *Veillonellaceae* increased in their relative abundance in 'soil' slurries due to the supplementation of glucose (Table 30). *Acidobacteriaceae* accounted for 25-41 % of the bacterial community in 'soils' of all acidic mires (Table 30). *Acidobacteriaceae*-affiliated

DISCUSSION

sequences were most closely related to *Telmatobacter*. *Telmatobacter* is adapted to moderately acidic pH, grows under microaerophilic and anoxic conditions, and ferments sugars (e.g., glucose, xylose) and polysaccharides (e.g., cellulose, cellobiose) to acetate, H₂, and traces of other compounds (Pankratov *et al.* 2012). *Acidobacteriaceae* have been labeled with [¹³C]xylose in slurries with 'soil' of mire 2 in earlier studies (Hamberger *et al.* 2008). *Clostridiaceae* produce butyrate or acetate as major fermentation products together with other organic acids, alcohols, H₂, and CO₂, and can utilize a wide range of sugars and proteinaceous substrates (Wiegel 2009), and indeed were labeled with [¹³C]glucose and [¹³C]xylose in slurries with 'soil' from mire 2 in earlier studies (Hamberger *et al.* 2008). Many *Clostridiaceae*-affiliated sequences from mire 4 were related to the obligate anaerobes *Clostridium puniceum*, *Clostridium butyricum*, and *Clostridium gasigenes*. *C. puniceum*, *C. butyricum*, and *C. gasigenes* ferment sugars and produce acetate, butyrate, and H₂ as fermentation products (Lund *et al.* 1981, Wiegel 2009). Additional fermentation products are (a) lactate, formate, and butanol for *C. puniceum*, and (b) ethanol, lactate, and butanol for *C. gasigenes* (Lund *et al.* 1981, Wiegel 2009). Other 16S rRNA gene sequences within the *Clostridiaceae* were affiliated with the obligate anaerobes *Clostridium bowmanii*, *Clostridium frigidicarnis*, and *Clostridium hydrogeniformans*. *C. bowmanii*, *C. frigidicarnis*, and *C. hydrogeniformans* ferment carbohydrates such as glucose and produce butyrate, acetate, H₂ and CO₂ (Wiegel 2009, Bowman *et al.* 2010). Other fermentation products are (a) formate, ethanol, lactate, and butanol for *C. bowmanii*, and (b) ethanol, butanol, isobutyrate, isovalerate, oxaloacetate, and lactate for *C. frigidicarnis* (Wiegel 2009). *Planctomycetaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Schlesneria paludicola*. *S. paludicola* is a facultative aerobe that was isolated from peat bogs (Kulichevskaya *et al.* 2007). *S. paludicola* ferments carbohydrates such as glucose and maltose (Kulichevskaya *et al.* 2007). Members of *Veillonellaceae* ferment sugars predominantly to acetate, propionate, CO₂, and H₂ and smaller amounts of butyrate and succinate (Rainey 2009b).

Members of other families that were affiliated with detected 16S rRNA gene sequences are known to ferment sugars or other fermentable carbohydrates (i.e., *Anaerolineaceae*

DISCUSSION

[Yamada *et al.* 2006], *Bacillaceae* [Logan and De Vos 2009], *Chitinophagaceae* [Krieg *et al.* 2011], *Cytophagaceae* [Irgens 1977], *Holophagaceae* [Coates *et al.* 1999], *Ignavibacteriaceae* [Iino *et al.* 2010], *Methylocystaceae* [Xie and Yokota 2005, Madhaiyan *et al.* 2013], *Moraxellaceae* [Juni and Bovre 2005], *Neisseriaceae* [Kwon *et al.* 2008], *Opitutaceae* [Chin *et al.* 2001], *Oxalobacteraceae* [Dehning and Schink 1989], *Rhodospirillaceae* [Sizova *et al.* 2007], *Ruminococcaceae* [Rainey 2009a], *Spirochaetaceae* [Paster 2011]) (Table 31). *Anaerolineaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to species of the obligate anaerobes *Leptolinea* and *Thermanaerotherix*. Members of *Leptolinea* hydrolyze polymers (e.g., starch) and ferment sugars such as glucose and xylose to predominantly lactate, acetate, pyruvate and H₂ with traces of succinate and formate (Yamada *et al.* 2006). Members of *Thermanaerotherix* hydrolyze polymers (e.g., xylan) and ferment sugars such as glucose and xylose to lactate, acetate, CO₂, and traces of H₂ (Gregoire *et al.* 2011). The *Bacillaceae*-affiliated sequence was related to species of *Bacillus*. Members of this genera can be facultative aerobes or obligate anaerobes that are capable of fermentation under anoxic conditions (Logan and De Vos 2009). Other members of the *Chitinophagaceae* are capable of fermentation and assimilation of sugars (Krieg *et al.* 2011). *Cytophagaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Meniscus glaucopsis*. *M. glaucopsis* is an aerotolerant anaerobe that ferments sugars such as raffinose, maltose, and glucose, and produces acetate, butyrate and succinate as end products (Irgens 1977). *Ignavibacteriaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Ignavibacterium album*. *I. album* is an obligate anaerobe that ferments sugars such as glucose and maltose (Iino *et al.* 2010). *Holophagaceae*-affiliated sequences were related with *Geothrix fermentans*. *G. fermentans* ferments citrate to predominantly acetate and succinate under the absence of alternative electron acceptors (Coates *et al.* 1999). Some *Methylocystaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to species of *Pleomorphomonas*. Species of *Pleomorphomonas* are facultative aerobes that are capable of glucose fermentation (Xie and Yokota 2005, Madhaiyan *et al.* 2013). Some *Moraxellaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Enhydrobacter aerosaccus*. *E. aerosaccus* is a facultative aerobe that ferments sugars such as glucose under anoxic conditions and grows best under microaerophilic

DISCUSSION

conditions (Juni *et al.* 2005). *Neisseriaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Paludibacterium*, a facultative aerobe that degrades cellulose and ferments glucose and other sugars (Kwon *et al.* 2008). *Opitutaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Opitutus terrae*. *O. terrae* is an obligate anaerobe that ferments mono-, di- and polysaccharides (e.g., glucose, cellobiose, starch) to predominantly acetate and propionate together with traces of succinate, lactate, formate, ethanol, and H₂ (Chin *et al.* 2001). *Oxalobacteraceae*-affiliated sequences were related to species of *Oxalobacter*. Members of *Oxalobacter* are anaerobes that ferment oxalate by decarboxylation and release formate and CO₂ (Dehning and Schink 1989, Garrity *et al.* 2005g). *Rhodospirillaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Telmatospirillum siberiense*. *T. siberiense* is a facultative aerobe that grows well under low pH conditions (Sizova *et al.* 2007). *T. siberiense* is capable of fermentation under anoxic condition and produces acetate, CO₂, and traces of formate from citrate (Sizova *et al.* 2007). *Ruminococcaceae* are obligate anaerobes that ferment various carbohydrates (e.g., glucose) to acetate, formate, butyrate, ethanol, H₂, and CO₂ (Rainey 2009a). *Spirochaetaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to species of *Spirochaeta*. *Spirochaetaceae* grow on carbohydrates or amino acids under anoxic or microaerophilic conditions and species of *Spirochaeta* ferment mostly di- and monosaccharides such as cellobiose and glucose, respectively (Paster 2011).

Secondary fermenters link primary fermentation with acetogenesis and methanogenesis via H₂ and formate (Jackson *et al.* 1999, Lengeler *et al.* 1999). 16S rRNA gene sequences related to secondary fermenters were detected in some mire 'soils' (i.e., *Syntrophaceae*, *Syntrophobacteraceae*, *Syntrophorhabdaceae*). *Syntrophaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to the obligate anaerobic species of *Syntrophus* and *Smithella*. Members of both genera are capable of fermenting crotonate, aromatic compounds or fatty acids such butyrate (Jackson *et al.* 1999, Kuever *et al.* 2005). *Syntrophobacteraceae*-affiliated sequences were related to species of *Syntrophobacter*. Species of *Syntrophobacter* are obligate anaerobes that ferment pyruvate, fumarate, malate, lactate or propanol (Kuever *et al.* 2005). *Syntrophorhabdaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to species of *Syntrophorhabdus*. Species of *Syntrophorhabdus* are anaerobes that degrade aromatic

compounds (Qiu *et al.* 2008). These taxa produce H₂, formate, and/or acetate as fermentation end products and grow best in a syntrophic relationship with a H₂-, formate-, and/or acetate-savaging microorganism such as methanogens and acetogens (does not use acetate) (Jackson *et al.* 1999, McInerney *et al.* 2008, Qiu *et al.* 2008), suggesting similar partnerships between detected secondary fermenters with acetogens and methanogens in analyzed mire 'soils'.

Based on the known properties of the detected taxa, fermentative taxa accounted for 26 %, 40 %, 38 %, and 63 % in the 'soils' of mires 1, 2, 3, and 4, respectively (Table 31), and might collectively drive the fermentation of glucose and other fermentable compounds in mire 'soils'.

6.1.2 The rhizosphere of mire plants

Plant roots release organic carbon and thereby generate an easily available carbon sources for microorganisms near the root zone (Walker *et al.* 2003). In this regard, unsupplemented soil-free roots released considerable more acetate, butyrate, propionate, and H₂ than unsupplemented root-free soil obtained from the same plant patches (5.4.1, 5.4.2, 5.4.3), indicating that (a) fermentation occurred in slurries with roots rather than with soils, and (b) fermentation of endogenous carbon might be a more pronounced process on roots than in soils potentially because of higher concentrations of endogenous plant-derived carbon at the root. 16S rRNA gene sequences affiliated with taxa that are known to ferment carbohydrates were detected on mire-derived roots (i.e., *Acidobacteriaceae* [Pankratov *et al.* 2012], *Bacteroidaceae* [Holdeman and Moore 1974], *Campylobacteraceae* [Luijten *et al.* 2003], *Chitinophagaceae* [Krieg *et al.* 2011], *Desulfuromonadaceae* [Schink 1984a], *Enterobacteriaceae* [Charrier *et al.* 2006], *Holophagaceae* [Coates *et al.* 1999], *Lachnospiraceae* [Parshina *et al.* 2003], *Marinilabiliaceae* [Zhao and Chen 2012], *Neisseriaceae* [Kwon *et al.* 2008], "*Nitrospiraceae*" [Henry *et al.* 1994], *Opitutaceae* [Chin *et al.* 2001], *Porphyromonadaceae* [Ueki *et al.* 2006], *Roseiarcaceae* [Kulichevskaya *et al.* 2014a], *Ruminococcaceae* [Rainey 2009a], *Veillonellaceae* [Ueki *et al.* 2014]) (Table 36,

DISCUSSION

Figure 43). Collectively, 68 % of detected taxa had the potential for fermentation, and might drive the fermentation of plant-derived carbohydrates in the rhizosphere of mire plants.

Holophagaceae and “*Nitrospiraceae*” were affiliated with the most abundant family-level 16S rRNA gene phylotypes before incubation of mire-derived roots and accounted each for 27 % of the bacterial community (Table 36). *Holophagaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Geothrix fermentans* (Figure 43). *G. fermentans* ferments citrate to acetate and succinate under the absence of alternative electron acceptors (Coates *et al.* 1999). “*Nitrospiraceae*”-affiliated sequences clustered with *Thermodesulfovibrio yellowstonii* (Figure 43). *T. yellowstonii* is an obligate anaerobe that ferments pyruvate (Henry *et al.* 1994). *Opitutaceae* and *Desulfuromonadaceae* were also detected on roots before incubation (Table 36). One 16S rRNA gene sequence was most closely related to *Opitutus terrae* (*Opitutaceae*), an anaerobe that was isolated from paddy soil (Chin *et al.* 2001). *O. terrae* ferments sugars to predominantly propionate and acetate along with succinate, lactate, formate, ethanol and H₂ (Chin *et al.* 2001). *Desulfuromonadaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Pelobacter propionicus* (Table 36, Figure 43). *P. propionicus* is an obligate anaerobe that ferments C₂ compounds such as 2,3-butanediol to acetate and propionate (Schink 1984a). *P. propionicus* utilizes also other alcohols, lactate and pyruvate (Schink 1984a).

Bacteroidaceae, *Enterobacteriaceae*, and *Veillonellaceae* were affiliated with the most abundant phylotypes that were detected after the anoxic incubation of unsupplemented and of formate-H₂-supplemented roots (Table 36). *Bacteroidaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Bacteroides eggerthii* (Figure 43). *B. eggerthii* is an anaerobe that ferments sugars to succinate and acetate (Holdeman and Moore 1974). *Enterobacteriaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Buttiauxella gaviniae* (Figure 43). *B. gaviniae* oxidizes lactose and acetate under oxic conditions (Müller *et al.* 1996) whereby other species of *Buttiauxella* ferment cellobiose, maltose, and hydrolyze chitin (Charrier *et al.* 2006). *Veillonellaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Propionispira paucivorans* and *Propionispira raffinivorans* (Figure 43). *P. paucivorans* and *P. raffinivorans* are obligate anaerobes that ferment sugars such

DISCUSSION

as glucose and organic acids such as lactate or succinate to acetate and propionate (Ueki *et al.* 2014). *Neisseriaceae*-affiliated sequences were also detected after anoxic incubation of unsupplemented and formate-H₂-supplemented roots and were related to *Paludibacterium yongneupense* (Table 36, Figure 43). *P. yongneupense* is a facultative aerobe that was isolated from wetland peat and can grow at pH 4.0 (Kwon *et al.* 2008). *P. yongneupense* hydrolyzes starch and cellulose, and ferments glucose (Kwon *et al.* 2008).

Lachnospiraceae-affiliated sequences were detected before and after anoxic incubation of unsupplemented and formate-H₂-supplemented roots and were related to *Clostridium amygdalinum* (Table 36, Figure 43). *C. amygdalinum* is aerotolerant and ferments a wide range of carbohydrates such as glucose (Parshina *et al.* 2003). Fermentation of glucose yields acetate, ethanol, H₂ and CO₂ (Parshina *et al.* 2003).

Campylobacteraceae and *Chitinophagaceae* were detected after anoxic incubation of unsupplemented mire-derived roots (Table 36). The *Campylobacteraceae*-affiliated sequence was related to *Sulfurospirillum halorespirans* (Figure 43). *S. halorespirans* ferments fumarate and pyruvate (Luijten *et al.* 2003). One *Chitinophagaceae*-affiliated sequence was related to *Chitinophaga terrae* (Figure 43). *C. terrae* is an aerobe that was isolated from soil and grows on sugars (Kim and Jung 2007). Other members of the *Chitinophagaceae* are capable of fermentation and assimilation of sugars (Krieg *et al.* 2011).

Acidobacteriaceae-affiliated sequences were detected before and after anoxic incubation of formate-H₂-supplemented roots and were related to “*Candidatus* Koribacter versatilis” (Table 36, Figure 43). “*Candidatus* K. versatilis” has the potential to degrade polymers (e.g., cellulose), sugars (e.g., glucose), amino acids, and alcohols based on genome studies (Elkins *et al.* 2008). Other members of *Acidobacteriaceae* such as *Telmatobacter* ferment sugars to predominantly acetate and H₂ (Pankratov *et al.* 2012).

Marinilabiliaceae, *Porphyromonadaceae*, *Roseiarcaceae*, and *Ruminococcaceae*, were detected after anoxic incubation of formate-H₂-supplemented roots (Table 36). One *Marinilabiliaceae*-affiliated sequences was related to *Alkalitalea saponilacus* (Figure 43). *A.*

DISCUSSION

saponilacus is an anaerobe that ferments sugars and polymers to predominantly acetate and propionate (Zhao and Chen 2012). *Porphyromonadaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Paludibacter propionicigenes* (Figure 43). *P. propionicigenes* was isolated from rice plant residues in an anoxic rice field soil (Ueki *et al.* 2006). *P. propionicigenes* ferments various di- and monosaccharides such as cellobiose or glucose, respectively, to acetate and propionate (Ueki *et al.* 2006). *Roseiarcaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Roseiarcus fermentans* (Figure 43). *R. fermentans* was isolated from *Sphagnum* peat and preferably ferments sugars (e.g., glucose, fructose) and organic acids (e.g., succinate, malate) under microaerophilic conditions and a pH of 5.5-6.5 (Kulichevskaya *et al.* 2014a). Propionate, acetate, and H₂ are released as major fermentation end products from fructose (Kulichevskaya *et al.* 2014a). *Ruminococcaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Clostridium sporosphaeroides* (Figure 43). *C. sporosphaeroides* produces predominantly acetate, butyrate, and H₂ together with small amounts of propionate as fermentation end products from amino acids (Rainey 2009a, Cibis *et al.* 2016). Growth on glucose is weak and propionate is produced from lactate (Rainey 2009a, Cibis *et al.* 2016).

Members of the *Enterobacteriaceae*, *Lachnospiraceae*, and *Carnobacteriaceae* were not detected with 'soil' or soil slurries of contrasting mires but were isolated from a mixture of mire-derived roots. *Carnobacteriaceae* were not detected in 'soils' of contrasting mires or with mire-derived roots (5.2.8, 5.4.6). *Citrobacter*-related isolate SB1 and *Hafnia*-related isolate SB2 (*Enterobacteriaceae*) fermented glucose, arabinose, and citrate to ethanol, organic acids, CO₂, and H₂ (5.4.7, 5.4.8). Root-derived *Clostridium*-related isolate SB3 (*Lachnospiraceae*) and *Carnobacterium*-related isolate SB4 (*Carnobacteriaceae*) fermented glucose to ethanol, acetate, formate, and lactate. *Clostridium*-related isolate SB3 additionally produced H₂.

Isolate SB1 was related to *Citrobacter braakii* and *Citrobacter freundii* (Figure 45). Members of *Citrobacter* are facultative aerobes that grow via respiration or fermentation and stain Gram negative (Brenner *et al.* 2005). *C. freundii* and *C. braakii* utilize arabinose, glucose,

DISCUSSION

and citrate, and produce acid and gas from glucose fermentation (Brenner *et al.* 2005). Described properties of *C. freundii* and *C. braakii* have been also observed with *Citrobacter*-related isolate SB1 (5.4.7,), indicating that isolate SB1 is a species of *Citrobacter*. All species of *Citrobacter* react Catalase positive (Brenner *et al.* 2005) but *Citrobacter*-related isolate SB1 reacted repeatedly catalase negative. Further investigations will have to determine if the tests for catalase activity failed or if isolate SB1 belongs to another genus.

Isolate SB2 was related to *Hafnia alvei* and *Hafnia paralvei* (Figure 45). *H. paralvei* and *H. alvei* stain Gram negative, react oxidase negative and catalase positive, and form motile rods (Brenner *et al.* 2005, Janda and Abbott 2006, Huys *et al.* 2010). Both species produce acid from glucose and arabinose (Brenner *et al.* 2005, Janda and Abbott 2006, Huys *et al.* 2010). Some strains of *H. alvei* utilize citrate (Janda and Abbott 2006). Described properties of *H. paralvei* and *H. alvei* have been also observed with *Hafnia*-related isolate SB2 (5.4.7), indicating that isolate SB2 is a species of *Hafnia*.

Isolate SB3 was related to *Clostridium celerecrescens* and *Clostridium sphenoides* (Figure 46). *C. celerecrescens* and *C. sphenoides* are obligate anaerobes (Palop *et al.* 1989, Rainey 2009a). Isolate SB3 did not grow under oxic conditions, indicating that isolate SB3 is an anaerobe. It cannot be ruled out that growth under oxic conditions was inhibited by the low pH (i.e., pH 5.0) or that isolate SB3 tolerates low concentrations of O₂ but not high concentrations. *C. celerecrescens* reacts catalase negative (Palop *et al.* 1989), as *Clostridium*-related isolate SB3 did. *C. celerecrescens* stains Gram positive, is motile, utilizes glucose, and produces ethanol, acetate, formate, butyrate, lactate, succinate, CO₂, and H₂ as major fermentation products from cellulose or cellobiose (Palop *et al.* 1989, Rainey 2009a). Cellulose and cellobiose consist of glucose molecules (Kokorevics *et al.* 1997, Yang *et al.* 2015) and should stimulate similar product profiles than glucose. *C. sphenoides* stains Gram negative, occurs single, paired or on chains, and is motile (Rainey 2009a), as *Clostridium*-related isolate SB3 did. *C. sphenoides* ferments carbohydrates such as cellobiose, maltose, and citrate to predominantly acetate, formate, CO₂, and H₂ and small amounts of lactate,

succinate, and ethanol (Rainey 2009a). Fermentation profile of *Clostridium*-related isolate SB3 from glucose was similar (5.4.8) to the fermentation profiles of *C. celerecrescens* and *C. sphenoides* with the difference that *Clostridium*-related isolate SB3 did not produce butyrate or succinate as *C. celerecrescens* and *C. sphenoides* (also no production of butyrate) did (Palop *et al.* 1989), indicating that *Clostridium*-related isolate SB3 might be a new species.

Next cultured relative of isolate SB4 was *Carnobacterium maltaromaticum* (Figure 46). Isolate SB4 grew minimal under oxic conditions and did not consume supplemental formate, citrate, or glucose, indicating that isolate SB4 is a facultative aerobe, as *C. maltaromaticum* is (Mora *et al.* 2003). Growth under oxic conditions was likely inhibited by the low pH (i.e., pH 5.0). *C. maltaromaticum* stains Gram positive and forms rods that can appear single or in chains (Mora *et al.* 2003). Oxidase and catalase reactions are negative (Mora *et al.* 2003). Acetate, lactate, and ethanol are fermentation end products from glucose (Mora *et al.* 2003). Gas production is weak and might in some cases be non-detectable (Mora *et al.* 2003). Above mentioned properties of *C. maltaromaticum* are shared with *Carnobacterium*-related isolate SB4. *Carnobacterium*-related isolate SB4 is motile in contrast to *C. maltaromaticum* that is non-motile. Motility is not uncommon to *Carnobacterium* species. For example, *Carnobacterium mobile* is motile (Collins *et al.* 1987). Those properties indicate that SB4 is similar but not identical to *C. maltaromaticum* and may be a new species.

6.1.3 The gut of the earthworm *E. eugeniae*

The mucus of the earthworm gut is rich on polysaccharides and hydrolyzed mucus consists of diverse sugars (Rahemtulla and Løvtrup 1975, Wüst *et al.* 2009b). For example, approximately 10 mM glucose and other saccharides such as arabinose, fucose, galactose, isomaltose, maltose, mannose, or rhamnose can be detected in hydrolyzed mucus (Wüst *et al.* 2009b). Glucose serves as a potential carbon source for earthworm gut-derived microorganisms (Wüst *et al.* 2011, Schulz *et al.* 2015). Slurries with gut contents of the earthworm *E. eugeniae* rapidly consumed supplemental glucose and produced acetate, succinate, propionate, butyrate, formate, CO₂, and H₂ (5.5.3), indicating the presence of active

DISCUSSION

fermenters in the earthworm gut. A similar glucose-driven fermentation profile was observed with gut contents of *L. terrestris* and gut contents of *E. eugeniae* in earlier studies (Wüst *et al.* 2011, Schulz *et al.* 2015). *Enterobacteriaceae*, *Lachnospiraceae*, *Peptostreptococcaceae*, and *Ruminococcaceae* were the most abundant phylotypes detected in gut contents of *E. eugeniae* (Table 44). Several species within those and other family-level 16S rRNA phylotypes are known to be capable of fermentation (e.g., species within *Anaerovorax*-related phylotype, *Christensenellaceae*, *Clostridiaceae*). Those taxa were capable of producing the above mentioned organic acids and gases from glucose. Taken together, taxa that are capable of fermenting glucose or other sugars had a relative abundance of approximately 49 % in the light fraction before treatment (Table 44) and might collectively drive the fermentation of mucus- and substrate-derived sugars in the earthworm gut.

Lachnospiraceae-affiliated sequences were detected in all slurries after the anoxic incubation of gut contents and were labeled by [¹³C]glucose-derived carbon (Table 44, Figure 55). Members of *Lachnospiraceae* were also identified as glucose fermenters in an earlier study with gut contents of *E. eugeniae* (Schulz *et al.* 2015), reinforcing the likelihood of this taxa to be involved in fermentation of sugars in the gut of *E. eugeniae*. Most *Lachnospiraceae*-affiliated 16S rRNA sequences were related to sequences of (a) obligate anaerobes that are capable of fermentation (e.g., *Clostridium celerecrescens*, *Clostridium aminovalericum*, *Robinsoniella peoriensis*), (b) the anaerobe *Parasporobacterium paucivorans*, and (c) the symbiont *Epulopiscium fishelsoni* (Figure 55). Sequences affiliated with *R. peoriensis* accounted for about 50 % of total detected taxa in heavy fractions of [¹³C]glucose-supplemented slurries (Figure 55) and were labeled by [¹³C]glucose-derived carbon. *R. peoriensis* was isolated from swine manure (Cotta *et al.* 2009). *R. peoriensis* hydrolyzes polymers (e.g., starch) and ferments sugars such as glucose or arabinose to predominantly acetate and succinate together with traces of formate and lactate (Cotta *et al.* 2009). *C. aminovalericum* ferments various carbohydrates including amino acids and sugars such as glucose or arabinose (Hardman and Stadtman 1960). Not only 16S rRNA sequences but also about half of the detected *fhs* sequences were affiliated with *C. celerecrescens* (PLT10, Figure

DISCUSSION

57). *C. celerecrescens* was isolated from cow manure (Palop *et al.* 1989). Cow manure was also the substrate on which *E. eugeniae* was raised on before the gut contents was obtained for analysis (4.3). *C. celerecrescens* ferments sugars such as glucose, arabinose, or mannose (Palop *et al.* 1989). Fermentation products are ethanol, acetate, formate, butyrate, lactate, succinate, CO₂, and H₂ (Palop *et al.* 1989). *P. paucivorans* grows on methoxylated aromatic compounds and sulfide, and produces acetate and butyrate together with dimethyl sulfide and methanethiol (Lomans *et al.* 2001). *P. paucivorans* is not capable of utilizing common carbohydrates such as glucose (Lomans *et al.* 2001). *E. fishelsoni* was isolated from the gut of a reef fish and is a symbiont of this fish (Montgomery and Pollak 1988). Species-level phylotypes that were related to the glucose fermenting taxa *C. aminovalericum* and *C. celerecrescens* were most often detected in light or heavy fraction after supplementation of gut contents with [¹³C]glucose, and species-level phylotype PLT7 related to the glucose fermenting taxa *R. peoriensis* was labeled by [¹³C]glucose-derived carbon (Figure 55), indicating the capacity of those phylotypes to ferment glucose in gut contents of *E. eugeniae*.

Enterobacteriaceae-affiliated sequences were labeled by [¹³C]glucose-derived carbon in slurries with supplemental [¹³C]glucose-H₂ and in slurries with supplemental [¹³C]glucose without H₂ (Table 44, Figure 55), and were related to the facultative aerobes *Citrobacter murlinae* and *Erwinia persicina*. *Enterobacteriaceae* were also identified as glucose fermenters in gut contents of the earthworm *L. terrestris* (Wüst *et al.* 2009b). *C. murlinae* uses sugars (e.g., glucose), amino acids, and organic acids (e.g., propionate) for growth (Brenner *et al.* 1999). *E. persicina* utilizes sugars such as glucose and arabinose, a few amino acids, and a few organic acids such as acetate (Hao *et al.* 1990). Fermentation of glucose yields succinate, lactate, formate and acetate (Brenner *et al.* 2005). The metabolic potentials of *C. murlinae* and *E. persicina*, indicated that the related taxa fermented glucose in slurries with gut contents of *E. eugeniae* and might have been additionally stimulated by high concentrations of organic acids such as acetate and propionate.

DISCUSSION

Ruminococcaceae-affiliated sequences were detected after the anoxic incubation with supplemental [¹³C]glucose and might be minorly labeled with [¹³C]glucose-derived carbon (Table 44). *Ruminococcaceae* were also minorly labeled by [¹³C]glucose-derived carbon in another study with gut contents of *E. eugeniae* (Schulz *et al.* 2015). Detected phylotypes were related to sequences of the obligate anaerobes *Oscillibacter ruminantium*, *Intestinimonas butyriciproducens*, *Eubacterium desmolans*, *Butyricoccus pullicaecorum*, *Anaerofilum pentosovorans*, and *Clostridium sporosphaeroides*, and “*Candidatus Soleaferrea massiliensis*” (Table 44, Figure 55). *O. ruminantium*, *I. butyriciproducens*, *B. pullicaecorum*, *A. pentosovorans*, and *C. sporosphaeroides* ferment sugars such as glucose (Zellner *et al.* 1996, Eeckhaut *et al.* 2008, Rainey 2009a, Kläring *et al.* 2013, Lee *et al.* 2013b, Cibis *et al.* 2016). *O. ruminantium* produces predominantly butyrate together with traces of acetate, ethanol and butanol as fermentation end products (Lee *et al.* 2013b). *I. butyriciproducens* produces predominantly butyrate and acetate together with traces of lactate, isovalerate, and valerate as fermentation end products (Kläring *et al.* 2013). *B. pullicaecorum* produces predominantly butyrate together with H₂ and CO₂ as fermentation end products (Eeckhaut *et al.* 2008). *A. pentosovorans* produces lactate, acetate, ethanol, formate, and CO₂ as fermentation end products (Zellner *et al.* 1996). *C. sporosphaeroides* ferments amino acids well and glucose weakly, and produces predominantly acetate, butyrate, and H₂ together with small amounts of propionate (Rainey 2009a, Cibis *et al.* 2016). *E. desmolans* was isolated from cat feces (Morris *et al.* 1986). *E. desmolans* ferments inositol and produces predominantly acetate and butyrate with traces of succinate and lactate but cannot ferment common sugars (Morris *et al.* 1986). “*Candidatus Soleaferrea massiliensis*” is an anaerobe with hitherto unknown metabolic potentials (Pfleiderer *et al.* 2013). Most detected species-level phylotypes that were affiliated with *Ruminococcaceae* are capable of fermenting glucose but only phylotypes related to *O. ruminantium* and *B. pullicaecorum* were slightly more abundant in heavy fractions than in light fractions and could potentially be labeled by [¹³C]glucose.

Peptostreptococcaceae-affiliated sequences had a relative abundance of 47 % in light fractions before the anoxic incubation but were also detected in light fractions after incubation

DISCUSSION

with supplemental [¹³C]glucose (Table 44). Detected phylotypes were related to obligate anaerobic taxa that are capable of fermentation: *Clostridium bifermentans*, *Eubacterium tenue*, and *Romboutsia lituseburensis* (Figure 55). *C. bifermentans* and *E. tenue* ferment sugars such as glucose weakly (Ludwig *et al.* 2009, Wiegel 2009), a possible explanation why related phylotypes were mostly detected before incubation with [¹³C]glucose (Figure 55). *C. bifermentans* produces predominantly acetate, formate, and H₂ together with traces of butyrate and propionate as fermentation end products (Wiegel 2009). *E. tenue* produces acetate, formate, and H₂ together with traces of propionate, ethanol and other alcohols as fermentation end products (Ludwig *et al.* 2009). *R. lituseburensis* ferments sugars including glucose to predominantly formate and acetate together with traces of lactate and propionate (Holdeman *et al.* 1977, Gerritsen *et al.* 2014). Detected phylotypes that were affiliated with *Peptostreptococcaceae* are potentially capable of fermenting sugars but seemed to play a minor role in glucose fermentation in anoxic slurries with gut contents of *E. eugeniae*.

Sequences affiliated with *Christensenella minuta* (*Christensenellaceae*) were detected in light fractions of the unsupplemented control and of [¹³C]glucose-supplemented slurries after the incubation (Table 44). *C. minuta* ferments various sugars such as arabinose, xylose, and glucose to predominantly acetate and butyrate (Morotomi *et al.* 2012), indicating that detected phylotypes were potentially capable of glucose fermentation but seemed to play a minor role in the fermentation of glucose in anoxic slurries with gut contents of *E. eugeniae* and might have grown on other sugars.

Clostridiaceae-affiliated sequences were detected in light fractions of the unsupplemented control and in light fractions of [¹³C]glucose-supplemented slurries after the incubation (Table 44, Figure 55), and were related to *Clostridium sartagoforme*, *Clostridium disporicum*, *Clostridium celatum*, and *Clostridium puniceum*. In contrast, *Clostridiaceae* were labeled with [¹³C]glucose in gut contents of the earthworm *L. terrestris* (Wüst *et al.* 2009b). *C. sartagoforme*, *C. disporicum*, *C. celatum*, and *C. puniceum* are obligate anaerobes that ferment various carbohydrates such as glucose or cellobiose to gas and acid (Partansky and

Henry 1935, Hauschild and Holdeman 1974, Lund *et al.* 1981, Horn 1987). For example, *C. disporicum* produces predominantly acetate and lactate with traces of succinate, butyrate, and ethanol (Horn 1987), and *C. celatum* produces predominantly acetate, formate, ethanol, and H₂ with traces of butyrate (Hauschild and Holdeman 1974). Related phylotypes that were detected in gut contents of *E. eugeniae* were potentially capable of glucose fermentation but were not labeled under the experimental conditions, indicating that detected taxa played a minor role in the fermentation of glucose in anoxic incubations, and since phylotypes were not detected before the incubation they might also play a minor role in gut contents of the earthworm *E. eugeniae*.

A few sequences affiliated with *Anaerovorax odorimutans* were detected in light and heavy fractions before and after supplementation with [¹³C]glucose. *A. odorimutans* is an obligate anaerobe and ferments only butane-1,4-diamine, 4-aminobutyrate, and 4-hydroxybutyrate amino acids and produced butyrate, acetate and H₂ (Matthies *et al.* 2000), indicating that related phylotypes that were detected in gut contents of *E. eugeniae* were unlikely involved in the fermentation of glucose.

6.2 Formation of H₂ from formate and associated taxa

Formate can be reversibly transformed to H₂ and CO₂ ($\text{HCOO}^- + \text{H}^+ \leftrightarrow \text{H}_2 + \text{CO}_2$) by enzymes such as the FHL complex that consists of a formate dehydrogenase and a hydrogenase (Trchounian and Sawers 2014). This reaction has a Gibbs free energy under standard conditions close to that of thermodynamic equilibrium ($\Delta G^{0'} \approx 1 \text{ kJ mol}^{-1}$). However, the formation or consumption of formate can be thermodynamically favorable under physiological conditions and subsequently be coupled to energy conservation (Andrews *et al.* 1997, Dolfing *et al.* 2008, Kim *et al.* 2010, Lim *et al.* 2012). For example, *Thermococcus onnurineus* and other species of *Thermococcus* are capable to oxidize formate with H⁺ as electron acceptor, form H₂ and CO₂, and conserve enough energy for growth under hyperthermophilic conditions (Kim *et al.* 2010). The formation of H₂ from supplemental formate has been observed with mire 'soil' (Figure 28), soil-free roots of different plant species, and

DISCUSSION

root-free soils from the same patches were roots derived from (Figure 33, Figure 34, Figure 35).

The first two formate pulses stimulated predominantly the production of H₂ and subsequent pulses stimulated additionally the production of acetate and CH₄ in slurries with mire 'soil' (Figure 28), indicating that H₂ was formed from formate and quickly utilized by H₂-scavenging microorganisms. *Rhodospirillum*-affiliated microorganisms (*Rhodospirillaceae*) were identified in those slurries as potential FHL-containing taxa that formed formate-derived H₂ (Hunger *et al.* 2011a). 16S rRNA sequences affiliated with *Rhodocyclaceae* were detected in formate-supplemented 'soil' slurries (Hunger *et al.* 2011a). Some members of this family such as *Rhodocyclus*-affiliated species are capable of photoheterotrophic growth with H₂ as electron donor under anoxic conditions (Garrity *et al.* 2005h), indicating that affiliated microorganisms might have utilized some of the H₂ before acetogenesis and methanogenesis was active at times of incubation when slurries were exposed to light (e.g., during gas analysis).

The formation of formate-derived H₂ was a major process in slurries with *Carex* and *Molinia* roots from mire 2 (5.4.1). Nearly equimolar amounts of H₂ were formed by *Carex* and *Molinia* roots in response to an initial pulse of formate (Figure 33, Figure 34, Figure 35). *Citrobacter*-related isolate SB1 and *Hafnia*-related isolate SB2 (*Enterobacteriaceae*) derived from a mixture of *Carex* and *Molinia* roots and were capable to form H₂ from formate (Figure 44). The saccharolytic fermenter *Escherichia coli* (*Enterobacteriaceae*) oxidizes formate to CO₂ with a formate dehydrogenase ($\text{HCOO}^- \rightarrow \text{CO}_2 + \text{H}^+ + 2\text{e}^-$) and subsequently reduces the protons to H₂ with a membrane-bound hydrogenase ($2\text{H}^+ + 2\text{e}^- \rightarrow \text{H}_2$) (Böhm *et al.* 1990, Andrews *et al.* 1997), suggesting that the formation of H₂ from formate occurred in a similar manner in *Citrobacter*-related isolate SB1 and *Hafnia*-related isolate SB2. *E. coli* has two FHL complexes that consist of two different group 4 [NiFe]-hydrogenases, hydrogenase 3 (Hyc) and hydrogenase 4 (Hyf) (Peck and Gest 1957, Böhm *et al.* 1990, Sauter *et al.* 1992, Andrews *et al.* 1997, Bagramyan *et al.* 2002). Genes that encode group 4 [NiFe]-hydrogenases were

DISCUSSION

detected in *Citrobacter*-related isolate SB1 and *Hafnia*-related isolate SB2, indicating that the FHL complex of SB1 and SB2 consists of a group 4 [NiFe]-hydrogenases.

Other FHL complexes may consist of a formate dehydrogenases and a [FeFe]-hydrogenase, for example the FHL complexes of the acetogen *Acetobacterium woodii* and the amino acid fermenter *Eubacterium acidaminophilum* (Graentzdoerffer *et al.* 2003, Poehlein *et al.* 2012). Group 4 [NiFe]-hydrogenase genes affiliated with *Acidobacteriaceae* and [FeFe]-hydrogenase genes affiliated *Neisseriaceae* were detected with *Carex* roots that derived from mire 2 (Hunger *et al.* 2016), indicating *Acidobacteriaceae* and *Neisseriaceae* that were detected on a mixture of mire 2-derived roots (Figure 43) were involved in H₂ formation from formate.

Citrobacter-related isolate SB1 and *Hafnia*-related isolate SB2 co-metabolized formate and glucose (Figure 44), and it is likely that formate would be utilized as a co-substrate by those taxa under *in situ* conditions due to the availability of diverse root-derived organic molecules. In addition, the formation of diverse fermentation products such as ethanol, lactate, and H₂ by *Citrobacter*-related isolate SB1 and *Hafnia*-related isolate SB2 (Figure 44) underscore the likelihood that such FHL-containing microorganisms can be trophically linked to secondary consumers in the root-zone. In this regard, *Citrobacter*-related isolate SB1 and *Hafnia*-related isolate SB2 derived from the initial enrichment where the acetogenic enrichment FH was obtained from. This initial enrichment already converted H₂-CO₂ and formate to predominantly acetate, indicating that *Citrobacter*-related isolate SB1 and *Hafnia*-related isolate SB2 might have had a trophic interaction with the acetogen in the initial enrichment. Similar to trophic interactions with acetogens and fermenters mentioned above (6.4), fermentation-derived lactate and H₂-CO₂ from *Citrobacter*-related isolate SB1 and *Hafnia*-related isolate SB2 might have been used by the *Clostridium*-related acetogen in the initial enrichment. Additionally, 16S rRNA gene sequences affiliated with *Thermodesulfovibrio yellowstonii*, *Aciditerrimonas ferrireducens*, *Clostridium amygdalinum*, *Sulfurospirillum halorespirans* that reduce sulfate, thiosulfate, nitrate, or iron(III) and use H₂ as source for

reductant have been detected on mire-derived roots (Figure 43, 6.6.2), suggesting that H₂ may partially be utilized by taxa capable of anaerobic respiration in the root-zone.

Under *in situ* conditions O₂ leaks periodically from roots (Armstrong *et al.* 1991, Kraemer and Alberte 1995), and considering the ability of *Citrobacter*-related isolate SB1 and *Hafnia*-related isolate SB2 to respire O₂ such an interaction would be beneficial for O₂-sensitive acetogens. Formate consumption did not yield appreciable amounts of H₂ when *Citrobacter*-related isolate SB1 and *Hafnia*-related isolate SB2 respired O₂, illustrating that the potential of H₂-scavenging microorganisms such as acetogens, methanogens, photoheterotrophs, sulfate reducers, nitrate reducers, and iron(III) reducers to utilize formate-derived H₂ will depend on the metabolic status of the FHL-containing taxa.

Those findings point out that FHL-containing taxa occur in the roots-zone and have the potential to form formate-derived H₂. Many of those taxa are likely facultative aerobes as illustrated by the detection of FHL-containing *Citrobacter*-related isolate SB1 and *Hafnia*-related isolate SB2, both of which are facultative aerobes. However, it should be noted that obligate anaerobes such as sulfate reducers and methanogens may form H₂ from formate independent of FHL by the combined activities of formate dehydrogenase and different hydrogenases (e.g., in the case of methanogens, by H₂-forming methylene tetrahydromethanopterin dehydrogenase) (Wu *et al.* 1993, Lupa *et al.* 2008, Martins and Pereira 2013, Martins *et al.* 2015). Thus, H₂ might also be produced from formate independent of FHL.

6.3 Acetogenesis and associated *Bacteria*

6.3.1 Contrasting mire 'soils'

Acetogenesis is a known process in mire 'soils' but active acetogens are for most parts unidentified (Bräuer *et al.* 2004, Deppe *et al.* 2010, Hunger *et al.* 2011a). About 22-67 % and 12-43 % of H₂-derived reductant was recovered in CH₄ and acetate (Table 26, Figure 19), respectively, indicating that acetogenesis competed with methanogenesis for H₂-CO₂ in

DISCUSSION

slurries of all mire 'soils'. The apparent production of CH₄ from H₂-CO₂ occurred before the apparent H₂-CO₂-dependent production of acetate in 'soil' slurries from mires 2-4 (Figure 19), whereas the apparent production of acetate from H₂-CO₂ occurred before the apparent H₂-CO₂-dependent production of CH₄ in 'soil' slurries of mire 1. Calculations of Gibbs free energy indicated that methanogenesis was thermodynamically more favorable than acetogenesis in 'soil' slurries from acidic mires 2-4, whereas acetogenesis was thermodynamically more favorable than methanogenesis in 'soil' slurries from pH-neutral mire 1, indicating that methanogenesis outcompeted acetogenesis in acidic 'soil' slurries to a certain extent and vice versa in neutral 'soil' slurries. In this regard, bog 'soil' methanogens and acetogens can compete for H₂-CO₂ until approximately four millimolar acetate is produced, which is likely due to the acetate-dependent impairment of methanogenesis (Bräuer *et al.* 2004). 16S rRNA gene sequences affiliated with taxa that contain acetogens were detected in slurries of all mire 'soils' (e.g., *Clostridiaceae* [Wiegel 2009], *Holophagaceae* [Thrash and Coates 2011], *Peptococcaceae* [Ezaki 2009], *Ruminococcaceae* [Bernalier *et al.* 1996b, Rainey 2009a], *Spirochaetaceae* [Paster 2011], and *Veillonellaceae* [Rainey 2009b]). In addition, *Clostridiaceae*-affiliated sequences increased in relative abundance due to supplemental glucose in 'soil' slurries from mire 2 and were related to the acetogens *Clostridium carboxidivorans* (98 % sequence similarity, FR733710), *Clostridium drakei* (97 % sequence similarity, Y18813), and *Clostridium magnum* (96 % sequence similarity, X77835). These acetogens grow on sugars, alcohols, and organic acids, and *C. carboxidivorans* and *C. drakei* are also capable of growth on H₂-CO₂, CO, and amino acids (Drake *et al.* 2008, Wiegel 2009). *Veillonellaceae*-affiliated sequences increased in relative abundance due to supplemental H₂-CO₂ in slurries with 'soil' from mires 2 and 4 (Table 30), and some of those sequences were related to the sequence of the acetogen *Acetonema longum* (91 % 16S rRNA sequence similarity, AJ010964) and multiple species of *Sporomusa* (89 % 16S rRNA sequence similarity; e.g., AJ279800 and Y09976). *Sporomusa* utilizes H₂-CO₂, organic acids, and alcohols whereas *Acetonema* utilizes H₂-CO₂ and sugars (Rainey 2009b). *Peptococcaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to species of *Desulfosporosinus*. Members of *Desulfosporosinus* are

DISCUSSION

obligate anaerobes that produce predominantly acetate from organic compounds and H₂-CO₂ (Ramamoorthy *et al.* 2006, Ezaki 2009). *Holophagaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Holophaga foetida*. *H. foetida* is an obligate anaerobe that produces acetate from aromatic compounds such as ferulate and 5-hydroxyvanillate and pyruvate (Liesack *et al.* 1994, Thrash and Coates 2011). Collectively, those acetogens are capable of utilizing diverse substrates including H₂-CO₂, organic acids, alcohols, aromatic compounds, amino acids, and sugars (Bernalier *et al.* 1996a, Drake *et al.* 2008, Ezaki 2009, Paster 2011, Thrash and Coates 2011). The broad substrate spectrum of acetogens indicates that detected acetogens not only compete with methanogens for H₂-CO₂ but also compete with other microbes for a wide range of substrates in contrasting mire 'soils'.

Formate was detected transiently in slurries with 'soil' from all mires (5.2.3) and can be utilized by acetogens (Drake *et al.* 2006, Balch *et al.* 1979). Supplemental [¹³C]formate stimulated the production of acetate in slurries with 'soil' from mire 2 (Figure 28), acetate was enriched in ¹³C after [¹³C]formate supplementation, and the estimated Gibbs free energy for formate-dependent acetogenesis in 'soil' slurries was exergonic (Figure 29), suggest that acetogens from 'soil' of mire 2 are capable to utilize formate. *fhs* sequences affiliated with the acetogens *H. foetida*, *C. drakei*, and *C. carboxidivorans* (Liesack *et al.* 1994, Drake 2009, Drake *et al.* 2008) were detected in [¹³C]formate-supplemented slurries with 'soil' from mire 2 but none of them was labeled by [¹³C]formate-derived carbon in 16S rRNA gene analysis (Hunger *et al.* 2011a). 16S rRNA gene sequences affiliated with those acetogens have been detected in glucose-supplemented 'soil' slurries from mire 2 (Table 31), supporting the occurrence of *Clostridium*- and *Holophaga*-affiliated acetogens in 'soil' of mire 2. *C. drakei* can grow on formate but *C. carboxidivorans* and *H. foetida* cannot (Liesack *et al.* 1994, Küsel *et al.* 2000, Liou *et al.* 2005), indicating that affiliated acetogens might have dissimilated but not assimilated formate and/or might have other properties than cultured taxa.

6.3.2 The rhizosphere of mire plants

H₂-CO₂ and formate are utilized by acetogens in mire 'soils' (Bräuer *et al.* 2004, Wüst *et al.* 2009a) but the effect of those compounds on the production of acetate in the rhizosphere of mire plants is unknown. Supplemental formate in slurries with soil-free roots from *C. rostrata*, *C. nigra*, and *M. caerulea* stimulated the production of acetate directly or indirectly by formate-derived H₂ (Figure 33, Figure 34), indicating that some mire-derived acetogens are tightly associated with plant roots. Acetogens have been detected in deep cortex cells of the roots of the sea grass *Halodule wrightii* (Küsel *et al.* 1999) and on the roots of *Spartina alterniflora* from a salt marsh (Leaphart *et al.* 2003), and have been isolated from roots of *H. wrightii* from brackish water (Küsel *et al.* 2001) and roots of *Juncus roemerianus* from a salt marsh (Gößner *et al.* 2006). In addition, acetogenesis can be associated with rice roots (Conrad and Klose 1999). The stimulation of acetate production by formate was more pronounced with soil-free roots than with root-free soils from the same patches were plant roots derived from (Figure 33, Figure 34), indicating that acetogenesis seems to play a more important role near the root than in the surrounding soil. Calculations of Gibbs free energy indicated that the production of acetate from formate was thermodynamically more favorable than from H₂, proposing that root-derived acetogens might have used formate directly.

The acetogen-containing families *Clostridiaceae*, *Holophagaceae*, *Peptococcaceae*, and *Veillonellaceae* were detected on mire-derived roots (Table 36, Figure 43). *Veillonellaceae*- and *Holophagaceae*-affiliated 16S rRNA sequences were related to non-acetogens (Figure 43). *Clostridiaceae*- and *Peptococcaceae*-affiliated 16S rRNA sequences were related to the acetogens *C. drakei*, *Clostridium scatologenes*, and *Desulfosporosinus lacus* (Figure 43). *D. lacus* (*Peptococcaceae*) produces acetate from lactate and H₂-CO₂ under the absence of alternative electron acceptors (Ramamoorthy *et al.* 2006). The relative abundance of *Clostridiaceae*-affiliated sequences (Table 36) indicated that affiliated taxa might utilize formate and H₂ as carbon and energy source. The formate- and H₂-consuming enrichment FH that was obtained from the same mixture of roots contained one acetogen that was related to the acetogens *C. drakei*, *C. scatologenes*, *C. magnum*, and *C. carboxidivorans*

(Figure 46). *C. drakei* and *C. scatologenes* are obligate anaerobes with a pH optimum of pH 5.5-7.0 (Küsel *et al.* 2000, Liou *et al.* 2005). *C. drakei*, *C. scatologenes*, and *C. carboxidivorans* utilize cellulose, sugars, alcohols, amino acids, H₂-CO₂, and H₂-CO (Küsel *et al.* 2000, Liou *et al.* 2005, Wiegel 2009). *C. magnum* grows on sugars and some alcohols but not on H₂-CO₂ (Schink 1984b). *C. drakei* and *C. scatologenes* utilize formate and lactate, and produce skatole, whereas *C. carboxidivorans* and *C. magnum* do not (Wiegel 2009, Küsel *et al.* 2000, Whitehead *et al.* 2008, Liou *et al.* 2005). The root-derived enrichment FH produced acetate from H₂, formate, lactate, and CO, and does not smell like skatole, suggesting that the acetogen in the enrichment FH is not *C. drakei*, *C. scatologenes*, *C. magnum*, or *C. carboxidivorans* but is a new species.

6.3.3 The gut of the earthworm *E. eugeniae*

Supplemental H₂ (potentially with CO₂), formate, and methanol stimulated the production of acetate in an acetogenic enrichment (Figure 50) that was obtained from gut contents of *E. eugeniae*. The production of acetate was also stimulated by H₂-CO₂ in [¹³C]glucose-supplemented slurries with gut contents of *E. eugeniae* (Figure 51), indicating the presence of acetogens in the earthworm gut. A few 16S rRNA sequences affiliated with *Terrisporobacter glycolicus* were detected but not labeled in [¹³C]glucose-H₂-supplemented slurries. The final acetogenic enrichment EE contained an acetogen that was related to *T. glycolicus* and *Terrisporobacter mayombeii* and produced acetate from H₂-CO₂ and formate (5.5.7). *fhs* sequences affiliated with *T. glycolicus* were detected in similar abundances in unsupplemented and [¹³C]glucose-supplemented slurries (Figure 57). *T. glycolicus* utilizes glucose, fructose, formate, lactate, and H₂-CO₂ (Gerritsen *et al.* 2014). *T. mayombeii* grows on sugars, sugar alcohols, amino acids, and H₂-CO₂ (Kane *et al.* 1991). These findings indicate that the gut of *E. eugeniae* contains a *Terrisporobacter*-related acetogen that can grow on formate and H₂-CO₂, and should be able to grow on glucose but might not have been stimulated by the experimental conditions and thus was not labeled in [¹³C]glucose-supplemented slurries.

Lachnospiraceae-affiliated *fhs* sequences were detected in [¹³C]glucose-supplemented slurries and were more abundant in slurries with supplemental H₂ than in slurries lacking H₂ (Figure 57). Those sequences belong to the species-level phylotype PLT2 and were related to *Blautia hydrogenotrophica* and *Marvinbryantia formatexigens* (Figure 57), indicating that the affiliated microorganism was stimulated by H₂-CO₂. *M. formatexigens* utilizes sugars and cellulose if formate is added as co-substrate (Wolin *et al.* 2003). Glucose utilization yields equal amounts of succinate and acetate, together with lactate if formate is added in small amounts (Wolin *et al.* 2003). Acetate is the sole end product from glucose if high amounts of formate are added (Wolin *et al.* 2003). Formate alone without the supplementation of another carbohydrate is not utilized (Wolin *et al.* 2003). *B. hydrogenotrophica* is an obligate anaerobe that utilizes sugars (e.g., glucose), formate and H₂-CO₂ (Bernalier *et al.* 1996b). Acetate is the major end product from growth on glucose with ethanol and lactate being minor products (Bernalier *et al.* 1996b). The properties of *B. hydrogenotrophica* and *M. formatexigens* indicated that the affiliated gut-derived microorganism might be an acetogen that utilizes glucose, formate, and H₂-CO₂. A 16S rRNA phylotype related to *M. formatexigens* or *B. hydrogenotrophica* was not labeled with [¹³C]glucose-derived carbon but another *Lachnospiraceae*-affiliated phylotype related to *R. peoriensis* was labeled (Figure 55). *M. formatexigens* and *B. hydrogenotrophica* were distantly related to *R. peoriensis* and shared 91 % and 92 % 16S rRNA gene similarity with *R. peoriensis*, respectively. A *fhs* sequence of *R. peoriensis* was not available and thus it is unresolved if 16S rRNA phylotype PLT7 and *fhs* phylotype PLT2 might belong to the same organism.

6.4 Trophic interactions of acetogens with fermenters

The acetogenic *Terrisporobacter*-related isolate KHa and the fermentative *Bacteroides*-related isolate KHb were obtained from a co-culture that derived from O₂-influenced Hawaiian forest 'soil'. *Bacteroides*-related isolate KHb fermented substrates that were not used by *Terrisporobacter*-related isolate KHa and formed products that supported the growth of KHa. For example, xylan was not utilized by *Terrisporobacter*-related isolate KHa but was fermented

to ethanol and H₂ by *Bacteroides*-related isolate KHb (Figure 60). In contrast, co-cultures of *Terrisporobacter*-related isolate KHa and *Bacteroides*-related isolate KHb converted xylan to predominantly acetate together with minor amounts of ethanol and H₂, indicating that products from KHb (i.e., ethanol and H₂) were converted to acetate by KHa (Figure 61). The apparent capacity of co-cultures to convert xylan to acetate is noteworthy, given the commercial interest in using acetogens to convert plant biomass to useful chemicals (www.zeachem.com).

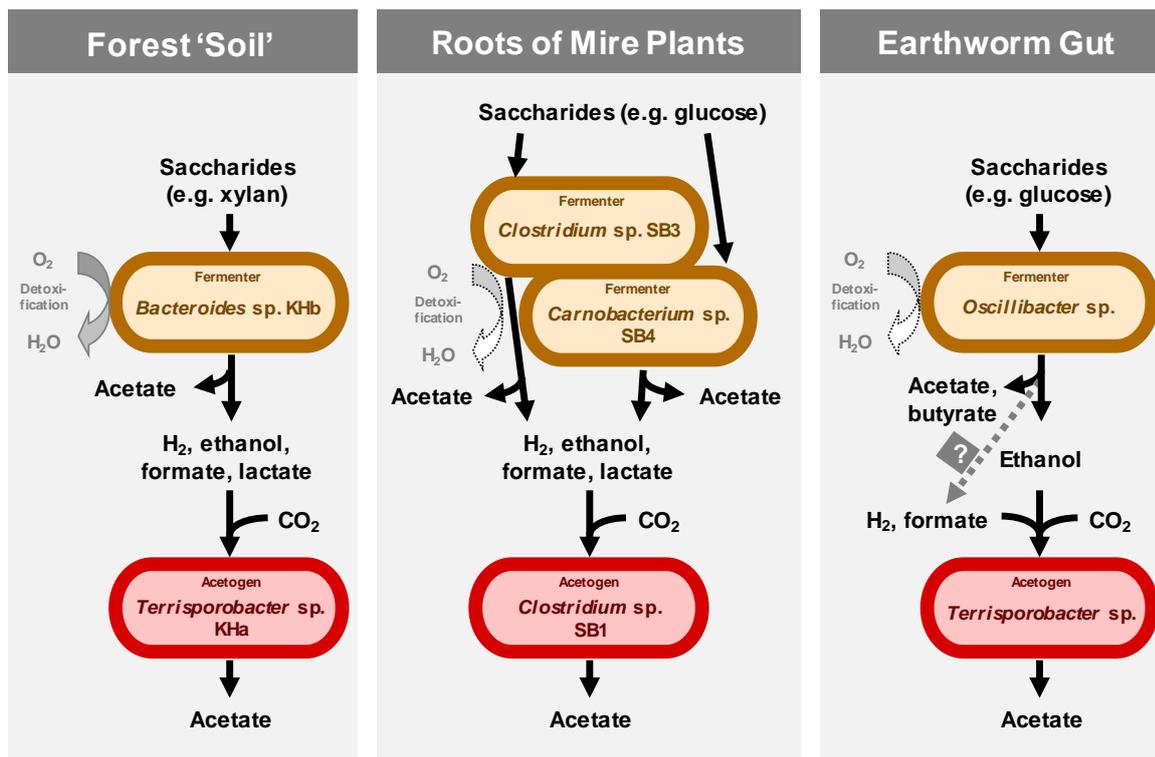


Figure 61: Hypothetical model illustrating the functional redundancy of trophic interactions between acetogens and fermenters of contrasting habitats.

Arrows with broken lines indicate processes of potential importance. The model for forest 'soil' was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2011b).

An acetogenic enrichment FH was obtained from mire-derived roots. The enrichment FH contained three microorganisms; a *Clostridium*-related acetogen, a *Clostridium*-related fermenter, and a *Carnobacterium*-related fermenter (Figure 46). The two fermenters were separated from the acetogen and were named *Clostridium*-related isolate SB3 and *Carnobacterium*-related isolate SB4. Unfortunately, attempts failed to obtain the acetogen in pure culture. *Clostridium*-related isolate SB3 and *Carnobacterium*-related isolate SB4 likely

DISCUSSION

grew on yeast extract and/or root extract (components of anoxic medium [4.4.3]) during enrichment of the acetogen. Both fermenters produced ethanol, lactate, and formate from supplemental glucose (5.4.8). *Clostridium*-related isolate SB3 also produced H₂. Acetogens of the genera *Clostridium* are capable of acetate production from ethanol, lactate, formate, and H₂-CO₂ (Küsel *et al.* 2000, Liou *et al.* 2005) and the enrichment FH produced predominantly acetate from yeast extract (included in medium) and supplemental formate and H₂-CO₂, indicating that the *Clostridium*-related acetogen produced acetate from supplemental formate and H₂-CO₂, and potentially from fermentation-derived ethanol, lactate, formate, and H₂ (Figure 61).

Another acetogenic enrichment called EE was obtained from gut contents of *E. eugeniae*. Enrichment EE contained a *Terrisporobacter*-related acetogen and a *Oscillibacter*-related fermenter (5.5.7). *Oscillibacter ruminantium* and *Oscillibacter valericigenes* are the next closest relatives of *Oscillibacter*-related fermenter that derived from the acetogenic enrichment EE. *O. ruminantium* and *O. valericigenes* are obligate anaerobes that ferment sugars such as glucose, xylose and ribose (Lee *et al.* 2013b, lino *et al.* 2007). *O. valericigenes* can also grow on arabinose but *O. ruminantium* cannot (Lee *et al.* 2013b, lino *et al.* 2007). *O. ruminantium* produces butyrate as major fermentation end product together with minor amounts of acetate, ethanol, and butanol (Lee *et al.* 2013b). *O. valericigenes* produces valeric acid as major fermentation end product (lino *et al.* 2007). It is not reported if one or both species produce lactate, formate, and/or H₂ as fermentation product (lino *et al.* 2007, Lee *et al.* 2013b). *Oscillibacter*-related fermenter likely grew on yeast extract and/or worm extract (components of anoxic medium [4.4.5]) during enrichment of the acetogen. *T. glycolicus* strain mammoth-9 was the next closest relative of *Terrisporobacter*-related acetogen. *T. glycolicus* strain mammoth-9 was isolated from the human gut (Tidjani unpublished). Some strains of *T. glycolicus* are acetogenic and predominantly produce acetate from sugars, formate and H₂-CO₂ (strain KHa [5.6.1], RD-1 [Küsel *et al.* 2001]). The utilization of butyrate is not known from strains of *T. glycolicus* (Küsel *et al.* 2001, Hunger *et al.* 2011b) or from other acetogens (Drake *et al.* 2006). Enrichment EE produced predominantly acetate together with traces of organic

DISCUSSION

acids such as butyrate and ethanol from supplemental yeast extract (included in anoxic medium [4.4.5]), formate, and H₂-CO₂, indicating that the *Terrisporobacter*-related acetogen produced acetate from supplemental formate and H₂-CO₂, and potentially from fermentation-derived products such as ethanol (Figure 61).

The production of lactate, formate, and H₂ by an aerotolerant fermentative bacterium and subsequent utilization by an acetogen has been observed with two other commensal co-cultures, namely *Thermicanus aegyptius* (fermenter) with *Moorella thermoacetica* (acetogen) (Gößner *et al.* 1999) and *Clostridium intestinale* (fermenter) with *Sporomusa rhizae* (acetogen) (Gößner *et al.* 2006). With *Bacteroides*-related fermenter KHb and *Terrisporobacter*-related acetogen KHa that derive from Hawaiian forest 'soil' it has been observed that ethanol can be a functional link between an aerotolerant fermenter and an acetogen, reinforcing the likelihood of a similar trophic interaction between (a) *Carnobacterium*-related fermenter SB4, *Clostridium*-related fermenter SB3, and *Clostridium*-related acetogen SB1, and (b) *Oscillibacter*-related fermenter and the *Terrisporobacter*-related acetogen that derived from the gut of *E. eugeniae*.

Acetogens are classically considered to be obligate anaerobes (Drake *et al.* 2008). *Terrisporobacter*-related isolate KHa tolerated minimal amounts of O₂, a characteristic shared with other acetogens (e.g., *Sporomusa aerivorans*, *S. rhizae*, *T. glycolicus* RD-1) (Küsel *et al.* 2001, Karnholz *et al.* 2002, Boga and Brune 2003, Boga *et al.* 2003, Gößner *et al.* 2006) whereas fermentative *Bacteroides*-related isolate KHb tolerated and consumed higher amounts of O₂ than did the acetogen KHa, a pattern also observed with the aforementioned commensal partnerships *T. aegyptius* with *M. thermoacetica* (Gößner *et al.* 1999) and *C. intestinale* with *S. rhizae* (Gößner *et al.* 2006). The aforementioned partnerships, the parent enrichment KH from Hawaiian forest 'soil', enrichment FH from mire-derived roots, and the enrichment EE from gut contents of *E. eugeniae* have in common that they were composed of two or three functionally linked bacteria, one being an acetogen and the other being a fermenter. Although the isolation of an acetogen together with an aerotolerant fermenter might

be considered a laboratory phenomenon, the accidental isolation and enrichment of five such partnerships illustrates a type of interaction that might occur *in situ* between so called obligate anaerobes and aerotolerant fermentative microorganisms. In the case of acetogens in habitats subject to fluctuations of O₂ availability (e.g., temporarily O₂-influenced soil, rhizosphere), it would seem beneficial to be associated with O₂-consuming aerotolerant fermentative microorganisms that convert non-acetogenic substrates to products that can subsequently support acetogenic growth.

6.5 Methanogenesis and associated *Archaea*

6.5.1 Contrasting mire 'soils'

Methanogenesis in slurries of all mire 'soils' was stimulated by fermentation-derived intermediates, supplemental acetate, and supplemental H₂-CO₂ (5.2). *mcrA* sequences that were affiliated with acetoclastic and hydrogenotrophic methanogens were detected in all mire 'soils' but with variable relative abundances (Figure 24).

"*Methanosaetaceae*"-affiliated sequences were more abundant in the near neutral pH 'soil' of mire 1 than in the other more acidic mire 'soils' 2-4 (Figure 24), suggesting that "*Methanosaetaceae*" is not well adapted to acidic conditions. This possibility is reinforced by earlier observations on the lower abundance of "*Methanosaetaceae*" in more acidic Finnish peatland 'soils' than in less acidic Finnish peatland 'soils' (Putkinen *et al.* 2009). *Methanosarcinaceae*-affiliated sequences were detected in 'soil' slurries of all mires but only in acidic 'soils' from mires 2-4 (Figure 24). Species of *Methanosaeta* (*Methanosaetaceae*) and *Methanosarcina* (*Methanosarcinaceae*) dissimilate acetate for the production of CH₄ (Garrity and Holt 2001). Species of *Methanosarcina* also grow on H₂-CO₂ and may only use acetate if H₂ is depleted (Garrity and Holt 2001). Small amounts of H₂ were produced during the degradation of acetate in 'soil' slurries of mires 1-3 (Figure 20), an observation that has been made with pure cultures of *Methanosarcina* (Garrity and Holt 2001).

DISCUSSION

Acetate stimulated the production of CH₄ (Figure 20), and *mcrA* sequences affiliated to obligate acetoclastic methanogens (i.e., species of *Methanosaeta*) were detected (Figure 24), suggesting that acetate was dissimilated via acetoclastic methanogenesis. Recovery of acetate-derived reductant with slurries from mire 1 and 2 indicated that the dissimilation of endogenous substrates was enhanced by supplemental acetate, i.e. that acetate might have had a priming effect on methanogens and potentially other microorganisms capable of utilizing endogenous substrates for dissimilation and acetate for assimilation (Fontaine *et al.* 2004). In this regard, many *mcrA* sequences that were affiliated with hydrogenotrophic methanogens were detected in slurries after the supplementation of acetate, implying that hydrogenotrophic methanogens might have been stimulated by acetate. Species of *Methanocella* (*Methanocellaceae*) and *Methanoregula* (*Methanoregulaceae*) produce CH₄ from H₂-CO₂ and cannot dissimilate acetate but require acetate for assimilation and growth (Sakai *et al.* 2008, Sakai *et al.* 2010, Bräuer *et al.* 2011, Yashiro *et al.* 2011). The priming effect was observed with slurries from mire 1 and 2 (Table 27) and *mcrA* sequences affiliated with *Methanocellaceae* were only detected in 'soils' from mire 1 and 2 (Figure 24), indicating that the priming effect was at least partially a result of the dissimilation of endogenous substrates and assimilation of supplemental acetate by *Methanocella*-related methanogens. Although *Methanocellaceae* was not detected in 'soils' of the oligotrophic acidic mires 3 and 4, *Methanocellales* has been detected in another oligotrophic acidic mire 'soil' at a depth of 25 cm or deeper (Lin *et al.* 2014a), suggesting that *Methanocellaceae* may occur in oligotrophic acidic mire 'soils' but may not always be important to methanogenesis.

Formate was detected transiently in 'soil' slurries from all mires. Some species of *Methanoregulaceae*, *Methanocellaceae*, and *Methanobacteriaceae* can utilize formate, such as *Methanoregula formicica*, *Methanolinea mesophila*, *Methanocella paludicola*, *Methanocella arvoryzae*, and *Methanobacterium formicicum* (Garrity and Holt 2001, Sakai *et al.* 2008, Sakai *et al.* 2010, Yashiro *et al.* 2011, Sakai *et al.* 2012). Species-level *mcrA* phylotypes closely related to those species were detected in all mire 'soils' (Figure 24), indicating that formate may also be a precursor of CH₄ production in those 'soils'.

Most of the detected cultured methanogens grow over a pH range of five to nine but prefer pH neutral conditions (Garrity and Holt 2001). An exception is *Methanoregula boonei* (*Methanoregulaceae*) that has a more acidic pH range (i.e., pH 4.5 to 5.5) (Bräuer *et al.* 2011). The properties of *M. boonei* are consistent with the observation that the relative abundance of *Methanoregula*-affiliated sequences increased in mire 'soils' (Figure 23) with decreasing pore water pH (Table 24). Methanogens that can dissimilate H₂-CO₂ accounted for 56-87 % of the detected abundance of methanogens in mire 'soils', whereas methanogens that can dissimilate acetate accounted for only 22-39 % of the detected abundance of methanogens, highlighting the potential contrasting importance of hydrogenotrophic and acetoclastic methanogenesis in the investigated mires.

6.5.2 The rhizosphere of mire plants

Formate is one of the most important low-molecular-weight organic acids that are released from roots of wetland plants (Koelbener *et al.* 2010), and can serve as a substrate for methanogenesis (Balch *et al.* 1979). Supplemental formate stimulated the production of CH₄ directly or indirectly due to the production of formate-derived H₂ in slurries with soil-free roots from *C. rostrata* but not with roots from *C. nigra* or *M. caerulea* (5.4). The production of CH₄ from supplemental formate was observed in all slurries with root-free soil from the same patch where roots derived from (5.4), indicating that methanogenesis may occur on mire derived-roots but is more pronounced in the surrounding soil. Methanogenesis was one of the minor processes on mire derived-roots in comparison to formate-driven acetogenesis and the formation of formate-derived H₂. The production of CH₄ from formate was thermodynamically more favorable than from H₂ (Figure 37), indicating that root-derived methanogens might have used formate directly. *mcrA* sequences affiliated to hydrogenotrophic and acetoclastic methanogens were obtained from soil-free roots of *C. rostrata* (Figure 40). Species of *Methanoregulaceae* and *Methanosarcinaceae* can be abundant in mire 'soil' cores that contain roots (Figure 24, Hunger *et al.* 2011a, Schmidt *et al.* 2016) and were also the most abundant families (together with *Methanobacteriaceae*) from roots prior to incubation (Figure 40). In

DISCUSSION

contrast to *Carex* roots, species of *Methanobacteriaceae* were detected with low abundances in contrasting mire 'soils' (Figure 24), indicating that species of *Methanobacteriaceae* may be more important on roots than in soils in terms of relative contribution to CH₄ production. *Methanoregulaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Methanoregula boonei* and *Methanosarcinaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Methanobacterium lacus* (Figure 40). *M. boonei* and *M. lacus* produce CH₄ from H₂ and CO₂ but not from formate (Bräuer *et al.* 2011, Borrel *et al.* 2012, Cadillo-Quiroz *et al.* 2014). Other members of *Methanoregulaceae* such as *Methanoregula formicica* can utilize H₂ and formate (Yashiro *et al.* 2011); however, the detected *mcrA* sequences were only distantly related to this taxon. The detected *Methanoregula*-affiliated sequences were most closely related to species that utilize H₂ and CO₂ (i.e., *M. boonei*, 92-98 % amino acid sequence similarity) rather than formate (i.e., *M. formicica*, 83-86 % amino acid sequence similarity). Acetate is not utilized for the production of CH₄ by *M. boonei* and *M. lacus* but stimulates the growth of these species (Bräuer *et al.* 2011, Borrel *et al.* 2012, Cadillo-Quiroz *et al.* 2014). Unlike other species of *Methanosarcina* that can grow on H₂ (Balch *et al.* 1979), *Methanosarcina horonobensis* grows on acetate but not on H₂ or formate (Shimizu *et al.* 2011). In this regard, the highest relative abundance of *M. horonobensis*-affiliated sequences was detected in formate-supplemented *Carex* root incubations in which acetate was readily available (Figure 33, Figure 40). *Methanosaeta*-affiliated sequences were only detected with *Carex* roots before incubation (Figure 40). That members of this acetate-utilizing genus grow slower than acetate-utilizing species of the genus *Methanosarcina* (Jetten *et al.* 1992) is consistent with the occurrence of *Methanosarcina*-affiliated taxa rather than *Methanosaeta*-affiliated taxa after prolonged incubations in which acetate was readily available. Based on the relative abundance of sequences detected with *Carex* roots (Figure 40), methanogens related to *Methanocella paludicola* and *Methanocella arvoryzae* had a low relative abundance on *Carex* roots. *M. paludicola* and *M. arvoryzae* use formate, H₂, and CO₂ but not acetate for methanogenesis and occurred in low abundance in mire 'soil' cores containing roots (Figure 24, Sakai *et al.* 2008). *Methanocella*-related taxa associated with *Carex* roots were not stimulated by supplemental formate (Figure 40), which

is in contrast to earlier studies with 'soil' from the same mire (Hunger *et al.* 2011a) and might be an indication of different methanogenic communities on roots and the surrounding soils.

Approximately 74 % of the methanogens detected on roots before the incubation were affiliated to taxa that utilize H₂ and CO₂, whereas only approximately 7 % were affiliated to methanogenic taxa that utilize formate in addition to H₂ and CO₂ (Figure 40). Even so, acetate accumulated in response to formate-pulses and a degradation was not observed, almost all detected methanogens are capable of dissimilation of acetate or require acetate for assimilation, indicating an essential importance of acetate to root-derived methanogens. In earlier studies with 'soil' from the same mire, microorganisms related to *Methanobacterium formicicum* and *Methanocella* species were labeled from [¹³C]formate-derived carbon (Hunger *et al.* 2011a). Those taxa have not been detected or not been stimulated by supplemental formate in slurries with *Carex* roots, indicating that formate-dependent methanogenesis might be driven by different methanogens on roots and surrounding soil. The collective observations on methanogenic activities and detected methanogenic taxa suggest that H₂-dependent methanogenesis was more important than formate-dependent methanogenesis to the initial methanogenic activity associated with *Carex* roots.

6.5.3 The gut of the earthworm *E. eugeniae*

Earthworms are known to emit the greenhouse gas N₂O (Horn *et al.* 2006a). Recently, it has been observed that earthworms of the species *E. eugeniae* also emit the CH₄ *in vivo* (Depkat-Jakob *et al.* 2012). [¹³C]glucose-supplemented slurries with gut contents of *E. eugeniae* produced ¹³C-enriched CH₄ (Table 41), indicating that CH₄ emitted from earthworms derives from methanogenesis in the earthworm gut. Supplemental [¹³C]glucose stimulated the production of H₂, CO₂, acetate, and formate that were potentially used for the production of CH₄. *mcrA* sequences and transcripts affiliated with hydrogenotrophic and acetoclastic methanogens have been detected in gut contents of *E. eugeniae* (Figure 48). All species-level phylotypes that were detected in gut contents were also detected in the substrate used to raise earthworms on (Figure 49), indicating that gut-associated methanogens derived

DISCUSSION

from the substrate earthworms were raised on. Relative abundances of taxa detected in gut contents and substrate were similar for *mcrA* and *mcrA* transcript sequences, except for species-level phylotype PLT11 (Figure 49).

Species-level phylotype PLT11 is related to *Methanobacterium formicicum* (*Methanobacteriaceae*) and became activated in gut contents. In this regard, *M. formicicum*-affiliated methanogens were also detected in the formate- and H₂-utilizing methanogenic enrichment that derived from gut contents of *E. eugeniae* (Table 27) and were labeled with [¹³C]glucose-derived carbon in an earlier study with gut contents of *E. eugeniae* (Schulz *et al.* 2015). *M. formicicum* uses H₂-CO₂ and formate for the production of CH₄ (Balch *et al.* 1979). *mcrA* transcripts affiliated with *Methanobacterium ivanovii* (*Methanobacteriaceae*) were detected (Figure 49). *M. ivanovii* utilizes H₂-CO₂ for the production of CH₄ and requires acetate for growth (Garrity and Holt 2001). This results indicates, that *Methanobacteriaceae*-affiliated methanogens may grow on formate and H₂ in the gut of *E. eugeniae*.

Methanosarcinaceae-affiliated sequences were related to *Methanosarcina mazei* and formed the most abundant phylotype on both gene and transcript level in gut contents as well as in the substrate (Figure 49). *M. mazei* uses H₂-CO₂, acetate, methanol, methylamine and trimethylamine for the production of CH₄ (Liu *et al.* 1985). Growth on acetate can be very weak with some strains and very rapidly with other strains (Liu *et al.* 1985), and acetate may only be used when H₂ is not available (Garrity and Holt 2001). Unsupplemented gut contents showed an immediate release of H₂ (Figure 51), indicating that H₂ is also present in the gut of *E. eugeniae* and proposing that *Methanosarcina*-affiliated phylotypes dissimilated likely H₂ rather than acetate.

Methanomicrobiaceae-affiliated sequences were more often detected than *Methanomicrobiaceae*-affiliated transcripts in gut contents, and were related to *Methanoculleus palmolei*, *Methanoculleus chikugoensis*, and *Methanoculleus marisnigri* (Figure 49). *M. palmolei*, *M. chikugoensis*, and *M. marisnigri* produce CH₄ from H₂-CO₂, formate, 2-propanol-CO₂, 2-butanol-CO₂, and cyclopentanol-CO₂ (Maestrojuán *et al.* 1990,

Zellner *et al.* 1998, Dianou *et al.* 2001), indicating that some methanogens in the gut of *E. eugeniae* might grow on secondary alcohols. *M. palmolei* and *M. chikugoensis* require acetate for assimilation but *M. marisnigri* does not (Romesser *et al.* 1979, Maestrojuán *et al.* 1990, Zellner *et al.* 1998, Dianou *et al.* 2001).

mcrA sequences or transcripts affiliated with *Methanoregula formicica*, *Methanospirillum hungatei*, *Methanocella paludicola*, *Methanobacterium palustre*, and *Methanosaeta concilii* were rarely detected, indicating that related phylotypes were of minor importance in gut contents of *E. eugeniae*. *M. formicica*, *M. hungatei*, *M. paludicola*, and *M. palustre* are hydrogenotrophic methanogens that utilize H₂-CO₂ or formate (Ferry *et al.* 1974, Sakai *et al.* 2008, Yashiro *et al.* 2011), whereas acetoclastic *M. concilii* uses only acetate for the production of CH₄ (Touzel *et al.* 1988, Patel and Sprott 1990). *M. palustre* was isolated from a peat bog and can also use propanol-CO₂ for the production of CH₄ (Zellner *et al.* 1989).

Methanogens that can dissimilate H₂-CO₂ accounted for 96-99 % in gut contents, whereas methanogens that can dissimilate acetate and H₂-CO₂ accounted for only 55-65 %, highlighting the potential importance of hydrogenotrophic and acetoclastic methanogenesis in gut contents of *E. eugeniae*. About 25 % of detected *mcrA* phylotypes were affiliated with methanogens that use secondary alcohols such as 2-butanol and 2-propanol together with CO₂ in addition to H₂-CO₂ for the production of CH₄, indicating that methanogenesis in gut contents of *E. eugeniae* might also be driven by secondary alcohols. In this regard, taxa that produce secondary alcohols were detected in slurries with gut contents, for example *Oscillibacter ruminantium* produces butanol from glucose fermentation (Lee *et al.* 2013b).

6.6 Other processes and associated *Bacteria*

6.6.1 Contrasting mire 'soils'

Sulfate and/or nitrate were detected in all mire 'soils' (Table 24). 16S rRNA gene sequences that were affiliated with taxa capable of anaerobic respiration were detected in mire 'soils' and/or 'soil' slurries (e.g., *Acidimicrobiaceae*, *Bacillaceae*, *Bradyrhizobiaceae*,

DISCUSSION

Comamonadaceae, *Conexibacteraceae*, *Desulfobacteraceae*, *Geobacteraceae*, *Holophagaceae*, *Hyphomicrobiaceae*, *Moraxellaceae*, *Mycobacteriaceae*, *Neisseriaceae*, “*Nitrospiraceae*”, *Rhodospirillaceae*, *Steroidobacter*, *Thermomonosporaceae*) (Table 48). Collectively, the detected taxa are capable to reduce sulfate, nitrate, iron(III), and humic acids, and may utilize organic acids, multi-carbon compounds, or H₂ as sources of reductant (Coates *et al.* 1999, Kuever *et al.* 2005, Juni and Bøvre 2005). Most of those taxa are aerobes that preferentially respire different carbohydrates such as sugars, organic acids, amino acids, or alcohols (e.g., *Acidimicrobiaceae* [Itoh *et al.* 2011], *Bacillaceae* [Logan and De Vos 2009], *Bradyrhizobiaceae* [Garrity *et al.* 2005e], *Comamonadaceae* [Spring *et al.* 2004], *Conexibacteraceae* [Whitman and Suzuki 2012], *Hyphomicrobiaceae* [Garrity *et al.* 2005f], *Methylocystaceae* [Xie and Yokota 2005], *Moraxellaceae* [Pagnier *et al.* 2011], *Mycobacteriaceae* [Magee and Ward 2012], *Neisseriaceae* [Lin *et al.* 2008, Lee *et al.* 2013a], *Rhodospirillaceae* [Dziuba *et al.* 2016], *Steroidobacter* [Fahrbach *et al.* 2008, Sakai *et al.* 2014], *Thermomonosporaceae* [Goodfellow and Trujillo 2012]), and some grow via phototrophy (e.g., *Bradyrhizobiaceae* [Garrity *et al.* 2005e], *Hyphomicrobiaceae* [Garrity *et al.* 2005f]), or methylotrophy (e.g., *Hyphomicrobiaceae* [Garrity *et al.* 2005f]).

Acidimicrobiaceae, *Bradyrhizobiaceae*, and a cluster related to *Conexibacteraceae*, *Patulibacteraceae*, and *Solirubrobacteraceae* were detected in ‘soils’ and/or ‘soil’ slurries of all mires (Table 31). *Acidimicrobiaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Aciditerrimonas ferrireducens*. *A. ferrireducens* is an acidophilic facultative aerobe that grows on sugars under oxic conditions and reduce iron(III) autotrophically with H₂ under anoxic conditions (Itoh *et al.* 2011). Members of *Bradyrhizobiaceae* utilize nitrate as terminal electron acceptor under anoxic conditions together with sugars or amino acids (Garrity *et al.* 2005e). Growth via respiration of O₂ or photoheterotrophically is also possible (Garrity *et al.* 2005e). Most species of *Bradyrhizobiaceae* fix N₂ as intracellular nitrogen-fixing symbionts located in plant roots (Garrity *et al.* 2005e). A cluster of sequences was equally close related to 16S rRNA gene sequences of *Conexibacter*, *Patulibacter*, *Solirubrobacter* (*Conexibacteraceae*, *Patulibacteraceae*, *Solirubrobacteraceae*). Members of *Conexibacter* reduce nitrate but prefer to

DISCUSSION

reduce O₂ (Whitman and Suzuki 2012). Members of *Conexibacter*, *Patulibacter*, *Solirubrobacter* are aerobes that grow on sugars such as glucose, cellobiose or amino acids (Whitman and Suzuki 2012).

Hyphomicrobiaceae and *Thermomonosporaceae* were detected in 'soils' and/or 'soil' slurries of mires 1-3 (Table 48). *Hyphomicrobiaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to species of *Hyphomicrobium*, *Rhodoplanes*, or *Blastochloris*. Some species of *Hyphomicrobium* grow anaerobically with nitrate as the terminal electron acceptor together with C₁ compounds such as methanol, methylamines, dichloromethane or methyl sulfate (Garrity *et al.* 2005f) whereas most species grow aerobically with O₂ as the terminal electron acceptor together with C₁ or C₂ compounds such as methanol and acetate (Garrity *et al.* 2005f). Species of *Rhodoplanes* are anaerobes and species of *Blastochloris* are aerobes that grow photoheterotrophically on simple organic compounds such as acetate (Garrity *et al.* 2005f). The relative abundance of *Hyphomicrobiaceae* increased in slurries with 'soil' from mire 1 due to the supplementation of glucose and acetate, indicating that affiliated microorganisms might have grown on acetate (available in high amounts in glucose-supplemented slurries) during times of exposure to light (e.g., taking samples for chemical analysis). *Thermomonosporaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Actinomadura* and *Actinoallomurus*. Members of *Actinomadura* reduce nitrate but prefer O₂ as electron acceptor and grow on amino acids and sugars such as glucose (Goodfellow and Trujillo 2012). Some species of *Actinoallomurus* were isolated from roots (Indananda *et al.* 2011, Tang *et al.* 2013) and oxidize sugars or amino acids under oxic conditions (Indananda *et al.* 2011, Tang *et al.* 2013).

Holophagaceae-affiliated sequences were detected in 'soil' slurries from mires 2 and 'soils' from mire 3, and were related to *Geothrix fermentans*. *G. fermentans* is an obligate anaerobe that reduces iron(III) and oxidizes organic acids such as acetate (Coates *et al.* 1999, Thrash and Coates 2011).

Neisseriaceae-affiliated sequences were detected in 'soil' slurries of mires 2 and 4 (Table 48), and some sequences were related to *Pseudogulbenkiania*. Members of

DISCUSSION

Pseudogulbenkiania reduce nitrate under anoxic conditions but prefer O₂ as electron acceptor and grow on sugars, organic acids and alcohols (Lin *et al.* 2008, Lee *et al.* 2013a).

Geobacteraceae and *Moraxellaceae* were detected in 'soils' and/or 'soil' slurries of mires 1 and 2 (Table 48). *Geobacteraceae*-affiliated sequences were related to members of *Geobacter*. Members of *Geobacter* are obligate anaerobes that reduces iron(III), nitrate, and humic acids and use H₂, formate, acetate and other multi-carbon compounds as electron and/or carbon sources (Kuever *et al.* 2005). *Moraxellaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to members of *Reyranella* and *Enhydrobacter*. Members of both genera are aerobes that are capable of reducing nitrate under microaerophilic or anoxic conditions (Juni and Bøvre 2005). With O₂ present, members of *Reyranella* oxidize sugars and polymers, and grows under low pH conditions (Lee *et al.* 2014b, Kim *et al.* 2013, Pagnier *et al.* 2011), whereas members of *Enhydrobacter* oxidize ethanol and organic acids such as acetate, ethanol, lactate, succinate, and formate (Juni and Bøvre 2005).

"*Nitrospiraceae*"-affiliated sequences were detected in 'soils' and/or 'soil' slurries of mires 1 and 3 (Table 48). Detected sequences were related to *Nitrospira marina* and *Nitrospira moscoviensis*. *Nitrospira moscoviensis* uses nitrate as electron acceptor under anoxic conditions but prefers O₂ (Ehrich *et al.* 1995). *N. marina* and *N. moscoviensis* oxidize nitrite to nitrate and may use CO₂ as sole carbon source under oxic conditions (Ehrich *et al.* 1995, Watson *et al.* 1986).

Rhodospirillaceae-affiliated sequences were detected in 'soils' and/or 'soil' slurries of mires 1 and 4 (Table 48), and were related to species of *Magnetospirillum*. Members of *Magnetospirillum* prefer microaerophilic conditions and O₂ as terminal acceptor but may also use other electron acceptor such as nitrate and grow on organic acids such as butyrate and lactate (Schleifer *et al.* 1991, Dziuba *et al.* 2016).

Bacillaceae, *Comamonadaceae*, *Desulfobacteraceae*, and *Steroidobacter* (family-level phylotype 29) were detected only in 'soil' and/or 'soil' slurries of mire 1 (Table 48). The *Bacillaceae*-affiliated sequence was related to species of *Bacillus* (Table 48). Members of

DISCUSSION

Bacillus may reduce nitrate besides fermentation under anoxic conditions (Logan and De Vos 2009). Organic acids, sugars, H₂, amino acids, and alcohols support grow via respiration (Logan and De Vos 2009). *Comamonadaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Ottowia thiooxydans* and *Ramlibacter solisilvae*. *O. thiooxydans* reduces nitrate but prefers O₂ for respiration (Spring *et al.* 2004). *O. thiooxydans* and *R. solisilvae* are facultative aerobes (Spring *et al.* 2004, Willems and Gillis 2005, Lee *et al.* 2014a). *O. thiooxydans* grows on organic acids or amino acids (Spring *et al.* 2004) whereas *R. solisilvae* grows on a few sugars (Lee *et al.* 2014a). *Desulfobacteraceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Desulfonema magnum*. *D. magnum* is an obligate anaerobe that reduces sulfate and uses organic acids such as formate, succinate, and acetate as electron and carbon source (Kuever *et al.* 2005). The genus *Steroidobacter* belongs to the order *Xanthomonadales* but is not classified on family level (according to 'List of prokaryotic names with standing nomenclature', www.bacterio.net). Members of *Steroidobacter* reduce nitrate under anoxic conditions but prefer O₂ as electron acceptor and use steroidal hormones, polymers, sugars or acetate as electron and carbon source (Fahrbach *et al.* 2008, Sakai *et al.* 2014).

The *Mycobacteriaceae*-affiliated sequence was detected in 'soil' slurries of mire 2 (Table 48). Members of *Mycobacteriaceae* prefer O₂ as terminal electron acceptor but use nitrate as well and grow on pyruvate, citrate, and sugars such as xylose and sucrose (Magee and Ward 2012).

Some *Methylocystaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to species of *Pleomorphomonas* and increased in relative abundance due to acetate supplementation in slurries with 'soil' from mire 4 (i.e., 41 % relative abundance, Table 48). Species of *Pleomorphomonas* can grow on acetate and reduce nitrate (Xie and Yokota 2005, Madhaiyan *et al.* 2013), indicating a similar metabolism of *Pleomorphomonas*-affiliated microorganisms in mire 'soil'.

DISCUSSION

As indicated above many of the detected phylotypes are facultative aerobes. More 16S rRNA gene sequences that were detected are related to taxa that use O₂ as electron acceptor and grow on polymers, sugars, or alcohols (e.g., *Armatimonadaceae* [Tamaki *et al.* 2011], *Caulobacteraceae* [Garrity *et al.* 2005c], *Ktedonobacteraceae* [Cavaletti *et al.* 2006], *Phaselicystidaceae* [Garcia *et al.* 2009], *Polyangiaceae* [Reichenbach *et al.* 2006], *Rhodocyclaceae* [Weon *et al.* 2008], *Xanthobacteraceae* [Garrity *et al.* 2005a]). *Armatimonadaceae*-affiliated sequences were detected in 'soil' slurries of mire 4 (Table 48) and were related to *Armatimonas rosea*. *A. rosea* grows on a few sugars, yeast extract, pectin and gellan gum (Tamaki *et al.* 2011). *Ktedonobacteraceae*-affiliated 16S rRNA gene sequences were detected in 'soil' slurries of mire 2 (Table 48) and were related to *Ktedonobacter racemifer*. *K. racemifer* grows under microaerophilic conditions and hydrolyzes starch (Cavaletti *et al.* 2006). A few sequences were related to *Phaselicystis flava* (*Phaselicystidaceae*) and *Byssovorax cruenta* (*Polyangiaceae*). *Phaselicystis flava* utilizes sugars (Garcia *et al.* 2009). *Byssovorax cruenta* utilizes sugars and polymers such as cellulose and chitin (Reichenbach *et al.* 2006). *Rhodocyclaceae*-affiliated sequences were detected in 'soil' slurries of mire 2 (Table 48) and were related to *Uliginosibacterium gangwonense*. *U. gangwonense* was isolated from a Korean wetland, degrades polymers such as starch and cellulose, and grows on sugars such as glucose (Weon *et al.* 2008). The *Xanthobacteraceae*-affiliated sequence was detected in 'soil' of mire 1 (Table 48) and was related to species of *Labrys* (Garrity *et al.* 2005a). Members of *Labrys* grow on sugars such as glucose (Garrity *et al.* 2005a). Family-level phylotype 1-affiliated sequences were detected in 'soils' of mires 2-4 and in 'soil' slurries of all mires (Table 48), and were related to the aerobic taxa "*Candidatus Solibacter usitatus*" and *Bryobacter aggregatus*. "*Candidatus S. usitatus*" may be able to utilize polymers, sugars, amino acids, and alcohols, whereas *B. aggregatus* utilizes polysaccharides and sugars (Ward *et al.* 2009, Kulichevskaya *et al.* 2010), suggesting that members of family-level phylotype 1 might hydrolyze polymers and oxidize sugars in mire 'soils'.

DISCUSSION

Some members of the taxa mentioned above and other detected taxa that were detected can (a) fix N₂ (e.g., *Acetobacteraceae* [Sievers and Swings 2005], *Beijerinckiaceae* [Garrity *et al.* 2005d], *Bradyrhizobiaceae* [Garrity *et al.* 2005e], *Methylocystaceae* [Bowman 2005], *Oxalobacteraceae* [Garrity *et al.* 2005g], *Rhizobiaceae* [Kuykendall 2005]), (b) grow under low pH conditions (e.g., *Acetobacteraceae* [Sievers and Swings 2005], *Acidimicrobiaceae* [Norris 2012], *Acidobacteriaceae* [Thrash and Coates 2011], *Beijerinckiaceae* [Garrity *et al.* 2005d], *Ktedonobacter* [Cavaletti *et al.* 2006], *Rhodocyclaceae* [Weon *et al.* 2008]), (c) grow via methylotrophy (e.g., *Beijerinckiaceae* [Garrity *et al.* 2005d], *Hyphomicrobiaceae* [Garrity *et al.* 2005f], *Methyloceanibacter* [Takeuchi *et al.* 2014], *Methylocystaceae* [Bowman 2005]), or (d) grow photoheterotrophically (e.g., *Acetobacteraceae* [Sievers and Swings 2005], *Bradyrhizobiaceae* [Garrity *et al.* 2005e], *Hyphomicrobiaceae* [Garrity *et al.* 2005f]). *Acetobacteraceae*-affiliated sequences were detected in 'soil' slurries of all mires (Table 48) and were related to *Rhodopila globiformis*. *R. globiformis* is a phototrophic purple non-sulfur bacterium that prefers to grow photoheterotrophically under anoxic conditions with for example gluconate, mannitol, ethanol or fructose (Sievers and Swings 2005). Other sugars or organic acids are assimilated in low concentrations (Sievers and Swings 2005). *Bradyrhizobiaceae*-affiliated sequences were detected in 'soils' and 'soil' slurries of all mires (Table 48). Most species of *Bradyrhizobiaceae* fix N₂ as intracellular nitrogen-fixing symbionts located in plant roots (Garrity *et al.* 2005e). A few sequences affiliated with *Methyloceanibacter caenitepidi* were detected in 'soil' slurries of mire 1 (Table 44). *M. caenitepidi* is a facultative methylotroph that utilizes methanol and methylamines, but can also oxidize acetate (Takeuchi *et al.* 2014). Some sequences that were affiliated with *Methylocystaceae* were related to species of *Methylocystis* (Bowman 2005). Members of *Methylocystis* are aerobic methylotrophs that grow only on CH₄ and methanol (Bowman 2005). *Beijerinckiaceae*-affiliated sequences were detected in 'soils' of mires 2-4 and in 'soil' slurries of all mires (Table 48) and were related to species of *Methanocella* and *Beijerinckia*. Members of *Beijerinckia* utilize sugars, organic acids, and alcohols whereas members of *Methanocella* oxidize methanol or CH₄ (Garrity *et al.* 2005d).

DISCUSSION

The availability of O₂ can fluctuate in mire 'soils' due to varying water tables, and taxa with facultative metabolic potentials have theoretical advantages over O₂-sensitive obligate anaerobes such as methanogens during such fluctuations in O₂ availability. In this regard, (a) detected bacterial 16S rRNA gene sequences were affiliated with taxa that are thought to be obligate aerobes (e.g., *Caulobacteraceae* [Garrity *et al.* 2005c] and *Thermomonosporaceae* [Goodfellow and Trujillo 2012], Table 31) and (b) tolerance to O₂ and/or the ability to grow under both oxic and anoxic conditions are properties of many of the detected taxa (e.g., *Acidimicrobiaceae* [Itoh *et al.* 2011] and *Acidobacteriaceae* [Thrash and Coates 2011, Pankratov *et al.* 2012], Table 31).

Some 16S rRNA gene sequences were affiliated with taxa that grow within eukaryotes (e.g., "*Candidatus Xiphinematobacter*" [Vandekerckhove *et al.* 2000], *Coxiellaceae* [Santos *et al.* 2003]), suggesting that certain eukaryotes in mire 'soils' might harbor endosymbiotic bacteria. "*Candidatus Xiphinematobacter*"-affiliated sequences were detected in 'soil' and 'soil' slurries of mire 1 (Table 48). Members of "*Candidatus Xiphinematobacter*" are known as endosymbionts of nematodes (Vandekerckhove *et al.* 2000). *Coxiellaceae*-affiliated sequences were detected in 'soil' slurries of mire 4 (Table 48) and were related to species of *Aquicella*. Members of *Aquicella* grow within protozoa (Santos *et al.* 2003). One 16S rRNA gene sequence was most closely related to *Micavibrio* (*Bdellovibrionaceae*), a taxon that preys as an exoparasite preferentially on bacteria of the genera *Pseudomonas* and *Xanthomonas* (Kuever *et al.* 2005). These collective properties illustrate the broad metabolic diversity of bacterial communities in mire 'soils'.

6.6.2 The rhizosphere of mire plants

16S rRNA gene sequences that were affiliated with taxa capable of anaerobic respiration were detected on mire-derived roots before and/or after anoxic incubation (i.e., *Holophagaceae* [Coates *et al.* 1999], *Lachnospiraceae* [Parshina *et al.* 2003], "*Nitrospiraceae*" [Spring *et al.* 1993, Henry *et al.* 1994], *Peptococcaceae* [Ramamoorthy *et al.* 2006],

DISCUSSION

unclassified family-level phylotype 1 [Itoh *et al.* 2011]). Collectively, the detected taxa are capable to reduce sulfate, nitrate, iron(III), sulfite, benzaldehyde, and thiosulfate, and may utilize organic acids, sugars, or H₂ as electron donor [Spring *et al.* 1993, Coates *et al.* 1999, Parshina *et al.* 2003].

Holophagaceae and “*Nitrospiraceae*” were the most abundant family-level phylotypes before incubation of mire-derived roots and accounted each for 27 % of the bacterial community (Table 36). *Geothrix fermentans* belongs to the family *Holophagaceae* (Figure 43) and respire iron(III) or nitrate together with organic acids such as acetate, propionate or lactate under anoxic conditions (Coates *et al.* 1999). “*Nitrospiraceae*”-affiliated sequences clustered with “*Candidatus Magnetobacterium bavaricum*” and *Thermodesulfobrio yellowstonii*. “*Candidatus M. bavaricum*” is most abundant in microaerobic zones and grows by anaerobic respiration with iron(III) (Spring *et al.* 1993). *T. yellowstonii* is an obligate anaerobe and grows not only by fermentation but also by reduction of sulfate, sulfite, and thiosulfate, and oxidation of lactate, pyruvate, and H₂ whereas acetate is released after incomplete oxidation of lactate and pyruvate (Henry *et al.* 1994). Sequences affiliated with unclassified family-level phylotype 1 were detected on mire-derived roots before incubation were related to *Aciditerrimonas ferrireducens* (Table 36, Figure 43). *A. ferrireducens* is a facultative aerobe that grows with pH 2.0-4.5 and respire iron(III) together with sugars or H₂ under anoxic conditions (Itoh *et al.* 2011). *Peptococcaceae*-affiliated sequences were detected before incubation of mire-derived roots and some sequences were related to *Desulfosporosinus lacus* (Table 36, Figure 43). *D. lacus* is an acetogen that also reduces sulfate or iron(III) if available and uses lactate, formate, or H₂ as electron donors. Lactate is incompletely oxidized to acetate (Ramamoorthy *et al.* 2006). *Lachnospiraceae*-affiliated sequences were detected after incubation of unsupplemented mire-derived roots and some sequences were related to *Clostridium amygdalinum* (Table 36, Figure 43). *C. amygdalinum* grows on a wide range of carbohydrates not only by fermentation but also by anaerobic respiration with sulfite, benzaldehyde, and thiosulfate as electron acceptor and for example H₂ as electron donor (Parshina *et al.* 2003). One *Campylobacteraceae*-affiliated sequence was

DISCUSSION

detected after anoxic incubation of unsupplemented mire-derived roots and was related to *Sulfurospirillum halorespirans* (Table 36, Figure 43). *S. halorespirans* grows not only by fermentation but also by anaerobic respiration under microaerophilic or anoxic conditions (Luijten *et al.* 2003). Nitrate serves as electron acceptors and lactate, pyruvate, H₂, or formate as electron donors (Luijten *et al.* 2003). Lactate and pyruvate are oxidized incompletely to acetate (Luijten *et al.* 2003). *Neisseriaceae*-affiliated sequences were detected after anoxic incubation of unsupplemented and formate-H₂-supplemented mire-derived roots and were related to *Paludibacterium yongneupense* (Table 36, Figure 43). *P. yongneupense* reduces nitrate but prefers O₂ (Kwon *et al.* 2008).

Sulfate is utilized by sulfate reducing bacteria such as *D. lacus* and *T. yellowstonii* as terminal electron acceptor (Henry *et al.* 1994, Ramamoorthy *et al.* 2006). Released sulfide from microbially mediated sulfate reduction acts as phytotoxin (Peck 1961, Lamers *et al.* 2013). Plants leak O₂ into the soil and thus counteract a reduced environment around the root that minimizes the production and thus the toxic effect of sulfide (Armstrong *et al.* 1991, Kraemer and Alberte 1995, Bezbaruah and Zhang 2005, Lamers *et al.* 2013). Also, sulfide oxidizing aerobes benefit from plant-released O₂ and plants benefit from microbially mediated sulfide oxidation (Friedrich *et al.* 2001, Lamers *et al.* 2013), and therefor building a symbiosis between wetland plants and sulfide oxidizing aerobes. Sulfide oxidizing microorganisms such as species of *Bacillus* and *Rhodocyclus* have not been detected on mire-derived roots but in 'soils' of analyzed mires (Table 31, mire 2 [Hunger *et al.* 2011a]), indicating the potential symbiosis of sulfide oxidizing aerobes and plants in mire 'soils'.

As indicated above some of the detected phylotypes are facultative aerobes. More 16S rRNA gene sequences that were detected on mire-derived roots are related to taxa that use O₂ as electron acceptor and grow on polymers, sugars, organic acids, or alcohols (e.g., *Acetobacteraceae* [Tazato *et al.* 2012], *Chthoniobacter* [Sangwan *et al.* 2004], *Mycobacteriaceae* [Tsukamura *et al.* 1981], *Rhodospirillaceae* [Liu *et al.* 2010], *Solirubrobacteraceae* [An *et al.* 2011], *Streptomycetaceae* [Nagai *et al.* 2011], *Thermomonosporaceae*

DISCUSSION

[Linuma *et al.* 1994]). Family-level phylotype 3, *Mycobacteriaceae*, and *Solirubrobacteraceae* were detected before incubation of mire-derived roots (Table 36). The family-level phylotype 3-affiliated sequence was most closely related to *Chthoniobacter flavus* (Figure 43). *C. flavus* grows with sugars and polymers at a pH of 4.0-7.0 (Sangwan *et al.* 2004). *Mycobacteriaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Mycobacterium tokaiense* (Figure 43). *M. tokaiense* utilizes sugars (e.g., glucose), organic acids (e.g., acetate, citrate), and ethanol (Tsukamura *et al.* 1981). *Solirubrobacteraceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Solirubrobacter ginsenosidimutans* (Figure 43). *S. ginsenosidimutans* was isolated from agricultural soil and grows on arabinose (An *et al.* 2011). *Rhodospirillaceae*-affiliated sequences were detected before and after incubation of unsupplemented roots and were related to *Dongia mobilis* (Table 35, Figure 43). *D. mobilis* grows weakly on carbohydrates such as glucose or cellobiose (Liu *et al.* 2010). *Acetobacteraceae*-affiliated sequences were detected after incubation of unsupplemented and formate-H₂-supplemented roots and were related to *Gluconacetobacter asukensis* (Table 36, Figure 43). *G. asukensis* grows on fructose, glucose, and acetate (Tazato *et al.* 2012). *Streptomycetaceae* and *Thermomonosporaceae* were detected after incubation of formate-H₂-supplemented roots (Table 36). The *Streptomycetaceae*-affiliated sequence was related to *Streptomyces aomiensis* (Figure 43). *S. aomiensis* was isolated from soil and grows on sugars such as glucose and xylose (Nagai *et al.* 2011). The *Thermomonosporaceae*-affiliated sequence was related to *Actinocorallia herbida* (Figure 43). *A. herbida* hydrolyzes starch and grows on sugars such as glucose (Linuma *et al.* 1994).

Bradyrhizobiaceae-affiliated sequences were detected after anoxic incubation of mire-derived roots (Table 36) and were related to *Bradyrhizobium valentinum*. *B. valentinum* was isolated from N₂-fixing nodules of *Lupinus mariae-josephae* (Durána *et al.* 2014). Members of *Bradyrhizobium* fix N₂ and release ammonia as a nitrogen source for the plant (Brimecombe *et al.* 2001, Durána *et al.* 2014). Expression of nodulation genes can be triggered by plant-derived flavonoids in *Bradyrhizobium* (Brimecombe *et al.* 2001). The activation of nodulation genes is needed to form nodules on plant roots, a formation known from leguminous plants

(Brimecombe *et al.* 2001, Frankowski *et al.* 2015). *Bradyrhizobium* benefits from plant-derived carbon and the plant benefits from microbial-derived ammonia (Brimecombe *et al.* 2001). The occurrence of *Bradyrhizobiaceae*-affiliated microorganisms on roots of wetland plants (Chaintreuil *et al.* 2000) suggests that N₂-fixing microorganisms and plants might form a symbiotic link in mire 'soils'.

6.6.3 The gut of the earthworm *E. eugeniae*

Nitrate can be detected in the earthworm gut and the concentration of iron(III) decreases from the anterior to the posterior end of the gut, indicating that iron(III) is reduced to iron(II) by anaerobic respiration and subsequently is assimilated by microorganisms and/or the earthworm (Wüst *et al.* 2009b). Processed cow manure, the substrate of *E. eugeniae*, contains up to 60 mg nitrate kg⁻¹ on a fresh weight basis (Depkat-Jakob *et al.* 2012) and provides a potential source of nitrate for anaerobic respiration. 16S rRNA sequences that were affiliated with taxa capable of anaerobic respiration were detected in gut contents of *E. eugeniae* before and/or after anoxic incubation (i.e., *Acetobacteraceae* [Jiang *et al.* 2006], *Aciditerrimonas*-related phylotype [Itoh *et al.* 2011], *Bradyrhizobiaceae* [La Scola *et al.* 2003], *Desulfovibrionaceae* [Nanninga and Gottschal 1987, Sakaguchi *et al.* 2002], *Enterobacteriaceae* [Brenner *et al.* 2005], *Hyphomicrobiaceae* [Garrity *et al.* 2005f], *Phyllobacteriaceae* [Labbé *et al.* 2004, Kim *et al.* 2009], *Ruminococcaceae* [Lee *et al.* 2013b]). Collectively, the detected taxa are capable to reduce sulfate, nitrate, and iron(III), and may utilize ethanol, organic acids, sugars, or H₂ as sources of reductant (Garrity *et al.* 2005f, Itoh *et al.* 2011, Nanninga and Gottschal 1987).

Aciditerrimonas-related phylotype, *Hyphomicrobiaceae*, and *Phyllobacteriaceae* were detected in light fractions before and after the incubation of gut contents with [¹³C]glucose supplementation (Table 44). Some 16S rRNA sequences were related to *Aciditerrimonas ferrireducens* (*Aciditerrimonas*-related phylotype). *A. ferrireducens* is an acidophilic facultative aerobe that grows on sugars under oxic conditions and reduce iron(III) autotrophically with H₂ or heterotrophically with sugars under anoxic and low pH conditions (i.e., pH 2.0-4.5) (Itoh *et*

DISCUSSION

al. 2011). *Hyphomicrobiaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to species of *Hyphomicrobium vulgare* and *Rhodoplanes elegans*. Some species of *Hyphomicrobium* may reduce nitrate under anoxic conditions but prefers O₂ as terminal electron acceptor (Garrity *et al.* 2005f). *H. vulgare* grows on organic acids such as formate and acetate and sugars such as glucose or arabinose (Stutzer and Hartleb 1899, Garrity *et al.* 2005f). *R. elegans* is a phototrophic purple non-sulfur bacterium that is also capable of complete denitrification under anoxic conditions (Hiraishi and Ueda 1994). *Phyllobacteriaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Nitratireductor basaltis*, *Nitratireductor aquibiodomus*, and *Mesorhizobium huakuii*. *N. basaltis* and *N. aquibiodomus* reduce nitrate to nitrite but prefer O₂ as terminal electron acceptor (Labbé *et al.* 2004, Kim *et al.* 2009). *N. basaltis*, *N. aquibiodomus*, and *M. huakuii* use sugars as carbon and electron source (Jarvis *et al.* 1997, Labbé *et al.* 2004, Kim *et al.* 2009).

Acetobacteraceae-affiliated sequences were detected in light fractions before and after the anoxic incubations of the unsupplemented gut contents (Table 44) and were related to *Roseomonas terrae* and *Roseomonas lacus*. *R. lacus* reduces nitrate and grows on sugars such as rhamnose, galactose, and arabinose (Jiang *et al.* 2006). *R. terrae* and *R. lacus* are facultative aerobes that hydrolyze urea (Jiang *et al.* 2006, Yoon *et al.* 2007).

Desulfovibrionaceae-affiliated 16S rRNA sequences were detected in light fractions after the anoxic incubation of slurries with [¹³C]glucose-supplemented gut contents (Table 44) and were related with *Desulfovibrio carbinolicus* and *Desulfovibrio magneticus*. *D. carbinolicus* and *D. magneticus* are obligate anaerobes that reduce sulfate (Nanninga and Gottschal 1987, Sakaguchi *et al.* 2002). *D. carbinolicus* uses various substrates such as H₂, ethanol, or propionate as electron and carbon sources whereas *D. magneticus* uses fewer substrates (e.g., pyruvate or lactate) (Nanninga and Gottschal 1987, Sakaguchi *et al.* 2002).

One *Bradyrhizobiaceae*-affiliated sequences was detected in light fractions before the incubation of gut contents (Table 44) and was related to *Bosea vestrisii*. *B. vestrisii* oxidizes

DISCUSSION

various sugars and some organic acids (La Scola *et al.* 2003). Other strains of *Bosea* reduce nitrate (La Scola *et al.* 2003).

Enterobacteriaceae-affiliated sequences were detected in light and heavy fractions before and after incubation (Table 44). Some of those sequences were related to *Erwinia persicina*, a facultative aerobe that not only grows via fermentation but may also reduce nitrate to nitrite (Brenner *et al.* 2005).

Ruminococcaceae-affiliated sequences were detected in light and heavy fractions in all treatments after the anoxic incubation and might be minorly labeled with [¹³C]glucose-derived carbon (Table 44). Some of those sequences were related to *Oscillibacter ruminantium*, an obligate anaerobe that is not only capable of fermentation but may also respire and use sulfate and nitrate as terminal electron acceptor (Lee *et al.* 2013b).

As indicated above many of the detected phylotypes are facultative aerobes. More 16S rRNA sequences that were detected in gut contents of *E. eugeniae* are related to taxa that use O₂ as electron acceptor and grow on polymers, sugars, organic acids, amino acids, or alcohols (i.e., *Acidothermaceae* [Mohagheghi *et al.* 1986], *Bacillaceae* [La Duc *et al.* 2004], *Demequinaceae* [Finster *et al.* 2009], *Labilithrix* [Yamamoto *et al.* 2014], *Microbacteriaceae* [Shivaji *et al.* 2007], *Micromonosporaceae* [Goodfellow *et al.* 1990], *Nocardioideae* [Li *et al.* 2007], *Paenibacillaceae* [Uetanabaro *et al.* 2003], *Phaselicytidaceae* [Garcia *et al.* 2009], *Planctomycetaceae* [Bauld and Staley 1976, Kulichevskaya *et al.* 2009], *Polyangiaceae* [Reichenbach *et al.* 2006], *Rhodobacteraceae* [Maszenan *et al.* 1997], *Rhodospirillaceae* [Maszenan *et al.* 2005], *Solirubrobacteraceae* [Wei *et al.* 2014]).

Planctomycetaceae-affiliated sequences were detected in light and heavy fractions before and after the incubation of [¹³C]glucose-supplemented gut contents (Table 44) and were related to *Planctomyces maris*, *Gemmata obscuriglobus*, and *Zavarzinella formosa* (Table 44). *P. maris* uses sugars and organic acids such as glucose and lactic acid (Bauld and Staley

DISCUSSION

1976). *G. obscuriglobus* and *Z. formosa* hydrolyze starch and utilize sugars such as glucose (Franzmann and Skerman 1984, Kulichevskaya *et al.* 2009). Other members of *Planctomycetaceae* such as *Schlesneria paludicola* are capable of fermenting carbohydrates (Kulichevskaya *et al.* 2007).

Paenibacillaceae-affiliated sequences were detected in light and heavy fractions after the incubation of [¹³C]glucose-supplemented gut contents (Table 44) and were related to *Paenibacillus xinjiangensis*, *Paenibacillus agarexedens*, and *Paenibacillus residui*. *P. xinjiangensis*, *P. agarexedens*, and *P. residui* grow on sugars and alcohols (Uetanabaro *et al.* 2003, Lim *et al.* 2006, Vaz-Moreira *et al.* 2010).

Demequinaceae, *Microbacteriaceae*, *Polyangiaceae*, *Rhodospirillaceae*, and *Solirubrobacteraceae* were detected in light fractions before and after incubation of [¹³C]glucose-supplemented gut contents (Table 44). *Demequinaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Demequina lutea* and *Demequina salsinemoris*. *D. lutea* and *D. salsinemoris* utilize sugars such as glucose (Finster *et al.* 2009, Matsumoto *et al.* 2010). *D. lutea* can also grow slowly under anoxic conditions (Finster *et al.* 2009). *Microbacteriaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Microbacterium indicum*, *Microbacterium kribbense*, and *Leifsonia poae*. *M. indicum*, *M. kribbense*, and *L. poae* utilize various sugars such as arabinose, galactose, or glucose (Evtushenko *et al.* 2000, Shivaji *et al.* 2007, Dastager *et al.* 2008). *Polyangiaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Sorangium cellulorum* and *Byssovorax cruenta*. *B. cruenta* grows on sugars and polymers such as maltose, arabinose, or cellulose (Reichenbach *et al.* 2006). *S. cellulorum* hydrolyzes cellulose, starch and chitin and grows on sugars such as glucose and xylan (Reichenbach 2005). *Rhodospirillaceae* affiliated sequences were related to *Defluviicoccus vanus*. *D. vanus* utilizes sugars, organic acids, and amino acids (Maszenan *et al.* 2005). Other members *Rhodospirillaceae* such as *Telmatospirillum siberiense* are capable of fermentation under anoxic condition (Sizova *et al.* 2007). *Solirubrobacteraceae*-affiliated 16S rRNA sequences were related to species of

DISCUSSION

Solirubrobacter. Members of *Solirubrobacter* utilize glucose and other sugars (Wei *et al.* 2014).

Bacillaceae, *Labilithrix*, *Micromonosporaceae*, *Nocardioideaceae*, and *Phaselicystidaceae* were detected in light fractions after the incubation [¹³C]glucose-supplemented gut contents (Table 44). *Bacillaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Bacillus coahuilensis* and *Lysinibacillus odyssey*. *B. coahuilensis* grows on glycerol and citrate whereas *L. odyssey* utilizes acetate, pyruvate and some amino acids (La Duc *et al.* 2004, Cerritos *et al.* 2008). *Labilithrix luteola* grows on complex media (Yamamoto *et al.* 2014). *Micromonosporaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Actinoplanes digitatis* and *Actinoplanes humidus*. *A. digitatis* and *A. humidus* grow on various sugars such as arabinose or glucose (Goodfellow *et al.* 1990). *Nocardioideaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Nocardioides exalbidus* and *Nocardioides ganghwensis*. *N. exalbidus* and *N. ganghwensis* utilize sugars such as glucose and fructose (Li *et al.* 2007, Yi and Chun 2004). *Phaselicystidaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Phaselicystis flava*. *P. flava* grows on sugars such as fructose, arabinose, or mannose (Garcia *et al.* 2009).

Acidothermaceae and *Rhodobacteraceae* were detected in light fractions before and after the incubation of unsupplemented gut contents (Table 44). *Acidothermaceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Acidothermus cellulolyticus*. *A. cellulolyticus* oxidizes various carbohydrates including glucose (Mohagheghi *et al.* 1986). *Rhodobacteraceae*-affiliated sequences were related to *Amaricoccus kaplicensis*. *A. kaplicensis* and other species within the *Amaricoccus* utilize organic acids, alcohols, amino acids, and sugars (Maszenan *et al.* 1997).

Some members of the taxa mentioned above and other taxa that were detected can (a) fix N₂ (e.g., *Bradyrhizobiaceae* [Garrity *et al.* 2005e]), (b) grow via methylotrophy (e.g., *Hyphomicrobiaceae* [Garrity *et al.* 2005f], *Methyloceanibacter* [Takeuchi *et al.* 2014], *Methylococcaceae* [Bodrossy *et al.* 1997]), or (d) grow photoheterotrophically (e.g.,

DISCUSSION

Bradyrhizobiaceae [Garrity *et al.* 2005e], *Hyphomicrobiaceae* [Hiraishi and Ueda 1994]), or (e) prey on other bacteria (e.g., *Rhizobiaceae* [Casida 1982]). *Hyphomicrobiaceae*-affiliated sequences were detected in light fractions before and after the incubation of gut contents with supplemental [¹³C]glucose (Table 44) were related to species of *Hyphomicrobium vulgare* and *Rhodoplanes elegans*. Species of *Rhodoplanes* grow with O₂ as electron acceptor in the dark (Hiraishi and Ueda 1994). Organic acids (e.g., acetate, butyrate) are used as electron and carbon source for phototrophic growth (Hiraishi and Ueda 1994). Most species of *Hyphomicrobium* grow on one-carbon compounds such as methanol and methylamines, require CO₂ for growth, and can grow in mineral medium without the addition of other carbon sources (Garrity *et al.* 2005f). A few sequences affiliated with *Methyloceanibacter caenitepidi* were detected in light fractions before the incubation of gut contents (Table 44). *M. caenitepidi* is a facultative methylotroph that utilizes methanol and methylamines, but can also oxidize acetate (Takeuchi *et al.* 2014). *Methylococcaceae*-affiliated sequences were detected in light fractions after the incubation of [¹³C]glucose-supplemented gut contents (Table 44) and were related to *Methylocaldum szegediense*. *M. szegediense* utilizes CH₄ as sole carbon and energy source (Bodrossy *et al.* 1997). *Rhizobiaceae*-affiliated sequences were detected in light fractions before and after the incubation of gut contents with supplemental [¹³C]glucose (Table 44) and were related to *Ensifer adhaerens*. *E. adhaerens* is an aerobe that preys on Gram negative and Gram positive bacteria (Casida 1982). *Acidimicrobiaceae*-affiliated sequences were detected in light fractions before the incubation of gut contents (Table 44) and were related to *Ilumatobacter fluminis* and *Acidimicrobium ferrooxidans*. *I. fluminis* and *A. ferrooxidans* are aerobes (Clark and Norris 1996, Matsumoto *et al.* 2009). *A. ferrooxidans* oxidizes ferrous iron autotrophically or heterotrophically under low pH conditions (Clark and Norris 1996). These collective properties illustrate the broad metabolic diversity of bacterial communities in the gut contents of *E. eugeniae*.

6.7 Conclusions, limitations, and future perspectives

Greenhouse gases such as CH₄ contribute to global warming which, among others, is reflected in a rising global temperature, diminishing ice covers, and rising sea levels (Rogers and Whiteman 1991, Stocker *et al.* 2013, Schuur *et al.* 2015). A considerable amount of CH₄ is produced from methanogens in diverse anoxic habitats (Thauer 1988). The intent of this dissertation was to obtain insights into the methanogenic food webs of contrasting anoxic habitats including CH₄-emitting mire 'soils', rhizosphere of mire plants, and gut contents of the earthworm *E. eugeniae*.

Four contrasting mire 'soils' showed similar glucose-, acetate, and H₂-CO₂-dependent product profiles, cultivable cell numbers, and gene copy numbers, but major differences were observed between the microbial communities (Figure 62, Figure 63, Figure 64). Only the following three species-level *mcrA* phylotypes (i.e., 15 % of the 20 detected) were common to all mires: PLT2, PLT14, and PLT17 that were closely related to *Methanoregula boonei*, *Methanosarcina vacuolata*, and *Methanosaeta concilii*, respectively (Figure 24, Figure 63). Furthermore, only the following 13 family-level 16S rRNA gene phylotypes (i.e., 15 % of the 86 detected) were common to all mires: *Acetobacteraceae*, *Acidimicrobiaceae*, *Acidobacteriaceae*, *Beijerinckiaceae*, *Bradyrhizobiaceae*, *Chitinophagaceae*, *Clostridiaceae*, *Methylocystaceae*, *Planctomycetaceae*, *Thermomonosporaceae*, a family-level phylotype affiliated with *Conexibacteraceae*, *Patulibacteraceae*, and *Solirubrobacteraceae*, and family-level phylotypes 1 and 41 (Table 31, Figure 63). Whereas *Actinobacteria*, *Chloroflexi*, and *Verrucomicrobia* displayed a relative abundance of 10 % or higher in certain mire 'soils', the relative abundance of these taxa was lower in other mire 'soils' (e.g., the relative abundance of *Actinobacteria* in 'soil' of mire 1 was 15 % and of mire 3 was 19 % but was only 2 % in 'soils' of mires 2 and 4) (Figure 26).

DISCUSSION

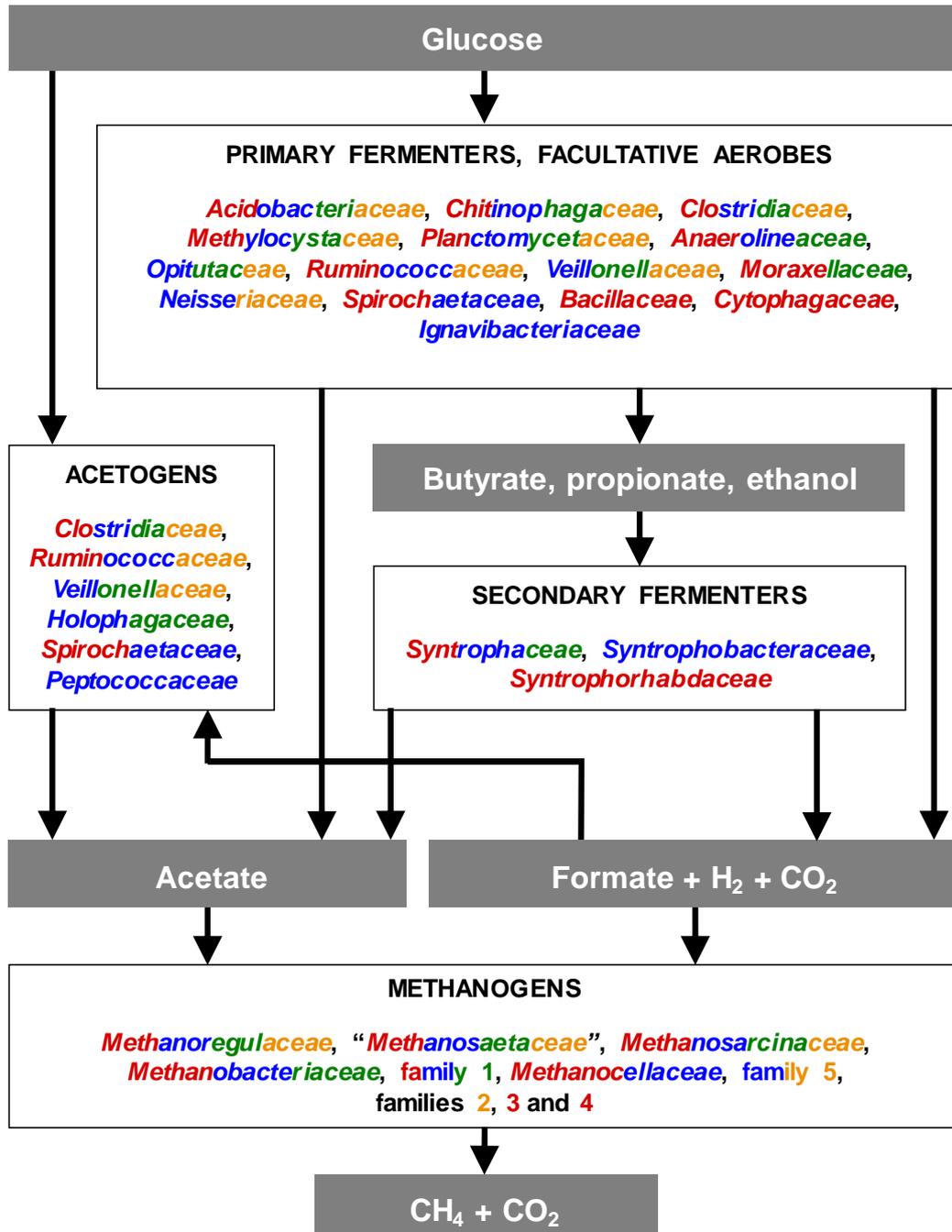


Figure 62: Hypothetical model illustrating the functional redundancy of glucose-dependent methanogenic food webs of four contrasting mire ‘soils’ based on detected processes and known functions of detected taxa.

Color code for phlotypes: red, mire 1; blue, mire 2; green, mire 3; orange, mire 4. *Methanosaetaceae* are in quotes due to its current status as an illegitimate name (<http://www.bacterio.net>). Figure was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2015).

Many of the detected phyla are common taxa of mire ‘soils’, such as *Acidobacteria*, *Actinobacteria*, *Bacteroidetes*, *Chloroflexi*, *Cyanobacteria*, *Euryarchaeota*, *Firmicutes*,

DISCUSSION

Planctobacteria, *Proteobacteria*, *Spirochaetae*, and *Verrucomicrobia* (Drake *et al.* 2009, Lin *et al.* 2014a, Lin *et al.* 2014b, Dedysh *et al.* 2006, Juottonen *et al.* 2005, Kraigher *et al.* 2006, Serkebaeva *et al.* 2013, Dedysh 2011). Many of the detected family-level phylotypes of each mire ‘soil’ have no cultured isolates, and many of the detected phyla have been rarely reported for such ‘soils’ (e.g., *Armatimonadetes*, *Chlorobi*, “*Nitrospirae*”) (Juottonen *et al.* 2005, Dedysh *et al.* 2006, Kraigher *et al.* 2006, Drake *et al.* 2009, Dedysh 2011, Serkebaeva *et al.* 2013, Lin *et al.* 2014a, Lin *et al.* 2014b, Schmidt *et al.* 2015). A greater number of 16S rRNA family-level phylotypes without any cultured isolates were detected in eutrophic mire ‘soil’ 1 (26 phylotypes) and mesotrophic mire ‘soil’ 2 (19 phylotypes) than in the oligotrophic mire ‘soils’ 3 (10 phylotypes) and 4 (11 phylotypes) (Table 31). However, the relative percentage of family-level phylotypes without any cultured isolates was similar in all mire ‘soils’ (i.e., 45 % for mire 1, 39 % for mire 2, 34 % for mire 3, and 37 % for mire 4 [includes both *mcrA* and 16S rRNA gene phylotypes]), emphasizing that mires contain a very significant number of uncultured bacterial taxa that await characterization.

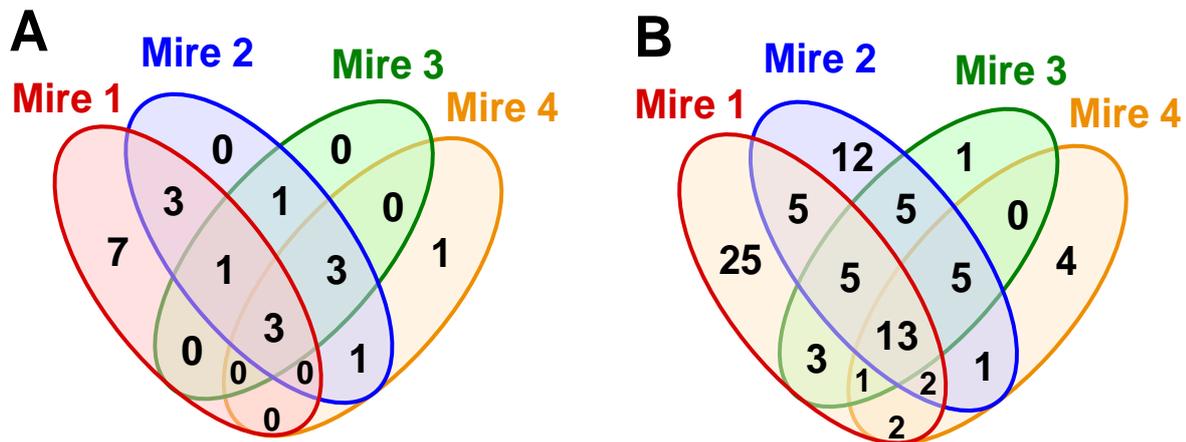


Figure 63: Venn diagram of species-level *mcrA* (A) and bacterial family-level 16S rRNA gene (B) phylotypes of contrasting mire ‘soils’.

Diagram includes total number of detected phylotypes from mire ‘soils’ and ‘soil’ slurries with and without supplementation (Figure 24, Table 31). Figure was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2015).

DISCUSSION

'Soil' of mire 1 differed from other mire 'soils' mostly due to the high relative abundance of "*Methanosaetaceae*" and *Methanocellaceae*, and the neutral pH (Figure 64). 'Soil' of mire 2 differed from other mire 'soils' mostly because of the high relative abundance of novel family-level *mcrA* phylotype 1 and *Spirochaetae*. 'Soil' of mire 3 differed from other mire 'soils' mostly due to the high relative abundance of *Methanobacteriaceae* and *Methanosarcinaceae*. 'Soil' of mire 4 differed from other mire 'soils' mostly due to the high relative abundance of *Methanoregulaceae* and the high concentration of phosphate. Although it can be postulated that time of sampling may have contributed to some of the differences observed in the detected taxa, the gene copy numbers of *Archaea* and *Bacteria* in mire 'soils' may not differ significantly from one season to the next (Lin *et al.* 2014a).

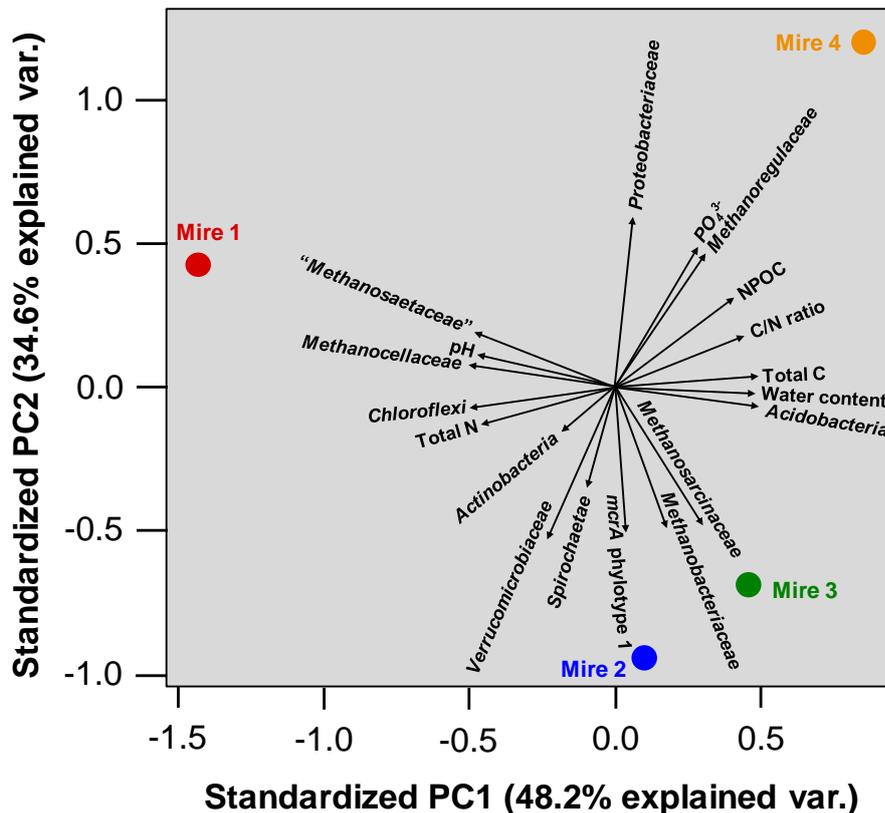


Figure 64: Principal component analysis of contrasting mire 'soils'.

Biplot was calculated with data from the following tables and figures: Table 24, Figure 23, Figure 26, Figure 27, see also 4.12.8. Due to overlapping of arrows, only parameters that were significantly different and taxa that were most abundant are displayed. Figure was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2015).

DISCUSSION

The majority of the species-level *mcrA* and family-level 16S rRNA gene phylotypes that were detected in slurries or 'soils' of mires 3 and 4 were also detected in slurries or 'soils' of mires 1 and 2 (Figure 63). The higher the water content of the mire 'soil' the higher was the C/N ratio in the 'soil', the acidity in the pore water, and the lower the diversity of detected methanogens and *Bacteria*, indicating that the mentioned factors restrict the number of dominant microorganisms in 'soils' of mires 3 and 4.

Wetland plants mediate the emission of CH₄ from soil by releasing root-derived organic carbon which serve as precursors of CH₄ production (Jones 1998, Ström *et al.* 2003). Potential substrates for methanogenesis such as formate and acetate are released from the root of wetland plants or be produced by fermentation (Koelbener *et al.* 2010, Drake *et al.* 2009), but surprisingly, methanogenesis was not a dominant process in slurries with soil-free roots from CH₄-emitting mire 2 (5.4). Soil-free roots from this mire unexpectedly produced H₂ and CO₂ as an initial response to formate, which potentially constitutes a trophic interaction between FHL-containing fermenters with acetogens and methanogens that scavenge formate-derived H₂ (Figure 65). In this regard, two isolates related to *Citrobacter* and *Hafnia* were obtained from those roots. Both isolates catalyze the formation of H₂ from formate via the formate-hydrogenlyase complex that contains a group 4 [NiFe]hydrogenase. It is worth mentioning, that similar observations were made with 'soil' from mire 2 that contained roots (6.2, Figure 28).

However, the possibility that *in situ* methanogenesis in the root-zone is periodically more significant than that initially observed under the experimental conditions of the present study cannot be excluded. Formate-derived H₂ is postulated to at least partially diffuse away from the root-zone under *in situ* conditions and become a source of energy and reductant for microbes less proximal but still very close to the root (Figure 65). In this regard, the microbial community of mire soil has diverse functional groups such as iron reducers, sulfate reducers, as well as acetogens and methanogens, that might compete for H₂ (Figure 62, 6.6.1, Paul *et*

al. 2006, Reiche *et al.* 2008, Drake *et al.* 2009), and future studies may resolve the trophic interactions between root-associated microorganisms and those proximal to the root-zone.

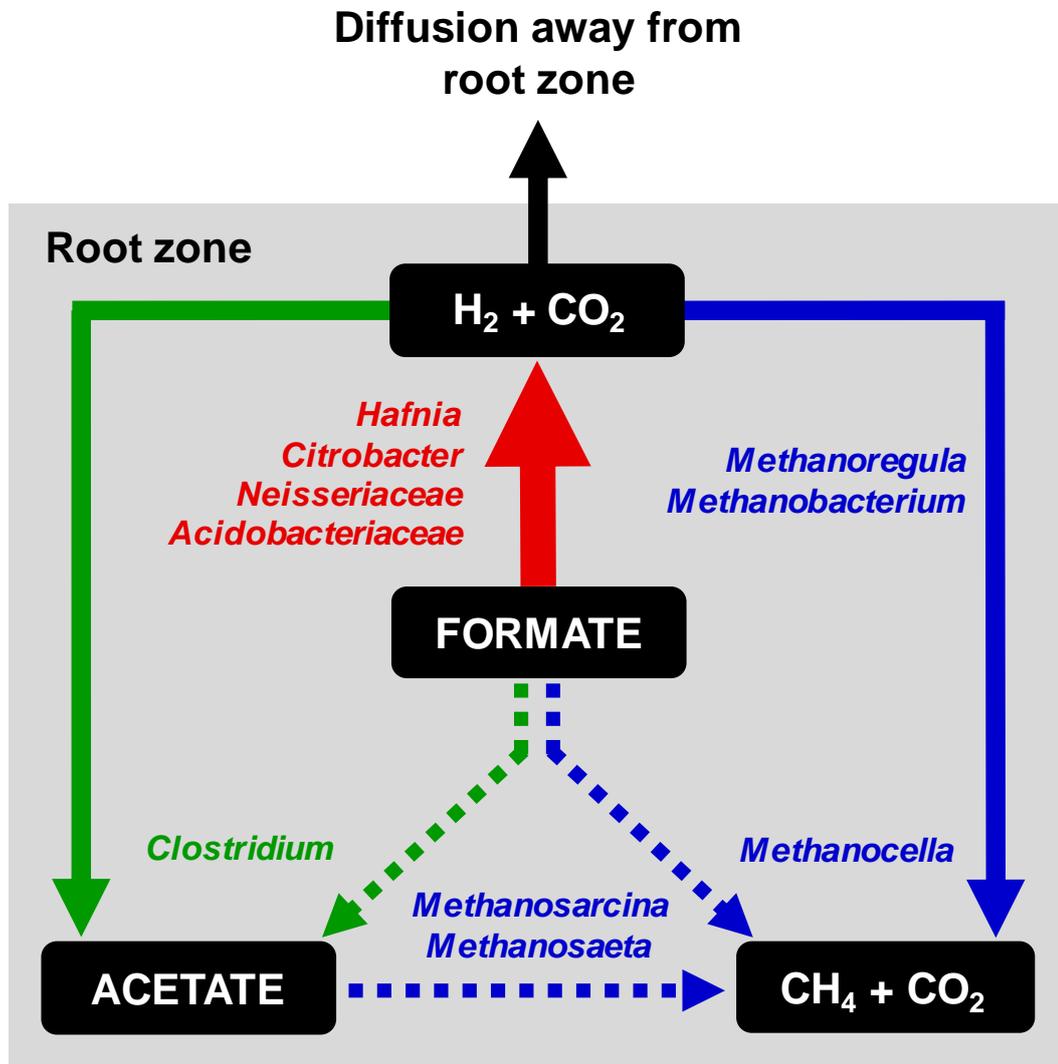


Figure 65: Hypothetical model of formate-driven anaerobic processes that can occur in association with mire roots.

Taxa are based on those detected in the present study, primarily with *Carex* roots. The dominant initial formate-dependent process detected was the transformation of formate to H_2 and CO_2 , as illustrated with the large red arrow. Color code for taxa: red, FHL-containing taxa; green, acetogens; blue, methanogens. Arrows with broken lines indicate processes of potential importance. Figure was modified from Hunger *et al.* (2016).

Further insights into the methanogenic food web of the rhizosphere of mire plants could be gained by quantification and localization of taxa that were identified in contributing to the utilization of formate and H_2 on mire-derived roots (e.g., by qPCR and fluorescence microscopy). As indicated in the literature, different plants influence the emission of CH_4 differently (Ding *et al.* 2002, Kao-Kniffin *et al.* 2010, Koelbener *et al.* 2010), an observation that

DISCUSSION

can be confirmed based on the data of this study. Hitherto unknown are the factors (e.g., site, plant-specific exudates, microbial community, pH, water content) that drive the influence of plant species.

It has recently been observed that the earthworm *E. eugeniae* emits CH_4 *in vivo* (Depkat-Jakob *et al.* 2012). Supplemental glucose stimulated similar product profiles but dissimilar taxa in gut contents of the earthworm and in mire 'soils' (Figure 62, Figure 66).

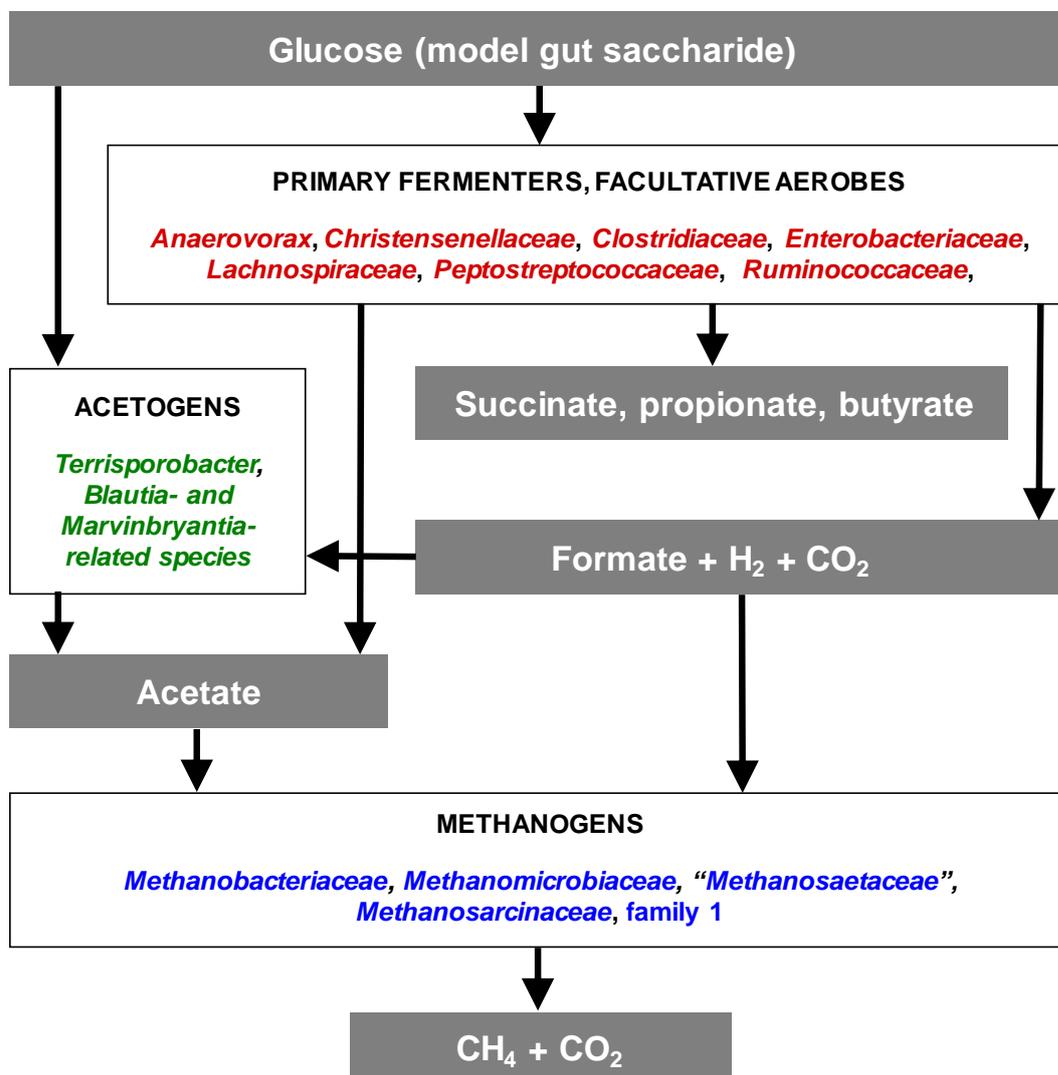


Figure 66: Hypothetical model of the glucose-dependent methanogenic food web of the earthworm gut of *E. eugeniae* based on detected processes and known functions of detected taxa.

Color code for taxa: red, fermenters; green, acetogens; blue, methanogens. *Methanosaetaceae* are in quotes due to its current status as an illegitimate name (<http://www.bacterio.net>).

DISCUSSION

Anaerovorax, *Christensenellaceae*, *Lachnospiraceae*, and *Peptostreptococcaceae* were identified as fermenters in gut contents but were not detected or not associated with fermenters in mire 'soils' (Figure 62, Figure 66). Acetogenesis and methanogenesis have been thought to be unimportant in the earthworm gut (Hornor and Mitchell 1981, Karsten and Drake 1997) but have been observed to be stimulated by H₂-CO₂ and formate in gut contents of the earthworm *E. eugeniae* (Figure 50, Figure 51). Acetogens related to *Terrisporobacter*, *Blautia*, and *Marvinbryantia* and methanogens related to *Methanobacteriaceae*, *Methanomicrobiaceae*, "*Methanosaetaceae*", *Methanosarcinaceae*, and one family-level phylotype have been identified in gut contents (Figure 66), indicating that the impact of acetogenesis and methanogenesis might depend on the species, source of food, and/or feeding preference of the earthworm.

With lower termites, it has been observed that collectively gut-derived microorganisms degrade complex organic matter and mainly acetogenesis-derived acetate is absorbed by the termite (Brune 2014). Together with acetate also other short-chain fatty acids are absorbed by termites (Brune 2014). Succinate, propionate, and butyrate were produced from supplemental glucose in gut contents of the earthworm *E. eugeniae* (Figure 51). Thus, potentially fermentation-derived succinate, propionate, and butyrate in the earthworm gut (Figure 66) might be absorbed by the earthworm and similar interactions such as observed with lower termites between acetogens, other microorganisms and the termite might exist with certain earthworm species and could be addressed in future studies.

Formate has been identified as an important intermediate in mire 'soil' and especially in the root zone of mire plants (Figure 65). In gut contents, formate was detected as a glucose-derived fermentation product, and formate-utilizing acetogens and methanogens were likewise detected, indicating that formate could be an important intermediate in gut contents of the earthworm *E. eugeniae*. Even so, the role of formate as an intermediate forming a trophic link between FHL-containing fermenters, acetogens and methanogens for the earthworm gut has

DISCUSSION

not been investigated in this dissertation, future studies could highlight the importance of formate in this methanogenic food web.

Acetogens are commonly thought of as being O₂-sensitive strict anaerobes, and the association of acetogens with wetland plant roots and aerated forest soil might therefore be considered a paradox since roots periodically leak O₂ (Armstrong *et al.* 1991, Kraemer and Alberte 1995). However, acetogens isolated from roots and other habitats subjected to aeration have various mechanisms for dealing with oxidative stress, such as forming commensal partnerships with aerotolerant fermentative microorganisms that can consume O₂ and thereby protect the acetogen from oxidative stress (Figure 61, Gößner *et al.* 1999, Gößner *et al.* 2006, Küsel *et al.* 2001). In these commensal interactions, the fermentative partner also forms products such as H₂, formate, lactate, and ethanol that can be subsequently utilized by the acetogen. The current study indicates that acetogens can utilize formate-derived H₂ that is produced by FHL-containing fermenters and fermentation-derived compounds. Those observations provide further insights into the interactions of acetogens with other functional groups of microorganisms.

Stable isotope probing was used to identify active microorganisms in mire 'soil' and gut contents of *E. eugeniae* (5.3, 5.5.3). This method is based on the assumption that microorganism dissimilate a certain compound (e.g., ferment glucose) and also assimilate that compound (e.g., synthesis of DNA and RNA). In this dissertation, those compounds were either supplemental [¹³C]formate and [¹³C]glucose or ¹³C-enriched dissimilation products derived from [¹³C]formate and [¹³C]glucose consumption (i.e., cross-feeding, Neufeld *et al.* 2007a). The attempt to label acetogens with [¹³C]formate in mire 'soil' was not successful, likely due to (a) dissimilation and assimilation of [¹³C]formate being uncoupled (e.g., formate might have been dissimilated but an endogenous, non-labeled carbon source such as glucose was assimilated), (b) labeling might not have been sufficient, or (c) 'soil' samples for molecular

DISCUSSION

analysis might not have contained labeled acetogens (e.g., gene analysis of roots yielded 16S rRNA gene sequences closely related to known acetogens, indicating that roots contain acetogens but the sampling of 'soil' slurries with syringe and needle would collect predominantly soil particles but not roots). Many acetogens are non-monophyletic, i.e., are phylogenetically distributed with non-acetogens in the same genera (Drake *et al.* 2008, Drake and Küsel 2005, Drake *et al.* 2006), a factor complicating their assessment by standard *fhs* and 16S rRNA gene analysis. Several organisms originally described as non-acetogens have later been discovered to be acetogenic (e.g., *T. glycolicus* [Drake *et al.* 2006, Drake and Küsel 2005, Küsel *et al.* 2001]), and thus, raising the question as to whether any of the detected non-acetogenic taxa might contain heretofore unknown acetogenic capabilities. A recent study in which new *fhs* primers were developed for accessing acetogens in the rumen identified potential acetogens that were not closely related to known acetogens (Henderson *et al.* 2010). Novel acetogens such as *Alkalibaculum bacchi* (Allen *et al.* 2010), *Moorella perchloratireducens* (Balk *et al.* 2008), and isolate TWA4 belonging to *Lachnospiraceae* (Gagen *et al.* 2014) have been isolated recently. Those findings illustrate (a) the difficulties to identify acetogens with molecular methods and (b) the existence of hitherto unknown acetogens in various ecosystems which reinforces the likelihood that hitherto unknown acetogens contribute to the formation of acetate in mire 'soils', the mire rhizosphere, and the earthworm gut.

The collective results indicated that microbial processes driving methanogenesis in mire 'soils', rhizosphere of mire plants, and gut contents of *E. eugeniae* are qualitatively more similar than dissimilar but are facilitated by dissimilar microbial communities. The functional redundancy (Miki *et al.* 2014) of the microbial communities is particularly reflected in the large number of the detected fermentative taxa that are not identical in each of the anoxic habitats but nonetheless catalyze similar processes (Figure 62, Figure 66, 6.1.2). Functional redundancy of microorganisms in other habitats has been observed, for example, for diverse

DISCUSSION

members of *Rhodocyclales* in activated sludge (Hesselsoe *et al.* 2009) or for the bacterial and archaeal community in mined, restored, and natural peatlands (Basiliko *et al.* 2013). A minority of nine family-level phylotypes that harbor potential fermenters were shared between contrasting mire 'soils' and mire-derived roots (i.e., *Acidobacteriaceae*, *Chitinophagaceae*, *Clostridiaceae*, *Holophagaceae*, *Neisseriaceae*, *Opitutaceae*, *Peptococcaceae*, *Ruminococcaceae*, and *Veillonellaceae*), indicating that those taxa contribute to fermentation on roots and surrounding soils. Some family-level 16S rRNA gene phylotypes that were affiliated with taxa that are capable of fermentation were detected with mire-derived roots but were not detected in 'soils' of analyzed contrasting mires (5.2), such as *Bacteroidaceae*, *Campylobacteraceae*, *Enterobacteriaceae*, *Lachnospiraceae*, *Marinilabiliaceae*, *Porphyromonadaceae*, *Roseiarcaceae*, indicating that roots of mire plants harbor different microbial communities than the surrounding soil. In general mire 'soil' and roots of wetland plants shared more common phylotypes than with gut contents of the earthworm *E. eugeniae* (Figure 67). A minority of phylotypes were detected in all three habitats: *Acetobacteraceae*, *Bradyrhizobiaceae*, *Clostridiaceae*, *Methanobacteriaceae*, "*Methanosaetaceae*", *Methanosarcinaceae*, *Rhodospirillaceae*, *Ruminococcaceae*, and *Solirubrobacteraceae*. Those taxa are capable of N₂-fixation, fermentation, aerobic respiration, anaerobic respiration and methanogenesis.

Methanogens that can grow with H₂-CO₂ were detected in similar relative abundance and accounted for 56-87 % in mire 'soils', 74 % with *Carex* roots, and 96-99 % in gut contents of *E. eugeniae* (6.5). Many of the detected family-level *mcrA* phylotypes were detected in all three habitats but on a species level only *Methanosaeta concilii* was detected in mire 'soil', *Carex* roots, and gut contents of *E. eugeniae* (Figure 24, Figure 40, Figure 46). *Methanolinea mesophila* and *Methanosarcina vacuolata* were only detected in mire 'soils' (Figure 24). *Methanosarcina horonobensis* and *Methanobacterium lacus* were only detected with *Carex* roots (Figure 40). Species of *Methanoculleus*, *Methanosarcina mazei*, and *Methanobacterium palustre* were only detected in gut contents of *E. eugeniae* (Figure 46). These findings illustrate the functional redundancy of methanogens in contrasting CH₄-emitting habitats.

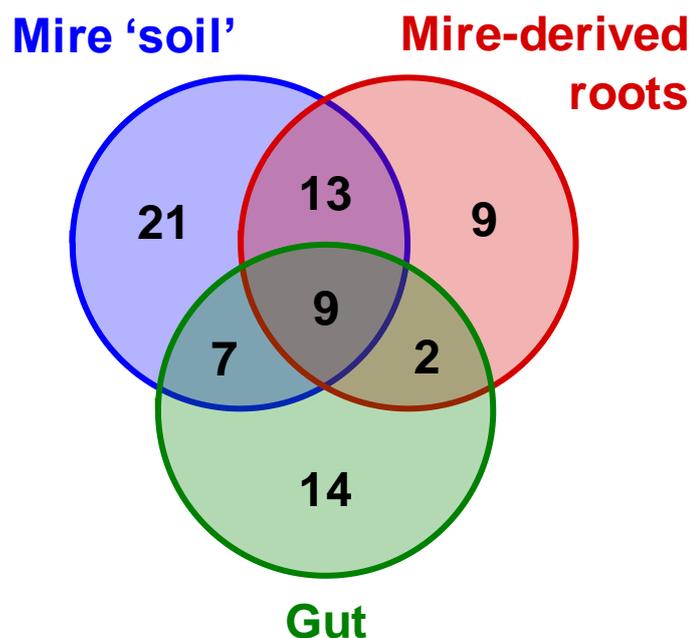


Figure 67: Venn diagram of archaeal and bacterial family-level phylotypes that were detected in mire 'soil', mire-derived roots, and gut contents of *E. eugeniae*.

Diagram includes total number of detected phylotypes that were affiliated with classified taxa from (a) mire 'soils' and 'soil' slurries with and without supplementations (Figure 24, Table 31), (b) *Carex* roots and a mixture of mire-derived roots and root slurries with and without supplementations (Figure 39, Table 36), and (c) gut contents and slurries with gut contents from *E. eugeniae* with and without supplementation (Figure 48, Table 44).

The analyzed processes are parts of complex trophically linked food webs. Those processes and associated taxa were assessed under laboratory conditions and thus might not reflect *in situ* field conditions but rather indicate potentials of anaerobic processes and microbial communities. A more extensive sequencing of the microbial communities will be required to gain a more complete understanding of how bacterial and archaeal species-level diversities differ in contrasting anoxic habitats. Likewise, transcriptomic or proteomic analyses would provide insight on which taxa respond to a particular *in situ* condition, seasonal effects, or perturbation thereof. In this regard, non-methanogenic archaea were not assessed, and although bacteria (e.g., fermenters and acetogens) are conceived to be important to the intermediary production of methanogenic substrates and thus significant drivers of methanogenesis, non-methanogenic archaea may also catalyze such intermediary processes (Zehnder 1978, McInerney and Bryant 1981, Drake *et al.* 2009). Nonetheless, within the constraints of these limitations, this dissertation gives insights into the broad metabolic

DISCUSSION

diversity of bacterial communities and the functional redundancy of anaerobes in mire 'soils', rhizosphere, and gut contents of *E. eugeniae*, and extended previous findings on fermentation, acetogenesis, and methanogenesis in those contrasting habitats (Drake and Horn 2007, Drake *et al.* 2009, Schulz *et al.* 2015).

7 References

- Abdi H and LJ Williams** (2010) Principal component analysis. *Wiley Interdiscip Rev Comput Stat* 2: 433-59.
- Ahmed Z, H Banu, MM Rahman, F Akhter, and MS Haque** (2001) Microbial activity on the degradation of lignocellulosic polysaccharides. *Int J Biol Sci* 1: 993-7.
- Allen TD, ME Caldwell, PA Lawson, RL Huhnke, and RS Tanner** (2010) *Alkalibaculum bacchi* gen. nov., sp. nov., a CO-oxidizing, ethanol-producing acetogen isolated from livestock-impacted soil. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 60: 2483-9.
- Alves JI, AH van Gelder, MM Alves, DZ Sousa, and CM Plugge** (2013) *Moorella stamsii* sp. nov., a new anaerobic thermophilic hydrogenogenic carboxidotroph isolated from digester sludge. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 63: 4072-6.
- An DS, L Wang, MS Kim, HM Bae, ST Lee, and WT Im** (2011) *Solirubrobacter ginsenosidimutans* sp. nov., isolated from soil of a ginseng field. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 61: 2606-9.
- Andrae MO and PJ Crutzen** (1985) Atmospheric chemistry. In Malone TF and JG Roederer (eds). *Global Change*. ICSU Press/Cambridge University Press, Cambridge: pp 75-113.
- Andreesen JR, G Gottschalk, and HG Schlegel** (1970) *Clostridium formicoaceticum* nov. spec. isolation, description and distinction from *C. aceticum* and *C. thermoaceticum*. *Arch Microbiol* 72: 154-74.
- Andrews SC, BC Berks, J McClay, A Ambler, MA Quail, P Golby, and JR Guest** (1997) A 12-cistron *Escherichia coli* operon (*hyf*) encoding a pyruvate proton-translocating formate hydrogenlyase system. *Microbiology* 143: 3633-47.
- Armstrong W** (1979) Aeration in higher plants. In Woolhouse HW (ed). *Advances in botanical research*. Academic Press, New York: pp 226-332.
- Armstrong W, SHFW Justin, PM Beckett, and S Lythe** (1991) Root adaptation to soil water logging. *Aquat Bot* 39: 57-73.
- Armstrong W, D Cousins, J Armstrong, DW Turner, and PM Beckett** (2000) Oxygen distribution in wetland plant roots and permeability barriers to gas-exchange with the rhizosphere: a microelectrode and modelling study with *Phragmites australis*. *Annals of Botany* 86: 687-703.
- Axley MJ, DA Grahame, and TC Stadtman** (1990) *Escherichia coli* formate-hydrogen lyase. Purification and properties of the selenium-dependent formate dehydrogenase component. *J Biol Chem* 265: 18213-8.
- Bae HS, ME Holmes, JP Chanton, KR Reddy, and A Ogram** (2015) Distribution, activities, and interactions of methanogens and sulfate-reducing prokaryotes in the Florida Everglades. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 81: 7431-42.

REFERENCES

- Bagramyan K, N Mnatsakanyan, A Poladian, A Vassilian, and A Trchounian** (2002) The roles of hydrogenases 3 and 4, and the F_0F_1 -ATPase, in H_2 production by *Escherichia coli* at alkaline and acidic pH. *FEBS Lett* 516: 172-8.
- Bais HP, TL Weir, LG Perry, S Gilroy, and JM Vivanco** (2006) The role of root exudates in rhizosphere interactions with plants and other organisms. *Annu Rev Plant Biol* 57: 233-66.
- Balch WE, GE Fox, LJ Magrum, CR Woese, and RS Wolfe** (1979) Methanogens - re-evaluation of a unique biological group. *Microbiol Rev* 43: 260-96.
- Balk M, T van Gelder, SA Weelink, and AJM Stams** (2008) (Per)chlorate reduction by the thermophilic bacterium *Moorella perchloratireducens* sp. nov., isolated from underground gas storage. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 74: 403-9.
- Barnola J-M, D Raynaud, YS Korotkevich, and C Lorius** (1987) Vostok ice core provides 160,000-year record of atmospheric CO_2 . *Nature* 329: 408-14.
- Barois I and P Lavelle** (1986) Changes in respiration rate and some physicochemical properties of a tropical soil during transit through *Pontoscolex corethrurus* (*Glossoscolecidae*, *Oligochaeta*). *Soil Biol Biochem* 18: 539-41.
- Basiliko N, K Henry, V Gupta, TR Moore, BT Driscoll, and PF Dunfield** (2013) Controls on bacterial and archaeal community structure and greenhouse gas production in natural, mined, and restored Canadian peatlands. *Front Microbiol* 4: 215.
- Bassalik K** (1913) Über Silikatzerzeugung durch Bodenbakterien. *Z Gärungsphysiol* 2: 1-32.
- Bast E** (1999) *Mikrobiologische Methoden. Eine Einführung in grundlegende Arbeitstechniken.* Spektrum Akademischer Verlag, Heidelberg.
- Bauld J and J Staley** (1976) *Planctomyces maris* sp. nov.: a marine isolate of the *Planctomyces-Blastocaulis* group of budding bacteria. *J Gen Microbiol* 97: 45-55.
- Berg JM, JL Tymoczko, and L Stryer** (2003) *Biochemie.* Spektrum Akademischer Verlag, Heidelberg - Berlin.
- Bernalier A, M Lelait, V Rochet, J-P Grivet, GR Gibson, and M Durand** (1996a) Acetogenesis from H_2 and CO_2 by methane- and non-methane-producing human colonic bacterial communities. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol* 19: 193-202.
- Bernalier A, A Willems, M Leclerc, V Rochet, and MD Collins** (1996b) *Ruminococcus hydrogenotrophicus* sp. nov., a new H_2/CO_2 -utilizing acetogenic bacterium isolated from human feces. *Arch Microbiol* 166: 176-83.
- Bertani I, P Abbruscato, P Piffanelli, S Subramoni, and V Venturi** (2016) Rice bacterial endophytes: isolation of a collection, identification of beneficial strains and microbiome analysis. *Environ Microbiol Rep* (in press, doi: 10.1111/1758-2229.12403).
- Bezbaruah AN and TC Zhang** (2005) Quantification of oxygen release by bulrush (*Scirpus validus*) roots in a constructed treatment wetland. *Biotechnol Bioeng* 89: 308-18.
- Blachnik R** (1998) *D'Ans Lax Taschenbuch für Chemiker und Physiker.* Springer, Berlin.
- Böhm R, M Sauter, and A Böck** (1990) Nucleotide sequence and expression of an operon in *Escherichia coli* coding for formate hydrogenlyase components. *Mol Microbiol* 4: 231-43.

REFERENCES

- Bodrossy L, EM Holmes, AJ Holmes, KL Kovács, and JC Murrell** (1997) Analysis of 16S rRNA and methane monooxygenase gene sequences reveals a novel group of thermotolerant and thermophilic methanotrophs, *Methylocaldum* gen. nov. Arch Microbiol 168: 493-503.
- Boga HI and A Brune** (2003) Hydrogen-dependent oxygen reduction by homoacetogenic bacteria isolated from termite guts. Appl Environ Microbiol 69: 779-86.
- Boga HI, W Ludwig, and A Brune** (2003) *Sporomusa aerivorans* sp. nov., an oxygen-reducing homoacetogenic bacterium from a soil-feeding termite. Int J Syst Evol Microbiol 53: 1397-404.
- Bonacker LG, S Baudner, E Mörschel, R Böcher, and RK Thauer** (1993) Properties of the two isoenzymes of methyl-coenzyme M reductase in *Methanobacterium thermoautotrophicum*. Eur J Biochem 217: 587-95.
- Borg I and P Groenen** (2005) Modern multidimensional scaling: theory and applications. Springer, New York.
- Borrel G, K Joblin, A Guedon, J Colombet, V Tardy, AC Lehours, and G Fonty** (2012) *Methanobacterium lacus* sp. nov., isolated from the profundal sediment of a freshwater meromictic lake. Int J Syst Evol Microbiol 62: 1625-9.
- Bouché MB** (1977) Strategies lombriciennes. In Lohm U and T Persson (eds). *Soil organisms as components of ecosystems*. Ecological Bulletins, Stockholm: pp 122-32.
- Bouwman AF** (1990) Soils and the greenhouse effect. John Wiley and Sons, Chichester - New York - Brisbane - Toronto - Singapore.
- Bowman JP** (2005) *Methylocystaceae*. In Brenner DJ, NR Krieg, JT Staley, and GM Garrity (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp 411-22.
- Bowman KS, RE Dupré, FA Rainey, and WM Moe** (2010) *Clostridium hydrogeniformans* sp. nov. and *Clostridium cavendishii* sp. nov., hydrogen-producing bacteria from chlorinated solvent-contaminated groundwater. Int J Syst Evol Microbiol 60: 358-63.
- Bräuer SL, JB Yavitt, and SH Zinder** (2004) Methanogenesis in McLean Bog, an acidic peat bog in upstate New York: stimulation by H₂/CO₂ in the presence of rifampicin, or by low concentrations of acetate. Geomicrobiol J 21: 433-43.
- Bräuer SL, H Cadillo-Quiroz, RJ Ward, JB Yavitt, and SH Zinder** (2011) *Methanoregula boonei* gen. nov., sp. nov., an acidiphilic methanogen isolated from an acidic peat bog. Int J Syst Evol Microbiol 61: 45-52.
- Braun K and G Gottschalk** (1981) Effect of molecular hydrogen and carbon dioxide on chemo-organotrophic growth of *Acetobacterium woodii* and *Clostridium aceticum*. Arch Microbiol 128: 294-8.
- Brenner DJ, CM O'Hara, PAD Grimont, JM Janda, E Falsen, E Aldova, E Ageron, J Schindler, SL Abbott, and AG Steigerwalt** (1999) Biochemical identification of *Citrobacter* species defined by DNA hybridization and description of *Citrobacter gillenii* sp. nov. (formerly *Citrobacter genomospecies* 10) and *Citrobacter murlinae* sp. nov. (formerly *Citrobacter genomospecies* 11). J Clin Microbiol 37: 2619-24.

REFERENCES

- Brenner DJ and JJ Famer** (2005) *Enterobacteriaceae*. In Brenner DJ, NR Krieg, JT Staley, and GM Garrity (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp 587-850.
- Brimecombe MJ, FA Leij, and JM Lynch** (2001) The effect of root exudates on rhizosphere microbial populations. In Pinton R, Z Varanini, and P Nannipieri (eds). *The rhizosphere, biochemistry and organic substances at the soil-plant interface*. Marcel Dekker, New York: pp 95-140.
- Brown GG** (1995) How do earthworms affect microfloral and faunal community diversity? *Plant Soil* 170: 209-31.
- Brown GG, I Barois, and P Lavelle** (2000) Regulation of soil organic matter dynamics and microbial activity in the drilosphere and the role of interactions with other edaphic functional domains. *Eur J Soil Biol* 36: 177-98.
- Brune A** (2014) Symbiotic digestion of lignocellulose in termite guts. *Nat Rev Microbiol* 12: 168-80.
- Bryant MP, LL Campbell, CA Reddy, and MR Crabill** (1977) Growth of *Desulfovibrio* in lactate or ethanol media low in sulfate in association with H₂-utilizing methanogenic bacteria. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 33: 1162-9.
- Cadillo-Quiroz H, SL Bräuer, E Yashiro, C Sun, J Yavitt, and S Zinder** (2006) Vertical profiles of methanogenesis and methanogens in two contrasting acidic peatlands in central New York State, USA. *Environ Microbiol* 8: 1428-40.
- Cadillo-Quiroz H, SL Bräuer, N Goodson, JB Yavitt, and SH Zinder** (2014) *Methanobacterium paludis* sp. nov. and a novel strain of *Methanobacterium lacus* isolated from northern peatlands. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 64: 1473-80.
- Casida LE** (1982) *Ensifer adhaerens* gen. nov., sp. nov.: a bacterial predator of bacteria in soil. *Int J Syst Bacteriol* 32: 339-45.
- Cavaletti L, P Monciardini, R Bamonte, P Schumann, M Rohde, M Sosio, and S Donadio** (2006) New lineage of filamentous, spore-forming, Gram-positive bacteria from soil. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 72: 4360-9.
- Cerritos R, P Vinuesa, LE Eguiarte, L Herrera-Estrella, LD Alcaraz-Peraza, JL Arvizu-Gómez, G Olmedo, E Ramirez, JL Siefert, and V Souza** (2008) *Bacillus coahuilensis* sp. nov., a moderately halophilic species from a desiccation lagoon in the Cuatro Ciénegas Valley in Coahuila, Mexico. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 58: 919-23.
- Chaintreuil C, E Giraud, Y Prin, J Lorquin, A Bâ, M Gillis, P de Lajudie, B Dreyfus** (2000) Photosynthetic bradyrhizobia are natural endophytes of the African wild rice *Oryza breviligulata*. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 66: 5437-47.
- Chamkha M, M Labat, BKC Patel, and J-L Garcia** (2001) Isolation of a cinnamic acid-metabolizing *Clostridium glycolicum* strain from oil mill wastewaters and emendation of the species description. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 51: 2049-54.
- Charman D** (2002) Peatlands and environmental change. John Wiley and Sons, Chichester.

REFERENCES

- Charrier M, G Fonty, B Gaillard-Martinie, K Ainouche, and G Andant** (2006) Isolation and characterization of cultivable fermentative bacteria from the intestine of two edible snails, *Helix pomatia* and *Cornu aspersum* (Gastropoda: Pulmonata). *Biol Res* 39: 669-81.
- Cheng L, TL Qiu, X Li, WD Wang, Y Deng, XB Yin, and H Zhang** (2008) Isolation and characterization of *Methanoculleus receptaculi* sp. nov. from Shengli oil field, China. *FEMS Microbiol Lett* 285: 65-71.
- Chien A, DB Edgar, and JM Trela** (1976) Deoxyribonucleic acid polymerase from the extreme thermophile *Thermus aquaticus*. *J Bacteriol* 127: 1550-7.
- Chin KJ, D Hahn, U Hengstmann, W Liesack, and PH Janssen** (1999) Characterization and identification of numerically abundant culturable bacteria from the anoxic bulk soil of rice paddy microcosms. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 65: 5042-9.
- Chin KJ, W Liesack, and PH Janssen** (2001) *Opitutus terrae* gen. nov., sp. nov., to accommodate novel strains of the division 'Verrucomicrobia' isolated from rice paddy soil. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 51: 1965-8.
- Chin K, T Lueders, MW Friedrich, M Klose, and R Conrad** (2004) Archaeal community structure and pathway of methane formation on rice roots. *Microbial Ecol* 47: 59-67.
- Cibis KG, A Gneipel, and H König** (2016) Isolation of acetic, propionic and butyric acid-forming bacteria from biogas plants. *J Biotechnol* 220: 51-63.
- Clark DA and PR Norris** (1996) *Acidimicrobium ferrooxidans* gen. nov., sp. nov.: mixed-culture ferrous iron oxidation with *Sulfobacillus* species. *Microbiology* 142: 785-90.
- Coates JD, DJ Ellis, CV Gaw, and DR Lovley** (1999) *Geothrix fermentans* gen. nov., sp. nov., a novel Fe(III)-reducing bacterium from a hydrocarbon-contaminated aquifer. *Int J Syst Bacteriol* 49: 1615-22.
- Cocaign-Bousquet M, S Even, ND Lindley, and P Loubière** (2002) Anaerobic sugar catabolism in *Lactococcus lactis*: genetic regulation and enzyme control over pathway flux. *Appl Microbiol Biotechnol* 60: 24-32.
- Coleman DC** (1976) A review of root production processes and their influence on soil biota in terrestrial ecosystem. In Anderson JM and A Macfadyen (eds). *The role of terrestrial and aquatic organisms in decomposition processes*. Blackwells, Oxford: pp 417-34.
- Collins MD, JAE Farrow, BA Phillips, S Ferusu, and D Jones** (1987) Classification of *Lactobacillus divergens*, *Lactobacillus piscicola*, and some catalase-negative, *Asporogenous*, rod-shaped bacteria from poultry in a new genus, *Carnobacterium*. *Int J Syst Bacteriol* 37: 310-6.
- Colmer TD** (2003) Long-distance transport of gases in plants: a perspective on internal aeration and radial oxygen loss from roots. *Plant Cell Environ* 26: 17-36.
- Conrad R and B Wetter** (1990) Influence of temperature on energetics of hydrogen metabolism in homoacetogenic, methanogenic, and other anaerobic bacteria. *Arch Microbiol* 155: 94-8.
- Conrad R and M Klose** (1999) Anaerobic conversion of carbon dioxide to methane, acetate and propionate on washed rice roots. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol* 30: 147-55.

REFERENCES

- Contreras E** (1980) Studies on the intestinal actinomycete flora of *Eisenia lucens* (Annelida, Oligochaeta). *Pedobiologia* 20: 411-6.
- Cotta MA, TR Whitehead, E Falsen, E Moore, and PA Lawson** (2009) *Robinsoniella peoriensis* gen. nov., sp. nov., isolated from a swine-manure storage pit and a human clinical source. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 59: 150-5.
- Crum H** (1992) A focus on peatlands and peat mosses. University of Michigan Press, Michigan.
- Daniel SL, T Hsu, SI Dean, and HL Drake** (1990) Characterization of the H₂- and CO₂-dependent chemolithotrophic potentials of the acetogens *Clostridium thermoaceticum* and *Acetogenium kivui*. *J Bacteriol* 172: 4464-71.
- Daniel SL and HL Drake** (1993) Oxalate- and glyoxylate-dependent growth and acetogenesis by *Clostridium thermoaceticum*. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 59: 3062-69.
- Dannenberg S and R Conrad** (1999) Effect of rice plants on methane production and rhizospheric metabolism in paddy soil. *Biogeochemistry* 45: 53-71.
- Dastager SG, JC Lee, YJ Ju, DJ Park, and CJ Kim** (2008) *Microbacterium kribbense* sp. nov., isolated from soil. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 58: 2536-40.
- Dedysh SN, TA Pankratov, SE Belova, IS Kulichevskaya, and W Liesack** (2006) Phylogenetic analysis and *in situ* identification of *Bacteria* community composition in an acidic *Sphagnum* peat bog. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 72: 2110-7.
- Dedysh SN** (2011) Cultivating uncultured bacteria from northern wetlands: knowledge gained and remaining gaps. *Front Microbio* 2: 184.
- Degelmann DM, S Kolb, M Dumont, JC Murrell, and HL Drake** (2009) *Enterobacteriaceae* facilitate the anaerobic degradation of glucose by a forest soil. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol* 68: 312-9.
- Dehning I and B Schink** (1989) Two new species of anaerobic oxalate-fermenting bacteria, *Oxalobacter vibrioformis* sp. nov. and *Clostridium oxalicum* sp. nov., from sediment samples. *Arch Microbiol* 153: 79-84.
- Depkat-Jakob PS, S Hunger, K Schulz, GG Brown, SM Tsai, and HL Drake** (2012) Emission of methane by *Eudrilus eugeniae* and other earthworms from Brazil. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 78: 3014-9.
- Deppe M, DM McKnight, and C Blodau** (2010) Effects of short-term drying and irrigation on electron flow in mesocosms of a northern bog and an alpine fen. *Environ Sci Technol* 44: 80-6.
- Deppenmeier U and V Müller** (2008) Life close to the thermodynamic limit: how methanogenic archaea conserve energy. *Results Probl Cell Differ* 45: 123-52.
- DeSantis TZ, P Hugenholtz, K Keller, EL Brodie, N Larsen, YM Piceno, R Phan, and GL Andersen** (2006) NAST: a multiple sequence alignment server for comparative analysis of 16S rRNA genes. *Nucleic Acids Res* 34: W394-9.
- Dianou D, T Miyaki, S Asakawa, H Morii, K Nagaoka, H Oyaizu, and S Matsumoto** (2001) *Methanoculleus chikugoensis* sp. nov., a novel methanogenic archaeon isolated from paddy

REFERENCES

- field soil in Japan, and DNA-DNA hybridization among *Methanoculleus* species. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 51: 1663-9.
- Dimroth P** (1997) Primary sodium ion translocating enzymes. *Biochim Biophys Acta* 1318: 11-51.
- Ding W, Z Cai, H Tsuruta, and X Li** (2002) Effect of standing water depth on methane emissions from freshwater marshes in northeast China. *Atmos Environ* 36: 5149-57.
- Ding W and Z Cai** (2003) Effect of plants on methane production, oxidation and emission. *Ying Yong Sheng Tai Xue Bao* 14: 1379-84.
- Döbereiner J and FO Pedrosa** (1987) Nitrogen-fixing bacteria in nonleguminous crop plants. Science Tech, Madison.
- Dolfing J, B Jiang, AM Henstra, AJM Stams, and CM Plugge** (2008) Syntrophic growth on formate: a new microbial niche in anoxic environments. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 74: 6126-31.
- Domínguez J** (2004) State of the art and new perspectives on vermicomposting research. *In* Edwards CA (ed). *Earthworm ecology*. CRC Press, Boca Raton: pp 401-24.
- Doré J, B Morvan, F Rieu-Lesme, I Goderel, P Gouet, and P Pochart** (1995) Most probable number enumeration of H₂-utilizing acetogenic bacteria from the digestive tract of animals and man. *FEMS Microbiol Lett* 130: 7-12.
- Doube BM and GG Brown** (1998) Life in a complex community: functional interactions between earthworms, organic matter, microorganisms, and plants. *In* Edwards CA (ed). *Earthworm ecology*. St. Lucie Press, Boca Raton - Boston - London - New York - Washington: pp 179-226.
- Drake HL** (1994) Acetogenesis. Chapman and Hall, New York - London.
- Drake HL, SL Daniel, K Küsel, C Matthies, C Kuhner, and S Braus-Stromeier** (1997) Acetogenic bacteria: what are the *in situ* consequences of their diverse metabolic versatilities? *Biofactors* 6: 13-24.
- Drake HL and K Küsel** (2005) Acetogenic clostridia. *In* Dürre P (ed). *Handbook on clostridia*. CRC Press, Boca Raton: pp 719-46.
- Drake HL, K Küsel, and C Matthies** (2006) Acetogenic prokaryotes. *In* Dworkin M, S Falkow, E Rosenberg, K-H Schleifer, and E Stackebrandt (eds). *The prokaryotes*. Springer, New York: pp 354-420.
- Drake HL and MA Horn** (2007) As the worm turns: the earthworm gut as a transient habitat for soil microbial biomes. *Annu Rev Microbiol* 61: 169-89.
- Drake HL, AS Gößner, and SL Daniel** (2008) Old acetogens, new light. *In* Wiegand J, RJ Maier, and MWW Adams (eds). *Incredible anaerobes: from physiology to genomics to fuels*. New York Academy of Science, New York: pp 100-28.
- Drake HL** (2009) *Sporomusa*. *In* De Vos P, GM Garrity, D Jones, NR Krieg, W Ludwig, FA Rainey, K-H Schleifer, and WB Whitman (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp 1112-6.

REFERENCES

- Drake HL, MA Horn, and PK Wüst** (2009) Intermediary ecosystem metabolism as a main driver of methanogenesis in acidic wetland soil. *Environ Microbiol Reports* 1: 307-18.
- Dridi B, ML Fardeau, B Ollivier, D Raoult, and M Drancourt** (2012) *Methanomassiliicoccus luminyensis* gen. nov., sp. nov., a methanogenic archaeon isolated from human faeces. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 62: 1902-7.
- Durána D, L Reya, A Navarrob, A Busquetsc, J Imperiala, T Ruiz-Argüeso** (2014) *Bradyrhizobium valentinum* sp. nov., isolated from effective nodules of *Lupinus mariae-josephae*, a lupine endemic of basic-lime soils in Eastern Spain. *Syst Appl Microbiol* 37: 336-41.
- Dziuba M, V Koziava, D Grouzdev, E Burganskaya, R Baslerov, T Kolganova, A Chernyadyev, G Osipov, E Andrianova, V Gorlenko, and B Kuznetsov** (2016) *Magnetospirillum caucaseum* sp. nov., *Magnetospirillum marisnigri* sp. nov. and *Magnetospirillum moscoviense* sp. nov., novel freshwater magnetotactic bacteria isolated from three distinct geographical points of European Russia. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* (in press, doi: 10.1099/ijsem.0.000994).
- Edwards CA and PJ Bohlen** (1996) *Biology and ecology of earthworms*. Chapman and Hall, London.
- Edwards CA** (2004) The importance of earthworms as key representatives of the soil fauna. In Edwards CA (ed). *Earthworm ecology*. CRC Press, Boca Raton: pp 3-11.
- Eeckhaut V, F van Immerseel, E Teirlynck, F Pasmans, V Fievez, C Snauwaert, F Haesebrouck, R Ducatelle, P Louis, and P Vandamme** (2008) *Butyricococcus pullicaecorum* gen. nov., sp. nov., an anaerobic, butyrate-producing bacterium isolated from the caecal content of a broiler chicken. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 58: 2799-802.
- Ehrich S, D Behrens, E Lebedeva, W Ludwig, and E Bock** (1995) A new obligately chemolithotrophic, nitrite-oxidizing bacterium, *Nitrospira moscoviensis* sp. nov. and its phylogenetic relationship. *Arch Microbiol* 164: 16-23.
- Elkins JG, M Podar, DE Graham, KS Makarova, Y Wolf, L Randau, BP Hedlund, C Brochier-Armanet, V Kunin, I Anderson, A Lapidus, E Goltsman, K Barry, EV Koonin, P Hugenholtz, N Kyrpides, G Wanner, P Richardson, M Keller, and KO Stetter** (2008) A korarchaeal genome reveals insights into the evolution of the Archaea. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 105: 8102-7.
- Evtushenko LI, LV Dorofeeva, SA Subbotin, JR Cole, and JM Tiedje** (2000) *Leifsonia poae* gen. nov., sp. nov., isolated from nematode galls on *Poa annua*, and reclassification of '*Corynebacterium aquaticum*' Leifson 1962 as *Leifsonia aquatica* (ex Leifson 1962) gen. nov., nom. rev., comb. nov. and *Clavibacter xyli* Davis *et al.* 1984 with two subspecies as *Leifsonia xyli* (Davis *et al.* 1984) gen. nov., comb. nov. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 50: 371-80.
- Ezaki T** (2009) *Peptococcaceae*. In De Vos P, GM Garrity, D Jones, NR Krieg, W Ludwig, FA Rainey, K-H Schleifer, and WB Whitman (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, Dordrecht - Heidelberg - London - New York: pp 969-1007.
- Fahrbach M, J Kuever, M Remesch, BE Huber, P Kämpfer, W Dott, and J Hollender** (2008) *Steroidobacter denitrificans* gen. nov., sp. nov., a steroidal hormone-degrading gammaproteobacterium. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 58: 2215-23.

REFERENCES

- Ferry JG, PH Smith, and RS Wolfe** (1974) *Methanospirillum*, a new genus of methanogenic bacteria, and characterization of *Methanospirillum hungatei* sp. nov. *Int J Syst Bacteriol* 24: 465-9.
- Finster KW, RA Herbert, KU Kjeldsen, P Schumann, and BA Lomstein** (2009) *Demequina lutea* sp. nov., isolated from a high arctic permafrost soil. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 59: 649-53.
- Fischer R, P Gärtner, A Yeliseev, and RK Thauer** (1992) N^6 -Methyltetrahydromethanopterin:coenzyme M methyltransferase in methanogenic archaeobacteria is a membrane protein. *Arch Microbiol* 158: 208-17.
- Fontaine S, G Bardoux, D Benest, B Verdier, A Mariotti, and L Abbadie** (2004) Mechanisms of the priming effect in a savannah soil amended with cellulose. *Soil Sci Soc Am J* 68: 125-31.
- Frankowski K, E Wilmowicz, A Kućko, A Zienkiewicz, K Zienkiewicz, and J Kopcewicz** (2015) Molecular cloning of the BLADE-ON-PETIOLE gene and expression analyses during nodule development in *Lupinus luteus*. *J Plant Physiol* 179: 35-9.
- Franzmann PD and VBD Skerman** (1984) *Gemmata obscuriglobus*, a new genus and species of the budding bacteria. *A van Leeuw J Microb* 50: 261-8.
- Freitag TE, S Toet, P Ineson, and JI Prosser** (2010) Links between methane flux and transcriptional activities of methanogens and methane oxidizers in a blanket peat bog. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol* 73: 157-65.
- Friedrich CG, D Rother, F Bardischewsky, A Quentmeier, and J Fischer** (2001) Oxidation of reduced inorganic sulfur compounds by bacteria: emergence of a common mechanism? *Appl Environ Microbiol* 67: 2873-82.
- Fuchs G** (1986) CO₂ fixation in acetogenic bacteria: variations on a theme. *FEMS Microbiol Rev* 39: 181-213.
- Gagen EJ, J Wang, J Padmanabha, J Liu, IP de Carvalho, J Liu, RI Webb, R Al Jassim, M Morrison, SE Denman, and CS McSweeney** (2014) Investigation of a new acetogen isolated from an enrichment of the tammar wallaby forestomach. *BMC Microbiol* 14: 314.
- Garcia RO, H Reichenbach, MW Ring, and R Müller** (2009) *Phaselicystis flava* gen. nov., sp. nov., an arachidonic acid-containing soil myxobacterium, and the description of *Phaselicystidaceae* fam. nov. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 59: 1524-30.
- Garrity GM and JG Holt** (2001) *Euryarchaeota*. In Boone DR, RW Castenholz, and GM Garrity (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp 211-94.
- Garrity GM, JA Bell, and T Lilburn** (2005a) *Alphaproteobacteria*. In Brenner DJ, NR Krieg, JT Staley, and GM Garrity (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp 1-574.
- Garrity GM, JA Bell, and T Lilburn** (2005b) *Rhodobacteraceae*. In Brenner DJ, NR Krieg, JT Staley, and GM Garrity (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp 161-229.

REFERENCES

- Garrity GM, JA Bell, and T Lilburn** (2005c) *Caulobacteraceae*. In Brenner DJ, NR Krieg, JT Staley, and GM Garrity (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp 287-323.
- Garrity GM, JA Bell, and T Lilburn** (2005d) *Beijerinckiaceae*. In Brenner DJ, NR Krieg, JT Staley, and GM Garrity (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp 422-37.
- Garrity GM, JA Bell, and T Lilburn** (2005e) *Bradyrhizobiaceae*. In Brenner DJ, NR Krieg, JT Staley, and GM Garrity (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp 438-76.
- Garrity GM, JA Bell, and T Lilburn** (2005f) *Hyphomicrobiaceae*. In Brenner DJ, NR Krieg, JT Staley, and GM Garrity (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp 476-566.
- Garrity GM, JA Bell, and T Lilburn** (2005g) *Oxalobacteraceae*. In Brenner DJ, NR Krieg, JT Staley, and GM Garrity (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp. 623-47.
- Garrity GM, JA Bell, and T Lilburn** (2005h) *Rhodocyclaceae*. In Brenner DJ, NR Krieg, JT Staley, and GM Garrity (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp 887-922.
- Gaston LW and ER Stadtman** (1963) Fermentation of ethylene glycol by *Clostridium glycolicum*, sp. n. J Bacteriol 85: 356-62.
- Gerritsen J, S Fuentes, W Grievink, L Van Niftrik, BJ Tindall, HM Timmerman, GT Rijkers, and H Smidt** (2014) Characterization of *Romboutsia ilealis* gen. nov., sp. nov., isolated from the gastro-intestinal tract of a rat, and proposal for the reclassification of five closely related members of the genus *Clostridium* into the genera *Romboutsia* gen. nov., *Intestinibacter* gen. nov., *Terrisporobacter* gen. nov. and *Asaccharospora* gen. nov. Int J Syst Evol Microbiol 64: 1600-16.
- Gerstberger P** (2001) Bayreuther Forum Ökologie. Waldökosystemforschung in Nordbayern: Die BITÖK-Untersuchungsflächen im Fichtelgebirge und Steigerwalds. Bayreuther Institut für Terrestrische Ökosystemforschung, Bayreuth.
- Glissmann K and R Conrad** (2000) Fermentation pattern of methanogenic degradation of rice straw in anoxic paddy soil. FEMS Microbiol Ecol 31: 117-26.
- Gößner AS, R Devereux, N Ohnemüller, G Acker, E Stackebrandt, and HL Drake** (1999) *Thermicanus aegyptius* gen. nov., sp. nov., isolated from oxic soil, a facultative microaerophile that grows commensally with the thermophilic acetogen *Moorella thermoacetica*. Appl Environ Microbiol 65: 5124-33.
- Gößner AS, K Küsel, D Schulz, S Trenz, G Acker, CR Lovell, and HL Drake** (2006) Trophic interactions of the aerotolerant anaerobe *Clostridium intestinale* and the acetogen *Sporomusa rhizae* sp. nov. isolated from roots of the black needlerush *Juncus roemerianus*. Microbiology 152: 1209-19.
- González JM and FT Robb** (2000) Genetic analysis of *Carboxydotherrmus hydrogenoformans* carbon monoxide dehydrogenase genes *cooF* and *cooS*. FEMS Microbiol Lett 191: 243-7.

REFERENCES

- Goodfellow M, LJ Stanton, KE Simpson, and DE Minnikin** (1990) Numerical and chemical classification of *Actinoplanes* and some related *Actinomycetes*. *J Gen Microbiol* 136: 19-36.
- Goodfellow M and ME Trujillo** (2012) *Thermomonosporaceae*. In Goodfellow M, P Kämpfer, H-J Busse, ME Trujillo, K-i Suzuki, W Ludwig, and WB Whitman (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp 1929-66.
- Gorham E** (1991) Northern peatlands - role in the carbon cycle and probable responses to climatic warming. *Ecol Appl* 1: 182-95.
- Graentzdoerffer A, D Rauh, A Pich, and JR Andreesen** (2003) Molecular and biochemical characterization of two tungsten- and selenium-containing formate dehydrogenases from *Eubacterium acidaminophilum* that are associated with components of an iron-only hydrogenase. *Arch Microbiol* 179: 116-30.
- Grégoire P, ML Fardeau, M Joseph, S Guasco, F Hamaide, S Biasutti, V Michotey V, P Bonin, and B Ollivier** (2011) Isolation and characterization of *Thermanaerotherix daxensis* gen. nov., sp. nov., a thermophilic anaerobic bacterium pertaining to the phylum "*Chloroflexi*", isolated from a deep hot aquifer in the Aquitaine Basin. *Syst Appl Microbiol* 34: 494-7.
- Griffiths RI, AS Whiteley, AG O'Donnell, and MJ Bailey** (2000) Rapid method for coextraction of DNA and RNA from natural environments for analysis of ribosomal DNA- and rRNA-based microbial community composition. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 66: 5488-91.
- Großkopf R, PH Janssen, and W Liesack** (1998) Diversity and structure of the methanogenic community in anoxic rice paddy soil microcosms as examined by cultivation and direct 16S rRNA gene sequence retrieval. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 64: 960-9.
- Guenet B, M Danger, L Abbadie, and G Lacroix** (2010) Priming effect: bridging the gap between terrestrial and aquatic ecology. *Ecology* 91: 2850-61.
- Hales BA, C Edwards, DA Ritchie, G Hall, RW Pickup, and JR Saunders** (1996) Isolation and identification of methanogen-specific DNA from blanket bog peat by PCR amplification and sequence analysis. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 62: 668-75.
- Hamberger A, MA Horn, MG Dumont, JC Murrell, and HL Drake** (2008) Anaerobic consumers of monosaccharides in a moderately acidic fen. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 74: 3112-20.
- Hao MV, DJ Brenner, AG Steigerwalt, Y Kosako, and K Komagata** (1990) *Erwinia persicinus*, a new species isolated from plants. *Int J Syst Bacteriol* 40: 379-83.
- Hardman JK and TC Stadtman** (1960) Metabolism of ω -amino acids. II. Fermentation of Δ -aminovaleric acid by *Clostridium aminovalericum* n. sp. *J Bacteriol* 79: 549-52.
- Harriott OT and AC Frazer** (1997) Enumeration of acetogens by a colorimetric most-probable-number assay. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 63: 296-300.
- Hauschild AHW and LV Holdeman** (1974) *Clostridium celatum* sp. nov., isolated from normal human feces. *Int J of Syst Bacteriol* 24: 478-81.
- Heck KL, G Vanbelle, and D Simberloff** (1975) Explicit calculation of rarefaction diversity measurement and determination of sufficient sample size. *Ecology* 56: 1459-61.

REFERENCES

- Henderson G, GE Naylor, SC Leahy, and PH Janssen** (2010) Presence of novel, potentially homoacetogenic bacteria in the rumen as determined by analysis of formyltetrahydrofolate synthetase sequences from ruminants. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 76: 2058-66.
- Henry EA, R Devereux, JS Maki, CC Gilmour, CR Woese, L Mandelco, R Schauder, CC Remsen, and R Mitchell** (1994) Characterization of a new thermophilic sulfate-reducing bacterium *Thermodesulfovibrio yellowstonii*, gen. nov. and sp. nov.: its phylogenetic relationship to *Thermodesulfobacterium commune* and their origins deep within the bacterial domain. *Arch Microbiol* 161: 62-9.
- Henstra AM, C Dijkema, and AJ Stams** (2007) *Archaeoglobus fulgidus* couples CO oxidation to sulfate reduction and acetogenesis with transient formate accumulation. *Environ Microbiol* 9: 1836-41.
- Hesselsoe M, S Füreder, M Schloter, L Bodrossy, N Iversen, P Roslev, PH Nielsen, M Wagner, and A Loy** (2009) Isotope array analysis of *Rhodocyclales* uncovers functional redundancy and versatility in an activated sludge. *ISME J* 3: 1349-64.
- Hiraishi A and Y Ueda** (1994) *Rhodoplanes* gen. nov., a new genus of phototrophic bacteria including *Rhodopseudomonas rosea* as *Rhodoplanes roseus* comb. nov. and *Rhodoplanes elegans* sp. nov. *Int J Syst Bacteriol* 44: 665-73.
- Holdeman LV and WEC Moore** (1974) New genus, *Coprococcus*, twelve new species, and emended descriptions of four previously described species of bacteria from human feces. *Int J Syst Bacteriol* 24: 260-77.
- Holdeman LV, EP Cato, and WEC Moore** (1977). *Anaerobe laboratory manual*. Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, Blacksburg.
- Horn N** (1987) *Clostridium disporicum* sp. nov., a saccharolytic species able to form two spores per cell, isolated from a rat cecum. *Int J Syst Bacteriol* 37: 398-401.
- Horn MA, C Matthies, K Küsel, A Schramm, and HL Drake** (2003a) Hydrogenotrophic methanogenesis by moderately acid-tolerant methanogens of a methane-emitting acidic peat. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 69: 74-83.
- Horn MA, A Schramm, and HL Drake** (2003b) The earthworm gut: an ideal habitat for ingested N₂O-producing microorganisms. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 69: 1662-9.
- Horn MA, R Mertel, M Gehre, M Kästner, and HL Drake** (2006a) *In vivo* emission of dinitrogen by earthworms via denitrifying bacteria in the gut. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 72: 1013-8.
- Horn MA, HL Drake, and A Schramm** (2006b) Nitrous oxide reductase genes (*nosZ*) of denitrifying populations in soil and the earthworm gut are phylogenetically similar. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 72: 1019-26.
- Hornor SG and MJ Mitchell** (1981) Effect of the earthworm *Eisenia foetida* (*Oligochaeta*) on fluxes of volatile carbon and sulfur compounds from sewage sludge. *Soil Biol Biochem* 13: 367-72.
- Horz HP, MT Yimga, and W Liesack** (2001) Detection of methanotroph diversity on roots of submerged rice plants by molecular retrieval of *pmoA*, *mmoX*, *mxoF*, and 16S rRNA and

REFERENCES

- ribosomal DNA, including *pmoA*-based terminal restriction fragment length polymorphism profiling. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 67: 4177-85.
- Hungate RE** (1969) A roll tube method for cultivation of strict anaerobes. *In* Norris JR and DW Ribbons (eds). *Methods in microbiology*. Academic Press, New York: pp 117-32.
- Hunger S, O Schmidt, M Hilgarth, MA Horn, S Kolb, R Conrad, and HL Drake** (2011a) Competing formate- and carbon dioxide-utilizing prokaryotes in an anoxic methane-emitting fen soil. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 77: 3773-85.
- Hunger S, AS Gößner, and HL Drake** (2011b) Trophic links between the acetogen *Clostridium glycolicum* KHa and the fermentative anaerobe *Bacteroides xylanolyticus* KHb, isolated from Hawaiian forest soil. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 77: 6281-5.
- Hunger S, AS Gößner, and HL Drake** (2015) Anaerobic trophic interactions of contrasting methane-emitting mire soils: processes versus taxa. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol* 91: fiv045.
- Hunger S, O Schmidt, AS Gößner, and HL Drake** (2016) Formate-derived H₂, a driver of hydrogenotrophic processes in the root-zone of a methane-emitting fen. *Environ Microbiol* (in press, doi: 10.1111/1462-2920.13301).
- Hurlbert SH** (1971) Nonconcept of species diversity-critique and alternative parameters. *Ecology* 52: 577-86.
- Huys G, M Cnockaert, SL Abbott, JM Janda, and P Vandamme** (2010) *Hafnia paralvei* sp. nov., formerly known as *Hafnia alvei* hybridization group 2. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 60: 1725-8.
- Ihssen J, MA Horn, C Matthias, AS Gößner, A Schramm, and HL Drake** (2003) N₂O-producing microorganisms in the gut of the earthworm *Aporrectodea caliginosa* are indicative of ingested soil bacteria. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 69: 1655-61.
- Iino T, K Mori, K Tanaka, KI Suzuki, and S Harayama** (2007) *Oscillibacter valericigenes* gen. nov., sp. nov., a valerate-producing anaerobic bacterium isolated from the alimentary canal of a Japanese corbicula clam. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 57: 1840-5.
- Iino T, K Mori, Y Uchino, T Nakagawa, S Harayama, and KI Suzuki** (2010) *Ignavibacterium album* gen. nov., sp. nov., a moderately thermophilic anaerobic bacterium isolated from microbial mats at a terrestrial hot spring and proposal of *Ignavibacteria* classis nov., for a novel lineage at the periphery of green sulfur bacteria. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 60: 1376-82.
- Iinuma S, A Yokota, T Hasegawa, and T Kanamaru** (1994) *Actinocorallia* gen. nov., a new genus of the order *Actinomycetales*. *Int J Syst Bacteriol* 44: 230-4.
- Immirzi CP, E Maltby, and RS Clymo** (1992) The global status of peatlands and their role in carbon cycling. A report for Friends of the Earth. Wetland Ecosystem Research Group, University of Exeter, London.
- Indananda C, A Thamchaipenet, A Matsumoto, Y Inahashi, K Duangmail, and Y Takahashi** (2011) *Actinoallomurus oryzae* sp. nov., an endophytic actinomycete isolated from roots of a Thai jasmine rice plant. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 61: 737-41.
- Irgens RL** (1977) *Meniscus*, a new genus of aerotolerant, gas-vacuolated bacteria. *Int J Syst Bacteriol* 27: 38-43.

REFERENCES

- Itoh T, K Yamanoi, T Kudo, M Ohkuma, and T Takashina** (2011) *Aciditerrimonas ferrireducens* gen. nov., sp. nov., an iron-reducing thermoacidophilic actinobacterium isolated from a solfataric field. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 61: 1281-5.
- Jackson BE, VK Bhupathiraju, RS Tanner, CR Woese, and MJ McInerney** (1999) *Syntrophus aciditrophicus* sp. nov., a new anaerobic bacterium that degrades fatty acids and benzoate in syntrophic association with hydrogen-using microorganisms. *Arch Microbiol* 171: 107-14.
- Janda JM and SL Abbott** (2006) The genus *Hafnia*: from soup to nuts. *Clin Microbiol Rev* 19: 12-8.
- Jarvis BDW, P van Berkum, WX Chen, SM Nour, MP Fernandez, JC Cleyet-Marel, and M Gillis** (1997) Transfer of *Rhizobium loti*, *Rhizobium huakuii*, *Rhizobium ciceri*, *Rhizobium mediterraneum*, and *Rhizobium tianshanense* to *Mesorhizobium* gen. nov. *Int J Syst Bacteriol* 47: 895-8.
- Jetten MSM, AJM Stams, and AJB Zehnder** (1992) Methanogenesis from acetate: a comparison of the acetate metabolism in *Methanotheroxobacter soehngenii* and *Methanosarcina* spp. *FEMS Microbiol Rev* 88: 181-98.
- Jiang CY, X Dai, BJ Wang, YG Zhou, and SJ Liu** (2006) *Roseomonas lacus* sp. nov., isolated from freshwater lake sediment. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 56: 25-8.
- Jobsson A and TR Christensen** (2001) Methane emissions from wetlands and their relationship with vascular plants: an arctic example. *Glob Change Biol* 7: 919-32.
- Jobbágy EG and RB Jackson** (2000) The vertical distribution of soil organic carbon and its relation to climate and vegetation. *Ecol Appl* 10: 423-36.
- Jones DL** (1998) Organic acids in the rhizosphere - a critical review. *Plant Soil* 205: 25-44.
- Joosten H** (2001) Identifying peatlands of international biodiversity importance. The international mire conservation group: <http://www.imcg.net/pages/publications/papers.php>.
- Juni E and K B ovre** (2005) *Moraxellaceae*. In Brenner DJ, NR Krieg, JT Staley, and GM Garrity (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp 411-42.
- Juottonen H, PE Galand, ES Tuittila, J Laine, H Fritze, and K Yrj al a** (2005) Methanogen communities and *Bacteria* along an ecohydrological gradient in a northern raised bog complex. *Environ Microbiol* 7: 1547-57.
- Kampmann K, S Ratering, R Baumann, M Schmidt, W Zerr, and S Schnell** (2012) Hydrogenotrophic methanogens dominate in biogas reactors fed with defined substrates. *Syst Appl Microbiol* 35: 404-13.
- Kane MD, A Brauman, and JA Breznak** (1991) *Clostridium mayombeii* sp. nov., an H₂/CO₂ acetogenic bacterium from the gut of the African soil-feeding termite, *Cubitermes speciosus*. *Arch Microbiol* 156: 99-104.
- Kang SW, YS Park, JS Lee, SI Hong, and SW Kim** (2004) Production of cellulases and hemicellulases by *Aspergillus niger* KK2 from lignocellulosic biomass. *Bioresource Technol* 91: 153-6.

REFERENCES

- Kao-Kniffin J, DS Freyre, and TC Balsler** (2010) Methane dynamics across wetland plant species. *Aquat Bot* 93: 107-13.
- Karnholz A, K Küsel, AS Gößner, A Schramm, and HL Drake** (2002) Tolerance and metabolic response of acetogenic bacteria toward oxygen. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 68: 1005-9.
- Karsten GR and HL Drake** (1995) Comparative assessment of the aerobic and anaerobic microfloras of earthworm guts and forest soils. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 61: 1039-44.
- Karsten GR and HL Drake** (1997) Denitrifying bacteria in the earthworm gastrointestinal tract and *in vivo* emission of nitrous oxide (N₂O) by earthworms. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 63: 1878-82.
- Kato S, K Chino, N Kamimura, E Masai, I Yumoto, and Y Kamagata** (2015) Methanogenic degradation of lignin-derived monoaromatic compounds by microbial enrichments from rice paddy field soil. *Sci Rep* 24: 14295.
- Kim MK and HY Jung** (2007) *Chitinophaga terrae* sp. nov., isolated from soil. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 57: 1721-4.
- Kim KH, SW Roh, HW Chang, YD Nam, JH Yoon, CO Jeon, HM Oh, and JW Bae** (2009) *Nitratireductor basaltis* sp. nov., isolated from black beach sand. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 59: 135-8.
- Kim YJ, HS Lee, ES Kim, SS Bae, JK Lim, R Matsumi, AV Lebedinsky, TG Sokolova, DA Kozhevnikova, SS Cha, SJ Kim, KK Kwon, T Imanaka, H Atomi, EA Bonch-Osmolovskaya, JH Lee, and SG Kang** (2010) Formate-driven growth coupled with H₂ production. *Nature* 467: 352-5.
- Kim S-J, J-H Ahn, T-H Lee, H-Y Weon, S-B Hong, S-J Seok, K-S Whang, and S-W Kwon** (2013) *Reyranella soli* sp. nov., isolated from forest soil, and emended description of the genus *Reyranella* Pagnier *et al.* 2011. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 63: 3164-7.
- Kläring K, L Hanske, N Bui, C Charrier, M Blaut, D Haller, CM Plugge, and T Clavel** (2013) *Intestinimonas butyriciproducens* gen. nov., sp. nov., a butyrate-producing bacterium from the mouse intestine. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 63: 4606-12.
- Knoop V and K Müller** (2009) Gene und Stammbäume: Ein Handbuch zur molekularen Phylogenetik. Spektrum Akademischer Verlag, Heidelberg.
- Köpke M, M Straub, and P Dürre** (2013) *Clostridium difficile* is an autotrophic bacterial pathogen. *PLoS One* 8: e62157.
- Koelbener A, L Ström, PJ Edwards, and H Olde Venterink** (2010) Plant species from mesotrophic wetlands cause relatively high methane emissions from peat soil. *Plant Soil* 326: 147-58.
- Kokorevics A and J Gravitis** (1997) Cellulose depolymerization to glucose and other water soluble polysaccharides by shear deformation and high pressure treatment. *Glycoconj J* 14: 669-76.
- Kotsyurbenko OR, AN Nozhevnikova, TI Soloviova, and GA Zavarzin** (1996) Methanogenesis at low temperatures by microflora of tundra wetland soil. *A van Leeuw J Microb* 69: 75-86.

REFERENCES

- Kotsyurbenko OR** (2005) Trophic interactions in the methanogenic microbial community of low-temperature terrestrial ecosystems. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol* 53: 3-13.
- Kraemer GP and RS Alberte** (1995) Impact of daily photosynthetic period on protein synthesis and carbohydrate stores in *Zostera marina* L. (eelgrass) roots: implications for survival in light-limited environments. *J Exp Mar Biol Ecol* 185: 191-202.
- Kraigher B, B Stres, J Hacin, L Ausec, I Mahne, JD van Elsas, and I Mandic-Mulec** (2006) Microbial activity and community structure in two drained fen soils in the Ljubljana Marsh. *Soil Biol Biochem* 38: 2762-71.
- Krichevsky IR and JS Kasarnovsky** (1935) Thermodynamical calculations of solubilities of nitrogen and hydrogen in water at high pressures. *J Am Chem Soc* 57: 2168-71.
- Krieg NR, W Ludwig, J Euzéby, and WB Whitman** (2011) *Bacteroidetes*. In Krieg NR, JT Staley, DR Brown, BP Hedlund, BJ Paster, NL Ward, W Ludwig, and WB Whitman (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp 25-469.
- Kristufek V, K Ravasz, and V Pizl** (1992) Changes in density of bacteria and microfungi during gut transit in *Lumbricus rubellus* and *Aporrectodea caliginosa* (*Oligochaeta: Lumbricidae*). *Soil Biol Biochem* 24: 1499-500.
- Krummen M, AW Hilkert, D Juchelka, A Duhr, H-J Schlüter, and R Pesch** (2004) A new concept for isotope ratio monitoring liquid chromatography/mass spectrometry. *Rapid Commun Mass Sp* 18: 2260-6.
- Küsel K and HL Drake** (1995) Effect of environmental parameters on the formation and turnover of acetate in forest soils. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 61: 3667-75.
- Küsel K, HC Pinkart, HL Drake, and R Devereux** (1999) Acetogenic and sulfate-reducing bacteria inhabiting the rhizoplane and deep cortex cells of the seagrass *Halodule wrightii*. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 65: 5117-23.
- Küsel K, T Dorsch, G Acker, E Stackebrandt, and HL Drake** (2000) *Clostridium scatologenes* strain SL1 isolated as an acetogenic bacterium from acidic sediments. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 50: 537-46.
- Küsel K, A Karnholz, T Trinkwalter, R Devereux, G Acker, and HL Drake** (2001) Physiological ecology of *Clostridium glycolicum* RD-1, an aerotolerant acetogen isolated from sea grass roots. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 67: 4734-41.
- Küsel K, C Wagner, T Trinkwalter, AS Gößner, R Bäumler, and HL Drake** (2002) Microbial reduction of Fe(III) and turnover of acetate in Hawaiian soils. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol* 40: 73-81.
- Küsel K, M Blöthe, D Schulz, M Reiche, and HL Drake** (2008) Microbial reduction of iron and porewater biogeochemistry in acidic peatlands. *Biogeosciences* 5: 1537-49.
- Kuever J, FA Rainey, and F Widdel** (2005) *Deltaproteobacteria*. In Brenner DJ, NR Krieg, JT Staley, and GM Garrity (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: 922-1144.
- Kuhner CH, C Frank, A Griesshammer, M Schmittroth, G Acker, AS Gössner, and HL Drake** (1997) *Sporomusa silvacetica* sp. nov., an acetogenic bacterium isolated from aggregated forest soil. *Int J Syst Bacteriol* 47: 352-8.

REFERENCES

- Kulichevskaya IS, AO Ivanova, SE Belova, OI Baulina, PLE Bodelier, WIC Rijpstra, JS Sinninghe Damsté, GA Zavarzin, and SN Dedysh** (2007) *Schlesneria paludicola* gen. nov., sp. nov., the first acidophilic member of the order *Planctomycetales*, from *Sphagnum*-dominated boreal wetlands. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 57: 2680-7.
- Kulichevskaya IS, OI Baulina, PLE Bodelier, WIC Rijpstra, JSS Damsté, and SN Dedysh** (2009) *Zavarzinella formosa* gen. nov., sp. nov., a novel stalked, *Gemmata*-like planctomycete from a Siberian peat bog. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 59: 357-64.
- Kulichevskaya IS, NE Suzina, W Liesack, and SN Dedysh** (2010) *Bryobacter aggregatus* gen. nov., sp. nov., a peat-inhabiting, aerobic chemoorganotroph from subdivision 3 of the *Acidobacteria*. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 60: 301-6.
- Kulichevskaya IS, OV Danilova, VM Tereshina, VV Kevbrin, and SN Dedysh** (2014a) Descriptions of *Roseiarcus fermentans* gen. nov., sp. nov., a bacteriochlorophyll *a*-containing fermentative bacterium related phylogenetically to alphaproteobacterial methanotrophs, and of the family *Roseiarcaceae* fam. nov. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 64: 2558-65.
- Kulichevskaya IS, NE Suzina, WI Rijpstra, JS Sinninghe Damsté, and SN Dedysh** (2014b) *Paludibaculum fermentans* gen. nov., sp. nov., a facultative anaerobe capable of dissimilatory iron reduction from subdivision 3 of the *Acidobacteria*. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 64: 2857-64.
- Kurr M, R Huber, H König, HW Jannasch, H Fricke, A Trincone, JK Kristjansson, and KO Stetter** (2003) *Methanopyrus kandleri*, gen. and sp. nov. represents a novel group of hyperthermophilic methanogens, growing at 110°C. *Arch Microbiol* 156: 239-47.
- Kuykendall LD** (2005) *Rhizobiaceae*. In Brenner DJ, NR Krieg, JT Staley, and GM Garrity (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp 324-61.
- Kwon S-W, B-Y Kim, W-G Kim, K-H Yoo, S-H Yoo, J-A Son, and H-Y Weon** (2008) *Paludibacterium yongneupense* gen. nov., sp. nov., isolated from a wetland, Yongneup, in Korea. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 58: 190-4.
- La Duc MT, M Satomi, and K Venkateswaran** (2004) *Bacillus odysseyi* sp. nov., a round-spore-forming bacillus isolated from the Mars Odyssey spacecraft. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 54: 195-201.
- La Scola B, MN Mallet, PAD Grimont, and D Raoult** (2003) *Bosea eneeae* sp. nov., *Bosea massiliensis* sp. nov. and *Bosea vestrisii* sp. nov., isolated from hospital water supplies, and emendation of the genus *Bosea* (Das *et al.* 1996). *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 53: 15-20.
- Laanbroek HJ** (2010) Methane emission from natural wetlands: interplay between emergent macrophytes and soil microbial processes. A mini-review. *Ann Bot* 105: 141-53.
- Labbé N, S Parent, and R Villemur** (2004) *Nitratireductor aquibiodomus* gen. nov., sp. nov., a novel α -proteobacterium from the marine denitrification system of the Montreal Biodome (Canada). *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 54: 269-73.
- Lambers H, C Mougél, B Jaillard, and P Hinsinger** (2009) Plant-microbe-soil interactions in the rhizosphere: an evolutionary perspective. *Plant Soil* 321: 83-115.
- Lambina VA, AV Afinogenova, S Romai Penabad, SM Konovalova, and AP Pushkareva** (1982) *Micavibrio admirandus* gen. nov., sp. nov. *Mikrobiologiya* 51: 114-7.

REFERENCES

- Lamers LP, LL Govers, IC Janssen, JJ Geurts, ME van der Welle, MM Van Katwijk, T van der Heide, JG Roelofs, and AJ Smolders** (2013) Sulfide as a soil phytotoxin - a review. *Front Plant Sci* 22: 268.
- Lane DJ** (1991) 16S/23S rRNA sequencing. In Stackebrandt E and M Goodfellow (eds). *Nucleic acid techniques in bacterial systematics*. John Wiley and Sons, Chichester: pp 115-75.
- Latimer MT and JG Ferry** (1993) Cloning, sequence analysis, and hyperexpression of the genes encoding phosphotransacetylase and acetate kinase from *Methanosarcina thermophila*. *J Bacteriol* 175: 6822-9.
- Lavelle P** (1981) Stratégies de reproduction chez les vers de terre. *Acta Oecologica Oecol Gener* 2: 117-33.
- Lavelle P, P Rangel, and J Kanyonyo** (1983) Intestinal mucus production by two species of tropical earthworms: *Millsonia lamtoiana* (*Megascolecidae*) and *Pontoscolex corethrurus* (*Glossoscolecidae*). In Lebrun Ph, AM André, A de Medts, C Gregoire-Wibo, and G Wauthy (eds). *New trends in soil biology*. Dieu-Brichart, Ottignies-Louvain-la-Neuve: pp 405-10.
- Lavelle P** (1986) Associations mutualistes avec la microflore du sol et richesse spécifique sous les tropiques: l'hypothèse du premier maillon. *Comptes Rendues de la Académie des Sciences de Paris* 302: 11-4.
- Lavelle P, C Lattaud, D Trigo, and I Barois** (1995) Mutualism and biodiversity in soils. *Plant Soil* 170: 23-33.
- Leaf D, HJ Verolme, and WF Hunt** (2003) Overview of regulatory/policy/economic issues related to carbon dioxide. *Environ Int* 29: 303-10.
- Leaphart AB and CR Lovell** (2001) Recovery and analysis of formyltetrahydrofolate synthetase gene sequences from natural populations of acetogenic bacteria. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 67: 1392-5.
- Leaphart AB, MJ Friez, and CR Lovell** (2003) Formyltetrahydrofolate synthetase sequences from salt marsh plant roots reveal a diversity of acetogenic bacteria and other bacterial functional groups. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 69: 693-6.
- Lee KE** (1985) Earthworms: their ecology and relationships with soils and land use. Academic Press, Sydney - Orlando - San Diego - New York - London - Toronto - Montreal - Tokyo.
- Lee DG, DM Im, H Kang, P Yun, SK Park, SS Hyun, and DY Hwang** (2013a) *Pseudogulbenkiania gefcensis* sp. nov., isolated from soil. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 63: 187-91.
- Lee GH, MS Rhee, DH Chang, J Lee, S Kim, MH Yoon, and BC Kim** (2013b) *Oscillibacter ruminantium* sp. nov., isolated from the rumen of Korean native cattle. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 63: 1942-6.
- Lee HJ, SH Lee, S-S Lee, JS Lee, Y Kim, S-C Kim, and CO Jeon** (2014a) *Ramlibacter solisilvae* sp. nov., isolated from forest soil, and emended description of the genus *Ramlibacter*. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 64: 1317-22.

REFERENCES

- Lee J-C and K-S Whang** (2014b) *Reyranella graminifolia* sp. nov., isolated from bamboo (*Phyllostachys bambusoides*) litter. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 64: 2503-7.
- Lehmacher A and H-P Klenk** (1994) Characterization and phylogeny of *mcrIII*, a gene cluster encoding an isoenzyme of methyl coenzyme M reductase from hyperthermophilic *Methanothermus fervidus*. *Mol Gen Genet* 243: 198-206.
- Lengeler JW, G Drews, and HS Schlegel** (1999) *Biology of the prokaryotes*. Thieme, Stuttgart - New York.
- Leonhartsberger S, I Korsas, and A Böck** (2002) The molecular biology of formate metabolism in enterobacteria. *J Mol Microbiol Biotechnol* 4: 269-76.
- Li B, CH Xie, and A Yokota** (2007) *Nocardiooides exalbidus* sp. nov., a novel actinomycete isolated from lichen in Izu-Oshima Island, Japan. *Actinomycetologica* 21: 22-6.
- Liesack W, F Bak, JU Kreft, and E Stackebrandt** (1994) *Holophaga foetida* gen. nov., sp. nov., a new, homoacetogenic bacterium degrading methoxylated aromatic compounds. *Arch Microbiol* 162: 85-90.
- Lim JM, CO Jeon, DJ Park, LH Xu, CL Jiang, and CJ Kim** (2006) *Paenibacillus xinjiangensis* sp. nov., isolated from Xinjiang province in China. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 56: 2579-82.
- Lim JK, SS Bae, TM Kim, J-H Lee, HS Lee, and SG Kang** (2012) Thermodynamics of formate-oxidizing metabolism and implications for H₂ production. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 78: 7393-7.
- Lin MC, JH Chou, AB Arun, CC Young, and WM Chen** (2008) *Pseudogulbenkiania subflava* gen. nov., sp. nov., isolated from a cold spring. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 58: 2384-8.
- Lin X, MM Tfaily, JM Steinweg, P Chanton, K Esson, ZK Yang, JP Chanton, W Cooper, CW Schadt, and JE Kostka** (2014a) Microbial community stratification linked to utilization of carbohydrates and phosphorus limitation in a boreal peatland at Marcell Experimental Forest, Minnesota, USA. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 80: 3518-30.
- Lin X, MM Tfaily, SJ Green, Steinweg JM, P Chanton, A Invittaya, JP Chanton, W Cooper, C Schadt, and JE Kostka** (2014b) Microbial metabolic potential for carbon degradation and nutrient (nitrogen and phosphorus) acquisition in an ombrotrophic peatland. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 80: 3531-40.
- Linden JC** (1988) Industrially important stains and pathways. In Erickson LE and DY Fung (eds). *Handbook on anaerobic fermentations*. Marcel Dekker, New York - Basel: pp 59-80.
- Liou JSC, DL Balkwill, GR Drake, and RS Tanner** (2005) *Clostridium carboxidivorans* sp. nov., a solvent-producing clostridium isolated from an agricultural settling lagoon, and reclassification of the acetogen *Clostridium scatologenes* strain SL1 as *Clostridium drakei* sp. nov. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 55: 2085-91.
- Liu Y, DR Boone, R Sleat, and RA Mah** (1985) *Methanosarcina mazei* LYC, a new methanogenic isolate which produces a disaggregating enzyme. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 49: 608-13.
- Liu J-K and P Jurtshuk** (1986) *N, N, N'-N'*-tetramethyl-*p*-phenylenediamine-dependent cytochrome oxidase analyses of *Bacillus* species. *Int J Syst Bacteriol* 36: 38-46.

REFERENCES

- Liu S and JM Sulfit** (1993) H₂-CO₂-dependent anaerobic O-demethylation activity in subsurface sediments and by an isolated bacterium. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 59: 1325-31.
- Liu C, SM Finegold, Y Song, and PA Lawson** (2008) Reclassification of *Clostridium coccoides*, *Ruminococcus hansenii*, *Ruminococcus hydrogenotrophicus*, *Ruminococcus luti*, *Ruminococcus productus* and *Ruminococcus schinkii* as *Blautia coccoides* gen. nov., comb. nov., *Blautia hansenii* comb. nov., *Blautia hydrogenotrophica* comb. nov., *Blautia luti* comb. nov., *Blautia producta* comb. nov., *Blautia schinkii* comb. nov. and description of *Blautia wexlerae* sp. nov., isolated from human faeces. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 58: 1896-902.
- Liu Y and WB Whitman** (2008) Metabolic, phylogenetic, and ecological diversity of the methanogenic Archaea. *Ann NY Acad Sci* 1125: 171-89.
- Liu Y, J-H Jin, Y-H Liu, Y-G Zhou, and Z-P Liu** (2010) *Dongia mobilis* gen. nov., sp. nov., a new member of the family *Rhodospirillaceae* isolated from a sequencing batch reactor for treatment of malachite green effluent. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 60: 2780-5.
- Liu F and R Conrad** (2011) Chemolithotrophic acetogenic H₂/CO₂ utilization in Italian rice field soil. *ISME J* 5: 1526-39.
- Logan NA and P De Vos** (2009) *Bacillaceae*. In De Vos P, GM Garrity, D Jones, NR Krieg, W Ludwig, FA Rainey, K-H Schleifer, and WB Whitman (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, Dordrecht - Heidelberg - London - New York: pp 20-228.
- Lomans BP, P Leijdekkers, JJ Wesselink, P Bakkes, A Pol, C van der Drift, and HJM Op den Camp** (2001) Obligate sulfide-dependent degradation of methoxylated aromatic compounds and formation of methanethiol and dimethyl sulfide by a freshwater sediment isolate, *Parasporobacterium paucivorans* gen. nov., sp. nov. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 67: 4017-23.
- Lu Y and R Conrad** (2005) *In situ* stable isotope probing of methanogenic archaea in the rice rhizosphere. *Science* 309: 1088-90.
- Lu Y, D Rosencrantz, W Liesack, and R Conrad** (2006) Structure and activity of bacterial community inhabiting rice roots and the rhizosphere. *Environ Microbiol* 8: 1351-60.
- Ludwig W, O Strunk, R Westram, L Richter, H Meier, Yadhukumar, A Buchner, T Lai, S Steppi, G Jobb, W Förster, I Brettske, S Gerber, AW Ginhart, O Gross, S Grumann, S Hermann, R Jost, A König, T Liss, R Lüssmann, M May, B Nonhoff, B Reichel, R Strehlow, A Stamatakis, N Stuckmann, A Vilbig, M Lenke, T Ludwig, A Bode, and K-H Schleifer** (2004) ARB: a software environment for sequence data. *Nucleic Acids Res* 32: 1363-71.
- Ludwig W, K-H Schleifer, and WB Whitman** (2009) *Eubacteriaceae*. In De Vos P, GM Garrity, D Jones, NR Krieg, W Ludwig, FA Rainey, K-H Schleifer, and WB Whitman (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp 865-909.
- Lueders T, K-J Chin, R Conrad, and MW Friedrich** (2001) Molecular analyses of methyl-coenzyme M reductase α -subunit (*mcrA*) genes in rice field soil and enrichment cultures reveal the methanogenic phenotype of a novel archaeal lineage. *Environ Microbiol* 3: 194-204.

REFERENCES

- Luijten MLGC, J de Weert, H Smidt, HTS Boschker, WM de Vos, G Schraa, and AJM Stams** (2003) Description of *Sulfurospirillum halorespirans* sp. nov., an anaerobic, tetrachloroethene-respiring bacterium, and transfer of *Dehalospirillum multivorans* to the genus *Sulfurospirillum* as *Sulfurospirillum multivorans* comb. nov. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 53: 787-93.
- Lund BM, TF Brocklehurst, and GM Wyatt** (1981) Characterization of strains of *Clostridium puniceum* sp. nov., a pink-pigmented, pectolytic bacterium. *J Gen Microbiol* 122: 17-26.
- Lupa B, EL Hendrickson, JA Leigh, and WB Whitman** (2008) Formate-dependent H₂ production by the mesophilic methanogen *Methanococcus maripaludis*. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 74: 6584-90.
- Lynd LR, PJ Weimer, WH van Zyl, and IS Pretorius** (2002) Microbial cellulose utilization: fundamentals and biotechnology. *Microbiol Mol Biol R* 66: 505-77.
- Madhaiyan M, TY Jin, JJ Roy, S-J Kim, H-Y Weon, S-W Kwon, and L Ji** (2013) *Pleomorphomonas diazotrophica* sp. nov., an endophytic N-fixing bacterium isolated from root tissue of *Jatropha curcas* L. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 63: 2477-83.
- Madigan MT and JM Martinko** (2006) *Biology of microorganisms*. Pearson Prentice Hall, New York.
- Maestrojuán GM, DR Boone, L Xun, RA Mah, and L Zhang** (1990) Transfer of *Methanogenium bourgense*, *Methanogenium marisnigri*, *Methanogenium olentangyi*, and *Methanogenium thermophilicum* to the genus *Methanoculleus* gen. nov., emendation of *Methanoculleus marisnigri* and *Methanogenium* and description of new strains of *Methanoculleus bourgense* and *Methanoculleus marisnigri*. *Int J Syst Bacteriol* 40: 117-22.
- Magee JG and AC Ward** (2012) *Mycobacteriaceae*. In Goodfellow M, P Kämpfer, H-J Busse, ME Trujillo, K-i Suzuki, W Ludwig, and WB Whitman (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp 312-75.
- Makeschin F** (1997) Earthworms (*Lumbricidae: Oligochaeta*): important promoters of soil development and soil fertility. In Benckiser G (ed). *Fauna in soil ecosystems*. Marcel Dekker, New York: pp 173-223.
- Malburg LM, M Janne, L Tamblyn, and CW Forsberg** (1992) Degradation of cellulose and hemicellulose by rumen microorganisms. In Winkelmann G (ed). *Microbial degradation of natural products*. VCH, Weinheim: pp 127-59.
- Martin A, J Cortez, I Barois, and P Lavelle** (1987) Les mucus intestinaux de ver de terre, moteur de leurs interactions avec la microflore. *Rev Ecol Biol Sol* 24: 549-58.
- Martinez AA** (1998). *A grande e poderosa minhoca: manual pra ´tico do minhocultor*. FUNEP: Jaboticabal.
- Martins M and IAC Pereira** (2013) Sulfate-reducing bacteria as new microorganisms for biological hydrogen production. *Int J Hydrogen Energy* 38: 12294-301.
- Martins M, C Mourato, and IAC Pereira** (2015) *Desulfovibrio vulgaris* growth coupled to formate-driven H₂ production. *Environ Sci Technol* 49: 14655-62.

REFERENCES

- Maszenan AM, RJ Seviour, BKC Patel, GN Rees, and BM McDougall** (1997) *Amaricoccus* gen. nov., a Gram-negative coccus occurring in regular packages or tetrads, isolated from activated sludge biomass, and descriptions of *Amaricoccus veronensis* sp. nov., *Amaricoccus tamworthensis* sp. nov., *Amaricoccus macauensis* sp. nov., and *Amaricoccus kaplicensis* sp. nov. *Int J Syst Bacteriol* 47: 727-34.
- Maszenan AM, RJ Seviour, BKC Patel, PH Janssen, and J Wanner** (2005) *Defluvicoccus vanus* gen. nov., sp. nov., a novel Gram-negative coccus/coccobacillus in the 'Alphaproteobacteria' from activated sludge. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 55: 2105-11.
- Matsumoto A, H Kasai, Y Matsuo, S Ōmura, Y Shizuri, and Y Takahashi** (2009) *Illumatobacter fluminis* gen. nov., sp. nov., a novel actinobacterium isolated from the sediment of an estuary. *J Gen Appl Microbiol* 55: 201-5.
- Matsumoto A, K Nakai, K Morisaki, S Ōmura, and Y Takahashi** (2010) *Demequina salsinemoris* sp. nov., isolated on agar media supplemented with ascorbic acid or rutin. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 60: 1206-9.
- Matthies C, S Evers, W Ludwig, and B Schink** (2000) *Anaerovorax odorimutans* gen. nov., sp. nov., a putrescine-fermenting, strictly anaerobic bacterium. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 50: 1591-4.
- McInerney MJ and MP Bryant** (1981) Syntrophic associations of hydrogen utilizing methanogenic bacteria and hydrogen producing alcohol and fatty acid degrading bacteria in anaerobic degradation of organic matter. In Gottschalk G, N Pfennig, and H Werner (eds). *Anaerobes and anaerobic infections*. Gustav Fischer Verlag, Munich: pp 117-26.
- McInerney MJ, CG Struchtemeyer, J Sieber, H Mouttaki, AJ Stams, B Schink, L Rohlin, and RP Gunsalus** (2008) Physiology, ecology, phylogeny, and genomics of microorganisms capable of syntrophic metabolism. *Ann N Y Acad Sci* 1125: 58-72.
- Messing J** (1983) New M13 vectors for cloning. *Methods Enzymol* 101: 20-78.
- Miki T, T Yokokawa, and K Matsui** (2015) Biodiversity and multifunctionality in a microbial community: a novel theoretical approach to quantify functional redundancy. *Proc R Soc B* 281: 20132498.
- Mikucki JA, Y Liu, M Delwiche, FS Colwell, and DR Boone** (2003) Isolation of a methanogen from deep marine sediments that contain methane hydrates, and description of *Methanoculleus submarinus* sp. nov. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 69: 3311-6.
- Mizukami S, K Takeda, S Akada, and T Fujita** (2006) Isolation and characteristics of *Methanosaeta* in paddy field soils. *Biosci Biotechnol Biochem* 70: 828-35.
- Mohagheghi A, K Grohmann, M Himmel, L Leighton, and DM Updegraff** (1986) Isolation and characterization of *Acidothermus cellulolyticus* gen. nov., sp. nov., a new genus of thermophilic, acidophilic, cellulolytic bacteria. *Int J Syst Bacteriol* 36: 435-43.
- Montanarella L, RJA Jones, and R Hiederer** (2006) The distribution of peatland in Europe. *Mires and Peat* 1: 1. (online, www.mires-and-peat.net/pages/volumes/map01/map0101.php).
- Montgomery WL and PE Pollak** (1988) *Epulopiscium fishelsoni*, N.G., N. Sp., a protist of uncertain taxonomic affinities from the gut of an herbivorous reef fish. *J Protozool* 35: 565-9.

REFERENCES

- Moore CW, B Zielinska, G Pétron, and RB Jackson** (2014) Air impacts of increased natural gas acquisition, processing, and use: a critical review. *Environ Sci Technol* 48: 8349-59.
- Mora D, M Scarpellini, L Franzetti, S Colombo, and A Galli** (2003) Reclassification of *Lactobacillus maltaromicus* (Miller *et al.* 1974) DSM 20342T and DSM 20344 and *Carnobacterium piscicola* (Collins *et al.* 1987) DSM 20730T and DSM 20722 as *Carnobacterium maltaromaticum* comb. nov. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 53: 675-8.
- Morgulis A, G Coulouris, Y Raytselis, TL Madden, R Agarwala, and AA Schäffer** (2008) Database indexing for production MegaBLAST searches. *Bioinformatics* 24: 1757-64.
- Morotomi M, F Nagai, and Y Watanabe** (2012) Description of *Christensenella minuta* gen. nov., sp. nov., isolated from human faeces, which forms a distinct branch in the order *Clostridiales*, and proposal of *Christensenellaceae* fam. nov. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 62: 144-9.
- Morozova D, D Möhlmann, and D Wagner** (2007) Survival of methanogenic archaea from Siberian permafrost under simulated Martian thermal conditions. *Orig Life Evol Biosph* 37: 189-200.
- Morris GN, J Winter, EP Cato, AE Ritchie, and VD Bokkenheuser** (1986) *Eubacterium desmolans* sp. nov., a steroid desmolase-producing species from cat fecal flora. *Int J Syst Bacteriol* 36: 183-6.
- Müller HE, DJ Brenner, GR Fanning, PAD Grimont, and P Kämpfer** (1996) Emended Description of *Buttiauxella agrestis* with recognition of six new species of *Buttiauxella* and two new species of *Kluyvera*: *Buttiauxella ferragutiae* sp. nov., *Buttiauxella gaviniae* sp. nov., *Buttiauxella brennerae* sp. nov., *Buttiauxella izardii* sp. nov., *Buttiauxella noackiae* sp. nov., *Buttiauxella warmboldiae* sp. nov., *Kluyvera cochleae* sp. nov., and *Kluyvera georgiana* sp. nov. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 46: 50-63.
- Müller V, F Inkamp, A Rauwolf, K Küsel, and HL Drake** (2004) Molecular and cellular biology of acetogenic bacteria. In Nakano M und P Zuber (eds). *Strict and facultative anaerobes: medical and environmental aspects*. Horizon Bioscience, Wymondham: pp 251-81.
- Müller V** (2008) Bacterial fermentation. *Encyclopedia of Life Science (ELS)*. John Wiley and Sons, Chichester.
- Müller B, L Sun, and A Schnürer** (2013) First insights into the syntrophic acetate-oxidizing bacteria - a genetic study. *MicrobiologyOpen* 2: 35-53.
- Muyzer G, EC de Waal, and AG Uitterlinden** (1993) Profiling of complex microbial populations by denaturing gradient gel electrophoresis analysis of polymerase chain reaction-amplified genes coding for 16S rRNA. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 59: 695-700.
- Nagai A, ST Khan, T Tamura, M Takagi, and K Shin-Ya** (2011) *Streptomyces aomiensis* sp. nov., isolated from a soil sample using the membrane-filter method. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 61: 947-50.
- Nanninga HJ and JC Gottschal** (1987) Properties of *Desulfovibrio carbinolicus* sp. nov. and other sulfate-reducing bacteria isolated from an anaerobic-purification plant. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 53: 802-9.

REFERENCES

- Neufeld JD, MG Dumont, J Vohra, and JC Murrell** (2007a) Methodological considerations for the use of stable isotope probing in microbial ecology. *Microb Ecol* 53: 435-42.
- Neufeld JD, J Vohra, MG Dumont, T Lueders, M Manefield, MW Friedrich, and JC Murrell** (2007b). DNA stable-isotope probing. *Nat Protoc* 2: 860-6.
- Neumann G and V Römheld** (2001) The release of root exudates as affected by the plant's physiological status. In Pinton R, Z Varanini, and P Nannipieri (eds). *The rhizosphere, biochemistry and organic substances at the soil-plant interface*. Marcel Dekker, New York: pp 41-93.
- Nitschke W and MJ Russell** (2013) Beating the acetyl coenzyme A-pathway to the origin of life. *Phil Trans R Soc B* 368: 20120258.
- Norris PR** (2012) *Acidimicrobiaceae*. In Goodfellow M, P Kämpfer, H-J Busse, ME Trujillo, K-i Suzuki, W Ludwig, and WB Whitman (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp 1970-4.
- O'Brien WE, JM Brewer, and LG Ljungdahl** (1973) Purification and characterization of thermostable 5,10-methylenetetrahydrofolate dehydrogenase from *Clostridium thermoaceticum*. *J Biol Chem* 248: 403-8.
- Oblinger JL and JA Koburger** (1975) Understanding and teaching the most probable number technique. *J Milk Food Technol* 38: 540-5.
- Oboh BO, DO Akintobi, and C Ejidereonwu** (2007) Morphometric studies in *Eudrilus eugeniae* populations from different locations in Lagos, Nigeria. *Nat Sci* 5: 16-21.
- Ohkuma M, S Noda, K Horikoshi, and T Kudo** (1995) Phylogeny of symbiotic methanogens in the gut of the termite *Reticulitermes speratus*. *FEMS Microbiol Lett* 134: 45-50.
- Okamura K, T Kanbe, and A Hiraishi** (2009) *Rhodoplanes serenus* sp. nov., a purple non-sulfur bacterium isolated from pond water. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 59: 531-5.
- Ollivier B, P Caumette, JL Garcia, and RA Mah** (1994) Anaerobic bacteria from hypersaline environments. *Microbiol Rev* 58: 27-38.
- Pagnier I, D Raoult, and B La Scola** (2011) Isolation and characterization of *Reyranella massiliensis* gen. nov., sp. nov. from freshwater samples by using an amoeba co-culture procedure. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 61: 2151-4.
- Palmer K, HL Drake, and MA Horn** (2009) Genome derived criteria for assigning environmental *narG* and *nosZ* sequences to operational taxonomic units of nitrate reducers. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 75: 5170-4.
- Palmer K, HL Drake, and MA Horn** (2010) Association of novel and highly diverse acid-tolerant denitrifiers with N₂O fluxes of an acidic fen. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 76: 1125-34.
- Palop MLL, S Valles, F Piñaga, and A Flors** (1989) Isolation and characterization of an anaerobic, cellulolytic bacterium, *Clostridium celerecrescens* sp. nov. *Int J Syst Bacteriol* 39: 68-71.

REFERENCES

- Pankratov TA, LA Kirsanova, EN Kaparullina, VV Kevbrin, and SN Dedysh** (2012) *Telmatobacter bradus* gen. nov., sp. nov., a cellulolytic facultative anaerobe from subdivision 1 of the *Acidobacteria*, and emended description of *Acidobacterium capsulatum* Kishimoto *et al.* 1991. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 62: 430-7.
- Parle JN** (1963) Micro-organisms in the intestines of earthworms. *J Gen Microbiol* 31: 1-11.
- Parshina SN, R Kleerebezem, JL Sanz, G Lettinga, AN Nozhevnikova, NA Kostrikina, AM Lysenko, and AJM Stams** (2003) *Soehngenia saccharolytica* gen. nov., sp. nov. and *Clostridium amygdalinum* sp. nov., two novel anaerobic, benzaldehyde-converting bacteria. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 53: 1791-9.
- Partansky AM and BS Henry** (1935) Anaerobic bacteria capable of fermenting sulfite waste liquor. *J Bacteriol* 30: 559-71.
- Paster BJ** (2011) *Spirochaetaceae*. In Krieg NR, JT Staley, DR Brown, BP Hedlund, BJ Paster, NL Ward, W Ludwig, and WB Whitman WB (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp 473-531.
- Patel GB and GD Sprott** (1990) *Methanosaeta concilii* gen. nov., sp. nov. ("*Methanothrix concilii*") and *Methanosaeta thermoacetophila* nom. rev., comb. nov. *Int J Syst Bacteriol* 40: 79-82.
- Paul S, K Küsel, and C Alewell** (2006) Reduction processes in forest wetlands: tracking down heterogeneity of source/sink functions with a combination of methods. *Soil Biol Biochem* 38: 1028-39.
- Paulson DS** (2008) *Biostatistics and microbiology: a survival manual*. Springer, New York.
- Pearson K** (1901) On lines and planes of closest fit to a system of points in space. *Philosophical Magazine* 2: 559-72.
- Peck HD and H Gest** (1957) Formic dehydrogenase and the hydrogenlyase enzyme complex in coli-aerogenes bacteria. *J Bacteriol* 73: 706-21.
- Peck HD** (1961) Enzymatic basis for assimilatory and dissimilatory sulfate reduction. *J Bacteriol* 82: 933-9.
- Pester M and A Brune** (2007) Hydrogen is the central free intermediate during lignocellulose degradation by termite gut symbionts. *ISME J* 1: 551-65.
- Peters V and R Conrad** (1996) Sequential reduction processes and initiation of CH₄ production upon flooding of oxic upland soils. *Soil Biol Biochem* 28: 371-82.
- Pfleiderer A, J-C Lagier, F Armougom, C Robert, B Vialettes, and D Raoult** (2013) Culturomics identified 11 new bacterial species from a single anorexia nervosa stool sample. *Eur J Clin Microbiol Infect Dis* 32: 1471-81.
- Phelps EB** (1908) A method for calculating the number of *B. coli* from the results of dilution tests. *Am J Public Hygiene* 4: 141-5.
- Pihl TD, S Sharma, and JN Reeve** (1994) Growth phase-dependent transcription of the genes that encode the two methyl coenzyme M reductase isoenzymes and N⁶-methyltetrahydromethanopterin: coenzyme M methyltransferase in *Methanobacterium thermoautotrophicum* ΔH. *J Bacteriol* 176: 6384-91.

REFERENCES

- Pinton R, Z Varanini, and P Nannipieri** (2001) The rhizosphere as a site of biochemical interactions among soil components, plants, and microorganisms. *In* Pinton R, Z Varanini, and P Nannipieri (eds). *The rhizosphere, biochemistry and organic substances at the soil-plant interface*. Marcel Dekker, New York: pp 1-17.
- Poehlein A, S Schmidt, A-K Kaster, M Goenrich, J Vollmers, A Thürmer, J Bertsch, K Schuchmann, B Voigt, M Hecker, R Daniel, RK Thauer, G Gottschalk, and V Müller** (2012) An ancient pathway combining carbon dioxide fixation with the generation and utilization of a sodium ion gradient for ATP synthesis. *PLoS ONE* 7: e33439.
- Pruesse E, C Quast, K Knittel, B Fuchs, W Ludwig, J Peplies, and FO Glöckner** (2007) SILVA: a comprehensive online resource for quality checked and aligned ribosomal RNA sequence data compatible with ARB. *Nucleic Acids Res* 35: 7188-96.
- Pruesse E, J Peplies, and FO Glöckner** (2012) SINA: accurate high-throughput multiple sequence alignment of ribosomal RNA genes. Opens external link in new window. *Bioinformatics* 28: 1823-9.
- Purkhold U, A Pommerening-Röser, S Juretschko, MC Schmid, H-P Koops, and M Wagner** (2001) Phylogeny of all recognized species of ammonia oxidizers based on comparative 16S rRNA and *amoA* sequence analysis: implication for molecular diversity surveys. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 66: 5368-82.
- Putkinen A, H Juottonen, S Juutinen, ES Tuittila, H Fritze, K Yrjälä** (2009) Archaeal rRNA diversity and methane production in deep boreal peat. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol* 70: 87-98.
- Qiu Y, S Hanada, A Ohashi, H Harada, Y Kamagata, and Y Sekiguchi** (2008) *Syntrophorhabdus aromaticivorans* gen. nov., sp. nov., the first cultured anaerobe capable of degrading phenol to acetate in obligate syntrophic associations with a hydrogenotrophic methanogen. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 74: 2051-8.
- Qiu YL, S Hanada, Y Kamagata, RB Guo, and Y Sekiguchi** (2014) *Lactivibrio alcoholicus* gen. nov., sp. nov., an anaerobic, mesophilic, lactate-, alcohol-, carbohydrate- and amino-acid-degrading bacterium in the phylum *Synergistetes*. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 64: 2137-45.
- Ragsdale SW and E Pierce** (2008) Acetogenesis and the Wood-Ljungdahl pathway of CO₂ fixation. *Biochim Biophys Acta* 1784: 1873-98.
- Rahemtulla F and S Løvtrup** (1975) The comparative biochemistry of invertebrate mucopolysaccharides – III. *Oligochaeta* and *Hirudinea*. *Comp Biochem Physiol* 50B: 627-9.
- Rainey FA** (2009a) *Ruminococcaceae*. *In* De Vos P, GM Garrity, D Jones, NR Krieg, W Ludwig, FA Rainey, K-H Schleifer, and WB Whitman (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, Dordrecht - Heidelberg - London - New York: pp 1016-43.
- Rainey FA** (2009b) *Veillonellaceae*. *In* De Vos P, GM Garrity, D Jones, NR Krieg, W Ludwig, FA Rainey, K-H Schleifer, and WB Whitman (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, Dordrecht - Heidelberg - London - New York: pp 1059-129.
- Ramamoorthy S, H Sass, H Langner, P Schumann, RM Kroppenstedt, S Spring, J Overmann, and RF Rosenzweig** (2006) *Desulfosporosinus lacus* sp. nov., a sulfate-reducing bacterium isolated from pristine freshwater lake sediments. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 56: 2729-36.

REFERENCES

- Reiche M, G Torburg, and K Küsel** (2008) Competition of Fe(III) reduction and methanogenesis in an acidic fen. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol* 65: 88-101.
- Reichenbach H** (2005) *Sorangium*. In Brenner DJ, NR Krieg, JT Staley, and GM Garrity (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp 1132-6.
- Reichenbach H, E Lang, P Schumann, and C Spröer** (2006) *Byssovorax cruenta* gen. nov., sp. nov., nom. rev., a cellulose-degrading myxobacterium: rediscovery of '*Myxococcus cruentus*' Thaxter 1897. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 56: 2357-63.
- Reith F, HL Drake, and K Küsel** (2002) Anaerobic activities of bacteria and fungi in moderately acidic conifer and deciduous leaf litter. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol* 41: 27-35.
- Rentsch M and J von Zitzewitz** (2005) Managementplan SCI 16E „Erzgebirgskamm am Großen Kranichsee“. Sächsisches Landesamt für Umwelt und Geologie, Dresden.
- Rogers JE and WB Whitman** (1991) Microbial production and consumption of greenhouse gases: methane, nitrogen oxides, and halomethanes. American Society for Microbiology, Washington.
- Romano AH and T Conway** (1996) Evolution of carbohydrate metabolic pathways. *Res Microbiol* 147: 448-55.
- Romesser JA, RS Wolfe, F Mayer, E Spiess, and A Walther-Mauruschat** (1979) *Methanogenium*, a new genus of marine methanogenic bacteria, and characterization of *Methanogenium cariaci* sp. nov. and *Methanogenium marisnigri* sp. nov. *Arch Microbiol* 121: 147-53.
- Rossmann R, G Sawers, and A Böck** (1991) Mechanism of regulation of the formate-hydrogenlyase pathway by oxygen, nitrate, and pH: definition of the formate regulon. *Mol Microbiol* 5: 2807-14.
- Rother M and WW Metcalf** (2004) Anaerobic growth of *Methanosarcina acetivorans* C2A on carbon monoxide: an unusual way of life for a methanogenic archaeon. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 101: 16929-34.
- Rydin H and J Jeglum** (2006) *The biology of peatlands*. Oxford University Press, New York.
- Saiki RK, DH Gelfand, S Stoffel, SJ Scharf, R Higuchi, GT Horn, KB Mullis, and HA Erlich** (1988) Primer-directed enzymatic amplification of DNA with a thermostable DNA-polymerase. *Science* 239: 487-91.
- Saitou N and M Nei** (1987) The neighbor-joining method – a new method for constructing phylogenetic trees. *Mol Biol Evol* 4: 406-25.
- Sakaguchi T, A Arakaki, and T Matsunaga** (2002) *Desulfovibrio magneticus* sp. nov., a novel sulfate-reducing bacterium that produces intracellular single-domain-sized magnetite particles. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 52: 215-21.
- Sakai S, H Imachi, S Hanada, A Ohashi, H Harada, and Y Kamagata** (2008) *Methanocella paludicola* gen. nov., sp. nov., a methane-producing archaeon, the first isolate of the lineage 'Rice Cluster I', and proposal of the new archaeal order *Methanocellales* ord. nov. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 58: 929-36.

REFERENCES

- Sakai S, R Conrad, W Liesack, and H Imachi** (2010) *Methanocella arvoryzae* sp. nov., a hydrogenotrophic methanogen isolated from rice field soil. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 60: 2918-23.
- Sakai S, M Ehara, IC Tseng, T Yamaguchi, SL Bräuer, H Cadillo-Quiroz, SH Zinder, and H Imachi** (2012) *Methanolinea mesophila* sp. nov., a hydrogenotrophic methanogen isolated from rice field soil, and proposal of the archaeal family *Methanoregulaceae* fam. nov. within the order *Methanomicrobiales*. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 62: 1389-95.
- Sakai M, A Hosoda, K Ogura, and M Ikenaga** (2014) The growth of *Steroidobacter agariperforans* sp. nov., a novel agar-degrading bacterium isolated from soil, is enhanced by the diffusible metabolites produced by bacteria belonging to *Rhizobiales*. *Microbes Environ* 29: 89-95.
- Sambrook J, EF Fritsch, and T Maniatis** (1989) *Molecular cloning. A laboratory manual*. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, New York.
- Sangwan P, X Chen, P Hugenholtz, and PH Janssen** (2004) *Chthoniobacter flavus* gen. nov., sp. nov., the first pure-culture representative of subdivision two, *Spartobacteria* classis nov., of the Phylum *Verrucomicrobia*. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 70: 5875-81.
- Santos P, I Pinhal, FA Rainey, N Empadinhas, J Costa, B Fields, R Benson, A Verissimo, and MS da Costa** (2003) Gamma-Proteobacteria *Aquicella lusitana* gen. nov., sp. nov., and *Aquicella siphonis* sp. nov. infect protozoa and require activated charcoal for growth in laboratory media. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 69: 6533-40.
- Sauer K, U Harms, and RK Thauer** (1997). Methanol:coenzyme M methyltransferase from *Methanosarcina barkeri*: purification, properties and encoding genes of the corrinoid protein MT1. *Eur J Biochem* 243: 670-77.
- Sauter M, R Böhm, and A Böck** (1992) Mutational analysis of the operon (*hyc*) determining hydrogenase 3 formation in *Escherichia coli*. *Mol Microbiol* 6: 1523-32.
- Sawers G** (1994) The hydrogenases and formate dehydrogenases of *Escherichia coli*. *A van Leeuw J Microb* 66: 57-88.
- Schellenberger S, S Kolb, and HL Drake** (2010) Metabolic responses of novel cellulolytic and saccharolytic agricultural soil *Bacteria* to oxygen. *Environ Microbiol* 12: 845-61.
- Schink B** (1984a) Fermentation of 2,3-butanediol by *Pelobacter carbinolicus* sp. nov. and *Pelobacter propionicus* sp. nov., and evidence for propionate formation from C₂ compounds. *Arch Microbiol* 137: 33-41.
- Schink B** (1984b) *Clostridium magnum* sp. nov., a non-autotrophic homoacetogenic bacterium. *Arch Microbiol* 137: 250-5.
- Schink B** (1997) Energetics of syntrophic cooperation in methanogenic degradation. *Microbiol Mol Biol R* 61: 262-80.
- Schippers A, D Kock, C Höft, G Köweker, and M Siegert** (2012) Quantification of microbial communities in subsurface marine sediments of the Black Sea and of Namibia. *Front Microbiol* 3: 16.

REFERENCES

- Schleifer KH, D Schüler, S Spring, M Weizenegger, R Amann, W Ludwig, and M Köhler** (1991) The genus *Magnetospirillum* gen. nov. description of *Magnetospirillum gryphiswaldense* sp. nov. and transfer of *Aquaspirillum magnetotacticum* to *Magnetospirillum magnetotacticum* comb. nov. Syst Appl Microbiol 14: 379-85.
- Schloss PD, BR Larget, and J Handelsman** (2004) Integration of microbial ecology and statistics: a test to compare gene libraries. Appl Environ Microbiol 70: 5485-92.
- Schloss PD and J Handelsman** (2005) Introducing DOTUR, a computer program for defining operational taxonomic units and estimating species richness. Appl Environ Microbiol 71: 1501-6.
- Schmidt O, HL Drake, and MA Horn** (2010) Hitherto unknown [FeFe]-hydrogenase gene diversity in anaerobes and anoxic enrichments from a moderately acidic fen. Appl Environ Microbiol 76: 2027-31.
- Schmidt O, Wüst PK, Hellmuth S, Borst K, Horn MA, and Drake HL** (2011) Novel [NiFe]- and [FeFe]-hydrogenase gene transcripts indicative of active facultative aerobes and obligate anaerobes in earthworm gut contents. Appl Environ Microbiol 77: 5842-50.
- Schmidt O, MA Horn, S Kolb, and HL Drake** (2015) Temperature impacts differentially on the methanogenic food web of cellulose-supplemented peatland soil. Environ Microbiol 17: 720-34.
- Schmidt O, L Hink, MA Horn, and HL Drake** (2016) Peat: home to novel syntrophic species that feed acetate- and hydrogen-scavenging methanogens. ISME J (in press, doi: 10.1038/ismej.2015.256).
- Schnurr-Pütz S, E Bååth, G Guggenberger, HL Drake, and K Küsel** (2006) Compaction of forest soil by logging machinery favours occurrence of prokaryotes. FEMS Microbiol Ecol 58: 503-16.
- Scholten-Koerselman I, F Houwaard, P Janssen, and AJB Zehnder** (1986) *Bacteroides xylanolyticus* sp. nov., a xylanolytic bacterium from methane producing cattle manure. A van Leeuw J Microb 52: 543-54.
- Schulz K, S Hunger, GG Brown, SM Tsai, CC Cerri, R Conrad, and HL Drake** (2015). Methanogenic food web in the gut contents of methane-emitting earthworm *Eudrilus eugeniae* from Brazil. ISME J 9: 1778-92.
- Schuur EA, AD McGuire, C Schädel, G Grosse, JW Harden, DJ Hayes, G Hugelius, CD Koven, P Kuhry, DM Lawrence, SM Natali, D Olefeldt, VE Romanovsky, K Schaefer, MR Turetsky, CC Treat, and JE Vonk** (2015) Climate change and the permafrost carbon feedback. Nature 520:171-9.
- Serkebaeva YM, Y Kim, W Liesack, and SN Dedysh** (2013) Pyrosequencing-based assessment of the bacteria diversity in surface and subsurface peat layers of a northern wetland, with focus on poorly studied phyla and Candidate Divisions. PLoS ONE 8: 63994.
- Shcherbakova V, E Rivkina, S Pecheritsyna, K Laurinavichius, N Suzina, and D Gilichinsky** (2011) *Methanobacterium arcticum* sp. nov., a methanogenic archaeon from Holocene Arctic permafrost. Int J Syst Evol Microbiol 61: 144-7.

REFERENCES

- Shima S, DS Weiss, and RK Thauer** (1995) Formylmethanofuran:tetrahydromethanopterin formyltransferase (Ftr) from the hyperthermophilic *Methanopyrus kandleri*: cloning, sequencing and functional expression of the *ftr* gene and one step purification of the enzyme overproduced in *Escherichia coli*. Eur J Biochem 230: 906-13.
- Shima S, M Goubeaud, D Vinzenz, RK Thauer, and U Ermler** (1997) Crystallization and preliminary X-ray diffraction studies of methyl-coenzyme M reductase from *Methanobacterium thermoautotrophicum*. J Biochem 121: 829-30.
- Shimizu S, R Upadhye, Y Ishijima, and T Naganuma** (2011) *Methanosarcina horonobensis* sp. nov., a methanogenic archaeon isolated from a deep subsurface Miocene formation. Int J Syst Evol Microbiol 61: 2503-7.
- Shivaji S, B Bhadra, RS Rao, P Chaturvedi, PK Pindi, and C Raghukumar** (2007) *Microbacterium indicum* sp. nov., isolated from a deep-sea sediment sample from the Chagos Trench, Indian Ocean. Int J Syst Evol Microbiol 57: 1819-22.
- Sievers M and J Swings** (2005) *Acetobacteraceae*. In Brenner DJ, NR Krieg, JT Staley, and GM Garrity (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp 41-95.
- Sizova MV, NS Panikov, EM Spiridonova, NV Slobodova, and TP Tourova** (2007) Novel facultative anaerobic acidotolerant *Telmatospirillum siberiense* gen. nov. sp. nov. isolated from mesotrophic fen. Syst Appl Microbiol 30: 213-20.
- Sousa FL, T Thiergart, G Landan, S Nelson-Sathi, IA Pereira, JK Allen, N Lane, and WF Martin** (2013) Early bioenergetic evolution. Phil Trans R Soc B 368: 20130088.
- Spring S, R Amann, W Ludwig, K-H Schleifer, H Van Gemerden, and N Petersen** (1993) Dominating role of an unusual magnetotactic bacterium in the microaerobic zone of a freshwater sediment. Appl Environ Microbiol 59: 2397-403.
- Spring S, U Jäckel, M Wagner, and P Kämpfer** (2004) *Ottowia thiooxydans* gen. nov., sp. nov., a novel facultatively anaerobic, N₂O-producing bacterium isolated from activated sludge, and transfer of *Aquaspirillum gracile* to *Hylemonella gracilis* gen. nov., comb. nov. Int J Syst Evol Microbiol 54: 99-106.
- Springer E, MS Sachs, CR Woese, and DR Boone** (1995) Partial gene sequences for the α -subunit of methyl-coenzyme M reductase (*mcrA*) as a phylogenetic tool for the family *Methanosarcinaceae*. Int J Syst Bacteriol 45: 554-9.
- Stephens PM, CW Davoren, MH Ryder, and BM Doube** (1994) Influence of the earthworm *Aporrectodea trapezoides* (*Lumbricidae*) on the colonization of alfalfa (*Medicago sativa* L.) roots by *Rhizobium meliloti* strain L5-30R and the survival of *Rhizobium meliloti* L5-30R in soil. Biol Fertil Soils 18: 63-70.
- Stephenson M and LH Stickland** (1932) Hydrogenlyases. Bacterial enzymes liberating molecular hydrogen. Biochem J 26: 712-24.
- Stocker TF, D Qin, G-K Plattner, M Tignor, SK Allen, J Boschung, A Nauels, Y Xia, V Bex, and PM Midgley** (2013) Climate change 2013: the physical science basis. Contribution of working group I to the fifth assessment report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge - New York.

REFERENCES

- Ström L, A Ekberg, M Mastepanov, and TR Christensen** (2003) The effect of vascular plants on carbon turnover and methane emissions from a tundra wetland. *Glob Change Biol* 9: 1185-92.
- Ström L, M Mastepanov, and TR Christensen** (2005) Species-specific effects of vascular plants on carbon turnover and methane emissions from wetlands. *Biogeochemistry* 75: 65-82.
- Stutzer A and R Hartleb** (1899) Untersuchungen über die bei der Bildung von Salpeter beobachteten Mikroorganismen. *Mitteilungen des Landwirtschaftlichen Institutes der Kaiserlichen Universität Breslau* 1: 75-100.
- Su XL, Q Tian, J Zhang, XZ Yuan, XS Shi, RB Guo, and YL Qiu** (2014) *Acetobacteroides hydrogenigenes* gen. nov., sp. nov., an anaerobic hydrogen-producing bacterium in the family *Rikenellaceae* isolated from a reed swamp. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 64: 2986-91.
- Sun W, J Liu, H Xu, W Li, and J Zhang** (2015) L-Lactic acid fermentation by *Enterococcus faecium*: a new isolate from bovine rumen. *Biotechnol Lett* 37: 1379-83.
- Takeuchi M, T Katayama, T Yamagishi, S Hanada, H Tamaki, Y Kamagata, K Oshima, M Hattori, K Marumo, M Nedachi, H Maeda, Y Suwa, and S Sakata** (2014) *Methyloceanibacter caenitepidi* gen. nov., sp. nov., a facultatively methylotrophic bacterium isolated from marine sediments near a hydrothermal vent. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 64: 462-8.
- Tamaki H, Y Tanaka, H Matsuzawa, M Muramatsu, X Meng, S Hanada, K Mori, and Y Kamagata** (2011) *Armatimonas rosea* gen. nov., sp. nov., of a novel bacterial phylum, *Armatimonadetes* phyl. nov., formally called the candidate phylum OP10. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 61: 1442-7.
- Tamura K, J Dudley, M Nei, and S Kumar** (2007) MEGA4: molecular evolutionary genetics analysis (MEGA) software version 4.0. *Mol Biol Evol* 24: 1596-9.
- Tang YL, HP Lin, QY Xie, L Li, F Peng, Z Deng, and K Hong** (2013) *Actinoallomurus acanthiterrae* sp. nov., an actinomycete isolated from rhizosphere soil of the mangrove plant *Acanthus ilicifolius*. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 63: 1874-9.
- Tazato N, M Nishijima, Y Handa, R Kigawa, C Sano, and J Sugiyama** (2012) *Gluconacetobacter tumulicola* sp. nov. and *Gluconacetobacter asukensis* sp. nov., isolated from the stone chamber interior of the Kitora Tumulus. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 62: 2032-8.
- Thauer RK, K Jungermann, and K Decker** (1977) Energy conservation in chemotropic anaerobic bacteria. *Bacteriol Rev* 41: 100-80.
- Thauer RK** (1998) Biochemistry of methanogenesis: a tribute to Marjory Stephenson. *Microbiology* 144: 2377-406.
- Thauer RK, A-K Kaster, H Seedorf, W Buckel, and R Hedderich** (2008) Methanogenic archaea: ecologically relevant differences in energy conservation. *Nat Rev Microbiol* 6: 579-91.
- Thrash JC and JD Coates** (2011) *Acidobacteria*. In Krieg NR, JT Staley, DR Brown, BP Hedlund, BJ Paster, NL Ward, W Ludwig, and WB Whitman (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp 725-35.

REFERENCES

- Tidjani Alou MTA, SK Khelaifia, JCL Lagier, and DR Raoult.** Culturomics study of the human gut. Unpublished (NCBI Nucleotide Search: LN998075).
- Touzel JP, G Prensier, JL Roustan, I Thomas, HC Dubourguier, and G Albagnac** (1988) Description of a new strain of *Methanotherix soehngenii* and rejection of *Methanotherix concillii* as a synonym of *Methanotherix soehngenii*. *Int J Syst Bacteriol* 38: 30-6.
- Trchounian A and RG Sawers** (2014) Novel insights into the bioenergetics of mixed-acid fermentation: can hydrogen and proton cycles combine to help maintain a proton motive force? *IUBMB Life* 66: 1-7.
- Trigo D and P Lavelle** (1993) Changes in respiration rate and some physicochemical properties of soil during gut transit through *Allolobophora molleri* (*Lumbricidae*, *Oligochaeta*) *Biol Fertil Soils* 15: 185-8.
- Trigo D, I Barois, MH Garvín, E Huerta, S Irisson, and P Lavelle** (1999) Mutualism between earthworms and soil microflora. *Pedobiologia* 43: 866-73.
- Tsukamura M, S Mizunno, and S Tsukamura** (1981) Numerical analysis of rapidly growing, scotochromogenic mycobacteria, including *Mycobacterium obuense* sp. nov., nom. rev., *Mycobacterium rhodesiae* sp. nov., nom. rev., *Mycobacterium aichiense* sp. nov., nom. rev., *Mycobacterium chubuense* sp. nov., nom. rev., and *Mycobacterium tokaiense* sp. nov., nom. rev. *Int J Syst Bacteriol* 31: 263-75.
- Ueki A, H Akasaka, D Suzuki, and K Ueki** (2006) *Paludibacter propionicigenes* gen. nov., sp. nov., a novel strictly anaerobic, Gram-negative, propionate-producing bacterium isolated from plant residue in irrigated rice-field soil in Japan. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 56: 39-44.
- Ueki A, M Watanabe, Y Ohtaki, N Kaku, and K Ueki** (2014) Description of *Propionispira arcuata* sp. nov., isolated from a methanogenic reactor of cattle waste, reclassification of *Zymophilus raffinosivorans* and *Zymophilus paucivorans* as *Propionispira raffinosivorans* comb. nov. and *Propionispira paucivorans* comb. nov. and emended description of the genus *Propionispira*. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 64: 3571-7.
- Uetanabaro AP, C Wahrenburg, W Hunger, R Pukall, C Spröer, E Stackebrandt, VP de Canhos, D Claus, and D Fritze** (2003) *Paenibacillus agarexedens* sp. nov., nom. rev., and *Paenibacillus agaridevorans* sp. nov. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 53: 1051-7.
- Uren NC** (2001) Types, amounts, and possible functions of compounds released into the rhizosphere by soil-grown plants. In Pinton R, Z Varanini, and P Nannipieri (eds). *The rhizosphere, biochemistry and organic substances at the soil-plant interface*. Marcel Dekker, New York: pp 19-40.
- Van der Nat F and JJ Middelburg** (1998) Seasonal variation in methane oxidation by the rhizosphere of *Phragmites australis* and *Scirpus lacustris*. *Aquat Bot* 61: 95-110.
- Vandekerckhove TTM, A Willems, M Gillis, and A Coomans** (2000) Occurrence of novel verrucomicrobial species, endosymbiotic and associated with parthenogenesis in *Xiphinema americanum*-group species (*Nematoda*, *Longidoridae*). *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 50: 2197-205.
- Vaz-Moreira I, V Figueira, AR Lopes, R Pukall, C Spröer, P Schumann, OC Nunes, and CM Manaia** (2010) *Paenibacillus residui* sp. nov., isolated from urban waste compost. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 60: 2415-9.

REFERENCES

- Verville JH, SE Hobbie, FS Chapin, and DU Hooper** (1998) Response of tundra CH₄ and CO₂ flux to manipulation of temperature and vegetation. *Biogeochemistry* 41: 215-35.
- Vignais PM and B Billoud** (2007) Occurrence, classification, and biological function of hydrogenases: an overview. *Chem Rev* 107: 4206-72.
- Walker TS, HP Bais, E Grotewold, and JM Vivanco** (2003) Root exudation and rhizosphere biology. *Plant Physiol* 132: 44-51.
- Wang Q, GM Garrity, JM Tiedje, and JR Cole** (2007) Naïve Bayesian classifier for rapid assignment of rRNA sequences into new bacterial taxonomy. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 73: 5261-67.
- Watanabe A, T Takeda, and M Kimura** (1999) Evaluation of origins of CH₄ carbon emitted from rice paddies. *J Geophys Res* 104: 23623-9.
- Watson SW, E Bock, FW Valois, JB Waterbury, and U Schlosser** (1986) *Nitrospira marina* gen. nov., sp. nov.: a chemolithotrophic nitrite-oxidizing bacterium. *Arch Microbiol* 144: 1-7.
- Wei L, S Ouyang, Y Wang, X Shen, and L Zhang** (2014) *Solirubrobacter phytolaccae* sp. nov., an endophytic bacterium isolated from roots of *Phytolacca acinosa* Roxb. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 64: 858-62.
- Welte C and U Deppenmeier** (2014) Bioenergetics and anaerobic respiratory chains of acetoclastic methanogens. *Biochim Biophys Acta* 1837: 1130-47.
- Weon HY, BY Kim, SH Yoo, SW Kwon, SJ Go, and E Stackebrandt** (2008) *Uliginosibacterium gangwonense* gen. nov., sp. nov., isolated from a wetland, Yongneup, in Korea. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 58: 131-5.
- West JJ, AM Fiore, LW Horowitz, and DL Mauzerall** (2006) Global health benefits of mitigating ozone pollution with methane emission controls. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 103: 3988-93.
- Westermann P** (1993) Wetland and swamp microbiology. In Ford TE (ed). *Aquatic microbiology, an ecological approach*. Blackwell Scientific Publications, Oxford: pp 215-38.
- Whitehead TR, NP Price, HL Drake, and MA Cotta** (2008) Catabolic pathway for the production of skatole and indole acetic acid by the acetogen *Clostridium drakei*, *Clostridium scatologenes*, and swine manure. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 74: 1950-3.
- Whiteley AS, B Thomson, T Lueders, and M Manefield** (2007) RNA stable-isotope probing. *Nat Protoc* 2: 838-44.
- Whitman WB and K-i Suzuki** (2012) *Solirubrobacterales*. In Goodfellow M, P Kämpfer, H-J Busse, ME Trujillo, K-i Suzuki, W Ludwig, and WB Whitman (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp 2014-28.
- Wiegel J** (2009) *Clostridiaceae*. In De Vos P, GM Garrity, D Jones, NR Krieg, W Ludwig, FA Rainey, K-H Schleifer, and WB Whitman (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp 736-864.
- Willems A and M Gillis** (2005) *Comamonadaceae*. In Brenner DJ, NR Krieg, JT Staley, and GM Garrity (eds). *Bergey's manual of systematic bacteriology*. Springer, New York: pp 686-763.

REFERENCES

- Williams RT and RL Crawford** (1984) Methane production in Minnesota peatlands. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 47: 1266-71.
- Williams CJ and JB Yavitt** (2010) Temperate wetland methanogenesis: the importance of vegetation type and root ethanol production. *Soil Sci Soc Am J* 74: 317-25.
- Wolin MJ, TL Miller, MD Collins, and PA Lawson** (2003). Formate requirement for growth and homoacetogenic fermentation by a bacterium from human feces: description of *Bryantella formatexigens* gen. nov., sp. nov. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 69: 6321-6.
- Wood HG and LG Ljungdahl** (1991) Autotrophic character of the acetogenic bacteria. *In* Shively JM and LL Barton (eds). *Variations in autotrophic life*. Academic press, San Diego: pp 201-250.
- Wüst PK, MA Horn, and HL Drake** (2009a) Trophic links between fermenters and methanogens in a moderately acidic fen soil. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 11: 1395-409.
- Wüst PK, MA Horn, and HL Drake** (2009b) *In situ* hydrogen and nitrous oxide as indicators of concomitant fermentation and denitrification in the alimentary canal of the earthworm *Lumbricus terrestris*. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 75: 1852-59.
- Wüst PK, MA Horn, and HL Drake** (2011) *Clostridiaceae* and *Enterobacteriaceae* as active fermenters in earthworm gut content. *ISME J* 5: 92-106.
- Wu W-M, RF Hickey, MK Jain, and JG Zeikus** (1993) Energetics and regulation of formate and hydrogen metabolism by *Methanobacterium formicicum*. *Arch Microbiol* 159: 57-65.
- Wu WX, W Liu, HH Lu, YX Chen, D Medha, and T Janice** (2009) Use of ¹³C labeling to assess carbon partitioning in transgenic and nontransgenic (parental) rice and their rhizosphere soil microbial communities. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol* 67: 93-102.
- Xie C-H and A Yokota** (2005) *Pleomorphomonas oryzae* gen. nov., sp. nov., a nitrogen-fixing bacterium isolated from paddy soil of *Oryza sativa*. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 55: 1233-7.
- Yamada T, Y Sekiguchi, S Hanada, H Imachi, A Ohashi, H Harada, and Y Kamagata** (2006) *Anaerolinea thermolimos* sp. nov., *Levilinea saccharolytica* gen. nov., sp. nov. and *Leptolinea tardivitalis* gen. nov., sp. nov., novel filamentous anaerobes, and description of the new classes *Anaerolineae* classis nov. and *Caldilineae* classis nov. in the bacterial phylum *Chloroflexi*. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 56: 1331-40.
- Yamamoto E, H Muramatsu, and K Knagai** (2014) *Vulgatibacter incomptus* gen. nov., sp. nov. and *Labilithrix luteola* gen. nov., sp. nov., two myxobacteria isolated from soil in Yakushima Island, and the description of *Vulgatibacteraceae* fam. nov., *Labilithrichaceae* fam. nov. and *Anaeromyxobacteraceae* fam. nov. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 64: 3360-8.
- Yanagita K, Y Kamagata, M Kawaharasaki, T Suzuki, Y Nakamura, and H Minato** (2000) Phylogenetic analysis of methanogens in sheep rumen ecosystem and detection of *Methanomicrobium mobile* by fluorescence *in situ* hybridization. *Biosci Biotechnol Biochem* 64: 1737-42.
- Yang H, J Zimmer, YG Yingling, and JD Kubicki** (2015) How cellulose elongates - a QM/MM study of the molecular mechanism of cellulose polymerization in bacterial CESA. *J Phys Chem B* 119: 6525-35.

REFERENCES

- Yarza P, M Richter, J Peplies, J Euzèby, R Amann, K-H Schleifer, W Ludwig, FO Glöckner, and R Rossellò-Mòra** (2008) The all-species living tree project: a 16S rRNA-based phylogenetic tree of all sequenced type strains. *Syst Appl Microbiol* 31: 241-50.
- Yashiro Y, S Sakai, M Ehara, M Miyazaki, T Yamaguchi, and H Imachi** (2011) *Methanoregula formicica* sp. nov., a methane-producing archaeon isolated from methanogenic sludge. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 61: 53-9.
- Yi H and J Chun** (2004) *Nocardioides ganghwensis* sp. nov., isolated from tidal flat sediment. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 54: 1295-9.
- Yoon JH, SJ Kang, HW Oh, and TK Oh** (2007) *Roseomonas terrae* sp. nov. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 57: 2485-8.
- Zehnder JB** (1978) Ecology of methane formation: water pollution microbiology. John Wiley and Sons, New York.
- Zelege J, SL Lu, JG Wang, JX Huang, B Li, AV Ogram, and ZX Quan** (2013) Methyl coenzyme M reductase A (*mcrA*) gene-based investigation of methanogens in the mudflat sediments of Yangtze River estuary, China. *Microb Ecol* 66: 257-67.
- Zellner G, K Bleicher, E Braun, H Kneifel, BJ Tindall, E Conway de Macario, and J Winter** (1989) Characterization of a new mesophilic, secondary alcohol-utilizing methanogen, *Methanobacterium palustre* spec. nov. from a peat bog. *Arch Microbiol* 151: 1-9.
- Zellner G, E Stackebrandt, D Nagel, P Messner, N Weiss, and J Winter** (1996) *Anaerofilum pentosovorans* gen. nov., sp. nov., and *Anaerofilum agile* sp. nov., two new, strictly anaerobic, mesophilic, acidogenic, bacteria from anaerobic bioreactors. *Int J Syst Bacteriol* 46: 871-5.
- Zellner G, P Messner, J Winter, and E Stackebrandt** (1998) *Methanoculleus palmolei* sp. nov., an irregularly coccoid methanogen from an anaerobic digester treating wastewater of a palm oil plant in North-Sumatra, Indonesia. *Int J Syst Bacteriol* 48: 1111-7.
- Zhang BG, C Rouland, C Lattaud, and P Lavelle** (1993) Activity and origin of digestive enzymes in gut of the tropical earthworm *Pontoscolex corethrurus*. *Eur J Soil Biol* 29: 7-11.
- Zhao B and S Chen** (2012) *Alkalitalea saponilacus* gen. nov., sp. nov., an obligately anaerobic, alkaliphilic, xylanolytic bacterium from a meromictic soda lake. *Int J Syst Evol Microbiol* 62: 2618-23.
- Zinder SH** (1993) Physiological ecology of methanogens. In Ferry JG (ed). *Methanogenesis: ecology, physiology, biochemistry and genetics*. Chapman and Hall, New York: pp 128-206.

8 Publications and Presentations

Data presented in this dissertation has been published or is in preparation to be published. Published data is indicated with the corresponding reference throughout this dissertation.

8.1 Publications to date

Hunger S, O Schmidt, AS Gößner, and HL Drake (2016) Formate-derived H₂, a driver of hydrogenotrophic processes in the root-zone of a methane-emitting fen. *Environ Microbiol* (in press, doi: 10.1111/1462-2920.13301).

Hunger S, AS Gößner, and HL Drake (2015) Anaerobic trophic interactions of contrasting methane-emitting mire soils: processes versus taxa. *FEMS Microbiol Ecol* 91: fiv045.

Schulz K, S Hunger, GG Brown, SM Tsai, CC Cerri, R Conrad, and HL Drake (2015) Methanogenic food web in the gut contents of methane-emitting earthworm *Eudrilus eugeniae* from Brazil. *ISME J* 9: 1778-92.

Antony CP, D Kumarsan, S Hunger, HL Drake, JC Murrell, and YS Shouche (2012) Microbiology of Lonar Lake and other soda lakes. *ISME J* 7: 468-76.

Depkat-Jakob PS, S Hunger, K Schulz, GG Brown, SM Tsai, and HL Drake (2012) Emission of methane by *Eudrilus eugeniae* and other earthworms from Brazil. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 78: 3014-9.

Hunger S, AS Gößner, and HL Drake (2011) Trophic links between the acetogen *Clostridium glycolicum* KHa and the fermentative anaerobe *Bacteroides xylanolyticus* KHb, isolated from Hawaiian forest soil. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 77: 6281-5.

Hunger S, O Schmidt, M Hilgarth, MA Horn, S Kolb, R Conrad, and HL Drake (2011) Competing formate- and carbon dioxide-utilizing prokaryotes in an anoxic methane-emitting fen soil. *Appl Environ Microbiol* 77: 3773-85.

8.2 Manuscripts in preparation

Hunger S, AS Gößner, C Bruß, and HL Drake (2016) Acetogenesis and other anaerobic processes in the gut of the methane-emitting earthworm *Eudrilus eugeniae*. *ISME J* (*in preparation*).

Meier A, S Hunger, and HL Drake (2016) Differential engagement of diverse sugar driven fermentations and associated communities in the earthworm gut. *Appl Environ Microbiol* (*in preparation*).

8.3 Invited talks

Hunger S, O Schmidt, M Hilgarth, AS Gößner, and HL Drake (2014) Potential interactions of anaerobes in fen rhizospheres. Abstract for the conference of the 'Vereinigung für Allgemeine und Angewandte Mikrobiologie', Abstr. DEV05, p 88.

Hunger S (2013) Thermodynamics and Gibbs free energy. Chinese Academy of Sciences, Beijing, China.

Hunger S (2013) The application of stable isotope probing in a methane-emitting fen soil. Chinese Academy of Sciences, Beijing, China.

Hunger S, C Burger, C Emmerich, M Eppendorfer, AS Gößner, and HL Drake (2012) Abundance and diversity of methanogens in German fen and peat bog soils. Abstract for the 'BayCEER Workshops', Abstr. O2.4, www.bayceer.uni-bayreuth.de/ws2012/. *with presentation award*

Hunger S, O Schmidt, M Hilgarth, MA Horn, S Kolb, and HL Drake (2011) Anaerobic formate- and CO₂-assimilating prokaryotic taxa in an anoxic methane-emitting fen soil. Abstract for the conference of the 'Vereinigung für Allgemeine und Angewandte Mikrobiologie', Abstr. EMV001, p 82.

8.4 Poster presentations

Drake HL, S Hunger, O Schmidt, and AS Gößner (2016) Formate, a driver of anaerobic processes in the rhizosphere of a methane-emitting fen. Abstract for the conference 'ASM Microbe 2016', Abstr. 569.

Hunger S, C Bruß, R Conrad, and HL Drake (2016) Acetogenesis and fermentation in the gut of the methane-emitting earthworm *Eudrilus eugeniae*. Abstract for the conference the 'ASM Microbe 2016', Abstr. 613.

Hunger S, C Bruß, R Conrad, and HL Drake (2016) Acetogenesis and other anaerobic processes in the gut of the methane-emitting earthworm *Eudrilus eugeniae*. Abstract for the conference of the 'Vereinigung für Allgemeine und Angewandte Mikrobiologie', Abstr. EMP31, p 189.

Meier A, S Hunger, and HL Drake (2016) Differential engagement of diverse sugar driven fermentations and associated communities in the earthworm gut. Abstract for the conference of the 'Vereinigung für Allgemeine und Angewandte Mikrobiologie', Abstr. EMP36, p 191.

Hunger S, C Bruß, R Conrad, and HL Drake (2015) Acetogens in the methanogenic food web of the methane-emitting earthworm *Eudrilus eugeniae*. Abstract for the 'Gordon Research Conference – Applied and Environmental Microbiology'.

Hunger S, K Schulz, AS Gößner, GG Brown, SM Tsai, CC Cerri, and HL Drake (2014) Anaerobic processes in gut contents of the methane-emitting earthworm *Eudrilus eugeniae*. Abstract for the conference of the 'Vereinigung für Allgemeine und Angewandte Mikrobiologie', Abstr. HMP58, p 270.

Hunger S, O Schmidt, M Hilgarth, AS Gößner, and HL Drake (2014) Hydrogenase-containing taxa, acetogens, and methanogens are linked in the rhizosphere of fen-derived

plants. Abstracts for the 'Gordon Research Conference – Molecular Basis of Microbial One-Carbon Metabolism'.

Schulz K, S Hunger, GG Brown, SM Tsai, and HL Drake (2014) Methanogenesis and associated prokaryotes in gut contents of the methane-emitting earthworm *Eudrilus eugeniae* from Brazil. Abstract for the '114th General Meeting of the American Society of Microbiology 2014', Abstr. 1303, p 158.

Hunger S, C Burger, AS Gößner, and HL Drake (2014) Intermediary ecosystem metabolism and methanogenesis of contrasting wetland soils. Abstract for the '114th General Meeting of the American Society of Microbiology 2014', Abstr. 1791, p 178.

Hunger S, C Burger, AS Gößner, and HL Drake (2013) Differential trophic interactions and microbial communities of contrasting methane-emitting peatland soils. Abstract for the 'Gordon Research Conference – Applied and Environmental Microbiology'.

Hunger S, AS Gößner, and HL Drake (2012) Acetogens and formate-hydrogen-lyase-containing taxa are linked in the rhizosphere of fen-derived plants. Abstract for the 'Gordon Research Conference - Molecular Basis of Microbial One-Carbon Metabolism'.

Hunger S, M Eppendorfer, C Bruß, AS Gößner, and HL Drake (2012) Intermediary ecosystem metabolism of methane-emitting fen and peat bog soils. Abstract for the '112th General Meeting of the American Society of Microbiology 2012', Abstr. 334, p 112.

Hunger S, C Bruß, M Eppendorfer, AS Gößner, and HL Drake (2012) Intermediary ecosystem metabolism in different CH₄-emitting peatland soils. Abstract for the conference of the 'Vereinigung für Allgemeine und Angewandte Mikrobiologie', Abstr. SMP002, p 214.

Hunger S, AS Gößner, and HL Drake (2011) Trophic interactions between the acetogen *Clostridium glycolicum* KHa and the fermentative anaerobe *Bacteroides xylanolyticus* KHb isolated from Hawaiian forest soil: a xylan-utilizing partnership. Abstract for the international symposium 'Extremophiles: Key to Bioenergy?', p 44.

Hunger S, O Schmidt, M Hilgarth, MA Horn, S Kolb, and HL Drake (2011) Formate- and carbon dioxide-utilizing bacteria and archaea in methane-emitting peatland soil. Abstract for the '1st International Conference on Biogas Microbiology', Abstr. P-22, p 87. *with poster award*

Hunger S, AS Gößner, and HL Drake (2011) Trophic interaction between the acetogen *Clostridium glycolicum* KHa and the aerotolerant fermentative anaerobe *Bacteroides xylanolyticus* KHb isolated from Hawaiian forest soil. Abstract for the 'Gordon Research Conference - Molecular Basis of Microbial One-Carbon Metabolism'.

Hunger S, O Schmidt, M Hilgarth, MA Horn, S Kolb, and HL Drake (2011) Formate- and carbon dioxide-utilizing prokaryotes in an anoxic methane-emitting fen soil. Abstract for the '111th General Meeting of the American Society of Microbiology 2011', Abstr. N-310.

9 Acknowledgements

I like to thank Prof. Dr. Harold L. Drake for giving me the opportunity to explore science in particular microbiology, to be creative in my work, and learn from a great teacher. I also like to thank all persons that contributed to this dissertation and the University of Bayreuth for financial support.

10 Appendix

Table 46: Sequences used for similarity plots of *fhs* and corresponding 16S rRNA gene sequences.^a

Taxa	Accession numbers	
	<i>fhs</i>	16S rRNA gene
<i>Acetobacterium carbinolicum</i>	DQ152908	X96956
<i>Acetobacterium psammolithicum</i>	AJ494824	AF132739
<i>Acetobacterium woodii</i>	AF295701	X96954
<i>Acholeplasma laidlawii</i>	NC_010163	CP000896
<i>Acidiphilium cryptum</i>	CP000697	CP000697
<i>Acidobacterium capsulatum</i>	NC_012483	CP001472
<i>Actinobacillus pleuropneumoniae</i>	NC_9053	CP000569
<i>Actinomyces urogenitalis</i>	NZ_ACFH01000006	ACFH01000038
<i>Aeromonas hydrophila</i>	NC_8570	AY987754
<i>Aeromonas salmonicida</i>	NC_9348	CP000644
<i>Agrobacterium radiobacter</i>	CP000628	CP000628
<i>Akkermansia muciniphila</i>	CP001071	CP001071
<i>Aliivibrio salmonicida</i>	NC_11312	FM178379
<i>Alistipes putredinis</i>	NZ_ABFK02000017	ABFK02000016
<i>Alkaliphilus metalliredigens</i>	CP000724	CP000724
<i>Anaerocellum thermophilum</i>	NC_12034	CP001393
<i>Anaerococcus lactolyticus</i>	NZ_ABYO01000281	ABYO01000217
<i>Anaerococcus tetradus</i>	NZ_ACGC01000008	ACGC01000107
<i>Anaerostipes caccae</i>	NZ_ABAX03000038	ABAX03000023
<i>Anaerotruncus colihominis</i>	ABGD02000027	ABGD02000021
<i>Arthrobacter aurescens</i>	NC_8711	CP000474
<i>Arthrobacter chlorophenolicus</i>	CP001341	AF102267
<i>Arthrobacter</i> sp. FB24	CP000454	CP000454
<i>Atopobium rimae</i>	NZ_ACFE01000001	ACFE01000007
<i>Atopobium vaginae</i>	NZ_ACGK01000045	ACGK01000003
<i>Bacillus anthracis</i>	NC_12581	CP001215
<i>Bacillus cereus</i>	NC_6274	CP000001
<i>Bacillus coagulans</i>	NZ_AAWV01000108	AAWV02000001
<i>Bacillus pumilus</i>	NC_9848	AY167879
<i>Bacillus thuringiensis</i>	NC_5957	AB116122
<i>Bacillus weihenstephanensis</i>	CP000903	CP000903

APPENDIX

Taxa	Accession numbers	
	<i>fhs</i>	16S rRNA gene
<i>Bacteroides cellulosilyticus</i>	NZ_ACCH01000370	ACCH01000108
<i>Bacteroides fragilis</i>	NC_3228	CR626927
<i>Bacteroides pectinophilus</i>	NZ_ABVQ01000035	ABVQ01000036
<i>Bacteroides stercoris</i>	NZ_ABFZ02000018	ABFZ02000010
<i>Bartonella tribocorum</i>	AM260525	AM260525
<i>Beijerinckia indica</i>	CP001016	CP001016
<i>Bifidobacterium adolescentis</i>	AP009256	AP009256
<i>Bifidobacterium animalis</i>	NC_11835	CP001213
<i>Bifidobacterium breve</i>	NZ_ACCG01000036	ACCG02000012
<i>Bifidobacterium catenulatum</i>	NZ_ABXY01000023	ABXY01000019
<i>Bifidobacterium dentium</i>	NZ_ABIX02000002	ABIX02000002
<i>Bifidobacterium gallicum</i>	NZ_ABXB01000003	ABXB03000004
<i>Bifidobacterium pseudocatenulatum</i>	NZ_ABXX02000001	ABXX02000002
<i>Blautia hydrogenotrophica</i>	NZ_ACBZ00000000	ACBZ01000217
<i>Blautia producta</i>	AF295707	AB196512
<i>Caldanaerobacter subterraneus</i>	AE008691	AE008691
<i>Campylobacter concisus</i>	CP000792	CP000792
<i>Campylobacter curvus</i>	NC_9715	CP000767
<i>Campylobacter rectus</i>	NZ_ACFU01000002	ACFU01000050
“ <i>Candidatus Pelagibacter</i> sp. HTCC7211”	DS995298	ABVS01000001
<i>Capnocytophaga sputigena</i>	NZ_ABZV01000007	ABZV01000054
<i>Carboxydibrachium pacificum</i>	NW_2243368	ABXP01000185
<i>Carboxydotherrnus hydrogenoformans</i>	CP000141	CP000141
<i>Chloroflexus aggregans</i>	CP001337	CP001337
<i>Chloroflexus aurantiacus</i>	NC_10175	CP000909
<i>Chloroflexus</i> sp. Y400fl	NC_12032	CP001364
<i>Clostridium aceticum</i>	AF295705	Y18183
<i>Clostridium asparagiforme</i>	ACCJ01000481	ACCJ01000522
<i>Clostridium beijerinckii</i>	CP000721	CP000721
<i>Clostridium botulinum</i>	NZ_ABDQ01000008	ABDQ01000004
<i>Clostridium carboxidivorans</i>	ZP_5391913	ACVI01000229
<i>Clostridium cellulolyticum</i>	NC_11898	CP001348
<i>Clostridium difficile</i>	NC_9089	AM180355
<i>Clostridium formicaceticum</i>	AF295702	X77836
<i>Clostridium glycolicum</i> CA6	GU124152	X76750

APPENDIX

Taxa	Accession numbers	
	<i>fhs</i>	16S rRNA gene
<i>Clostridium hylemonae</i>	NZ_ABYI02000023	AB117569
<i>Clostridium kluyveri</i>	NC_9706	CP000673
<i>Clostridium magnum</i>	AF295703	GU129927
<i>Clostridium methylpentosum</i>	NZ_ACEC01000021	ACEC01000059
<i>Clostridium novyi</i>	NC_8593	CP000382
<i>Clostridium perfringens</i>	NC_8261	ABDV01000010
<i>Clostridium phytofermentans</i>	NC_10001	CP000885
<i>Clostridium scindens</i>	NZ_ABFY02000009	ABFY02000057
<i>Clostridium</i> sp. M62/1	NZ_ACFX01000085	ACFX01000080
<i>Clostridium</i> sp. SS2/1	NZ_ABGC03000031	ABGC03000041
<i>Clostridium thermocellum</i>	NC_9012	CP000568
<i>Coprothermobacter proteolyticus</i>	NC_11295	CP001145
<i>Corynebacterium aurimucosum</i>	NC_12590	AJ309207
<i>Corynebacterium diphtheriae</i>	NC_2935	BX248356
<i>Corynebacterium jeikeium</i>	CR931997	CR931997
<i>Corynebacterium matruchotii</i>	NZ_ACEB01000021	ACEB01000045
<i>Desulfatibacillum alkenivorans</i>	NC_11768	CP001322
<i>Desulfitobacterium hafniense</i>	NC_11830	AF403181
<i>Desulfobacterium autotrophicum</i>	CP001087	CP001087
<i>Desulfococcus oleovorans</i>	CP000859	CP000859
<i>Desulfomicrobium baculatum</i>	AJ494755	AF030438
<i>Desulfonatronospira thiodismutans</i>	NZ_ACJN01000001	ACJN01000005
<i>Desulfotomaculum reducens</i>	CP000612	CP000612
<i>Desulfovibrio desulfuricans</i>	CP001358	CP001358
<i>Desulfovibrio gigas</i>	AJ494759	DQ447183
<i>Desulfovibrio piger</i>	AJ494750	AF192152
<i>Desulfovibrio salexigens</i>	AJ494751	CP001649
<i>Desulfovibrio vulgaris</i>	AJ494752	DQ826728
<i>Dethiobacter alkaliphilus</i>	NZ_ACJM01000014	ACJM01000032
<i>Dictyoglomus thermophilum</i>	NC_11297	CP001146
<i>Dictyoglomus turgidum</i>	CP001251	CP001251
<i>Dinoroseobacter shibae</i>	CP000830	CP000830
<i>Dorea formicigenerans</i>	NZ_AAXA02000014	AAXA02000006
<i>Elusimicrobium minutum</i>	NC_10644	CP001055
<i>Enterococcus faecalis</i>	NZ_ACIX01000064	ACIX01000001

APPENDIX

Taxa	Accession numbers	
	<i>fhs</i>	16S rRNA gene
<i>Enterococcus faecium</i>	NZ_ACHL01000094	ACHL01000045
<i>Eubacterium acidaminophilum</i>	AY722711	AF071416
<i>Eubacterium bifforme</i>	NZ_ABYT01000111	ABYT01000002
<i>Eubacterium hallii</i>	NZ_ACEP01000047	ACEP01000116
<i>Eubacterium limosum</i>	AF295706	AB298909
<i>Exiguobacterium</i> sp. AT1b	NZ_ABPF01000008	CP001615
<i>Fingoldia magna</i>	ACHM01000230	ACHM01000169
<i>Fusobacterium nucleatum</i>	CM000440	AABF01000001
<i>Gardnerella vaginalis</i>	NZ_ACGF01000006	ACGF01000131
<i>Gemmatimonas aurantiaca</i>	AP009153	AP009153
<i>Granulibacter bethesdensis</i>	YP_743868	CP000394
<i>Haemophilus ducreyi</i>	NC_2940	AE017143
<i>Heliobacterium modesticaldum</i>	NC_10337	CP000930
<i>Herpetosiphon aurantiacus</i>	CP000875	CP000875
<i>Hyphomicrobium denitrificans</i>	ZP_5376333	ACVL01000012
<i>Hyphomonas neptunium</i>	NC_8358	CP000158
<i>Labrenzia aggregata</i>	ZP_1545457	AAUW01000002
<i>Labrenzia alexandrii</i>	ZP_5116914	ACCU01000015
<i>Lactobacillus brevis</i>	NZ_ACGG01000118	ACGG01000095
<i>Lactobacillus buchneri</i>	NZ_ACGH01000132	ACGH01000101
<i>Lactobacillus casei</i>	FM177140	FM177140
<i>Lactobacillus delbrueckii</i>	NC_8054	AB008207
<i>Lactobacillus fermentum</i>	NZ_ACGI01000041	ACGI01000130
<i>Lactobacillus gasseri</i>	NZ_ACGO01000006	ACGO01000023
<i>Lactobacillus hilgardii</i>	NZ_ACGP01000185	ACGP01000200
<i>Lactobacillus johnsonii</i>	ACGR01000038	ACGR01000047
<i>Lactobacillus paracasei</i>	NZ_ABQV01000011	ABQV01000067
<i>Lactobacillus plantarum</i>	ACGZ01000008	ACGZ01000098
<i>Lactobacillus reuteri</i>	AAPZ02000001	AAPZ02000001
<i>Lactobacillus ruminis</i>	NZ_ACGS01000013	ACGS01000025
<i>Lactobacillus sakei</i>	NC_7576	CR936503
<i>Lactobacillus salivarius</i>	ACGT01000002	AF089108
<i>Lactobacillus vaginalis</i>	NZ_ACGV01000115	ACGV01000168
<i>Lactococcus lactis</i>	NC_2662	AE005176
<i>Laribacter hongkongensis</i>	NC_12559	CP001154

APPENDIX

Taxa	Accession numbers	
	<i>fhs</i>	16S rRNA gene
<i>Leuconostoc citreum</i>	DQ489736	DQ489736
<i>Leuconostoc mesenteroides</i>	NZ_ACKV01000069	CP000414
<i>Listeria monocytogenes</i>	NC_2973	AE017262
<i>Listeria welshimeri</i>	NC_8555	AM263198
<i>Maricaulis maris</i>	YP_756642	CP000449
<i>Marinitoga piezophila</i>	NW_2435198	ABXR01000030
<i>Mesorhizobium loti</i>	NP_104026	BA000012
<i>Mesorhizobium opportunistum</i>	ZP_5810756	ACZA01000068
<i>Methylibium petroleiphilum</i>	YP_1022452	AF176594
<i>Methylobacillus flagellatus</i>	CP000284	CP000284
<i>Methylobacterium chloromethanicum</i>	NC_11757	AF198624
<i>Methylobacterium extorquens</i>	CP000908	CP000908
<i>Methylobacterium nodulans</i>	NC_11894	CP001349
<i>Methylobacterium populi</i>	CP001029	CP001029
<i>Methylobacterium radiotolerans</i>	CP001001	CP001001
<i>Methylobacterium</i> sp. 446	CP000943	CP000943
<i>Methylococcus capsulatus</i>	NC_2977	AE017282
<i>Methylophaga thiooxidans</i>	NW_2475443	ABXT01000015
<i>Mitsuokella multacida</i>	NZ_ABWK01000014	ABWK02000005
<i>Moorella thermoacetica</i>	NC_7644	CP000232
<i>Myxococcus xanthus</i>	NC_8095	CP000113
<i>Natranaerobius thermophilus</i>	NC_10718	CP001034
<i>Neisseria flavescens</i>	NZ_ACEN01000025	ACEN01000027
<i>Neisseria lactamica</i>	NZ_ACEQ01000038	AJ239283
<i>Neisseria meningitidis</i>	AL157959	AL157959
<i>Nocardioides</i> sp. JS614	NC_8699	CP000509
<i>Opitutus terrae</i>	CP001032	CP001032
<i>Oribacterium sinus</i>	ACKX01000049	ACKX01000142
<i>Oxobacter pfennigii</i>	KPU46025	X77838
<i>Parabacteroides johnsonii</i>	NZ_ABYH01000144	ABYH01000014
<i>Paracoccus denitrificans</i>	CP000489	CP000489
<i>Petrotoga mobilis</i>	CP000879	CP000879
<i>Photobacterium profundum</i>	CR378672	AB003191
<i>Porphyromonas gingivalis</i>	NC_2950	AB035456
<i>Prevotella copri</i>	NZ_ACBX01000107	ACBX02000014

APPENDIX

Taxa	Accession numbers	
	<i>fhs</i>	16S rRNA gene
<i>Propionibacterium acnes</i>	NZ_ABZW01000003	ABZW01000012
<i>Proteus mirabilis</i>	NZ_ACLE01000036	ACLE01000013
<i>Proteus vulgaris</i>	AF295710	DQ885257
<i>Pseudovibrio</i> sp. JE062	DS996805	ABXL01000006
<i>Psychrobacter</i> sp. PRwf1	CP000713	CP000713
<i>Rhizobium etli</i>	NC_10994	CP001074
<i>Rhizobium leguminosarum</i>	AM236080	AM236080
<i>Rhizobium</i> sp. NGR234	CP001389	AY260147
<i>Rhodobacter sphaeroides</i>	CP000661	CP000144
<i>Roseiflexus castenholzii</i>	CP000804	CP000804
<i>Roseiflexus</i> sp. RS1	CP000686	CP000686
<i>Roseobacter denitrificans</i>	NC_8209	CP000362
<i>Roseovarius nubinhibens</i>	ZP_958814	AALY01000001
<i>Rubrobacter xylanophilus</i>	CP000386	CP000386
<i>Ruegeria</i> sp. R11	DS999054	ABXM01000001
<i>Ruminococcus lactaris</i>	NZ_ABOU02000048	ABOU02000049
<i>Ruminococcus torques</i>	NZ_AAVP02000021	AAVP02000002
<i>Saccharopolyspora erythraea</i>	NC_9142	AM420293
<i>Shewanella baltica</i>	CP000563	CP000563
<i>Shewanella halifaxensis</i>	CP000931	CP000931
<i>Shewanella loihica</i>	CP000606	CP000606
<i>Shewanella oneidensis</i>	NC_4347	AE014299
<i>Shewanella pealeana</i>	CP000851	CP000851
<i>Shewanella putrefaciens</i>	CP000681	CP000681
<i>Shewanella</i> sp. W3181	CP000503	CP000503
<i>Shewanella woodyi</i>	CP000961	CP000961
<i>Sinorhizobium medicae</i>	CP000738	CP000738
<i>Sinorhizobium meliloti</i>	AL591688	AL591688
<i>Spiroplasma citri</i>	AM285305	AM285316
<i>Sporomusa ovata</i>	AF295708	AJ279800
<i>Sporomusa termitida</i>	AF295709	M61920
<i>Staphylococcus aureus</i>	NC_2952	BX571856
<i>Staphylococcus capitis</i>	ACFR01000005	ACFR01000029
<i>Staphylococcus carnosus</i>	NC_12121	AM295250
<i>Staphylococcus epidermidis</i>	NC_2976	CP000029

APPENDIX

Taxa	Accession numbers	
	<i>fhs</i>	16S rRNA gene
<i>Staphylococcus haemolyticus</i>	NC_7168	AP006716
<i>Streptococcus agalactiae</i>	NC_7432	CP000114
<i>Streptococcus equi</i>	NC_12470	FM204884
<i>Streptococcus infantarius</i>	NZ_ABJK02000020	ABJK02000007
<i>Streptococcus mutans</i>	AE014133	AE014133
<i>Streptococcus pneumoniae</i>	NC_3098	AF003930
<i>Streptococcus pyogenes</i>	AE004092	AB002521
<i>Streptococcus sanguinis</i>	CP000387	CP000387
<i>Streptococcus suis</i>	NZ_AAFA03000003	AAFA03000005
<i>Streptococcus thermophilus</i>	NC_6449	CP000024
<i>Syntrophobacter fumaroxidans</i>	CP000478	CP000478
<i>Thermoanaerobacter kivui</i>	AF295704	L09160
<i>Thermoanaerobacter pseudethanolicus</i>	NC_10321	CP000924
<i>Thermoanaerobacter</i> sp. X514	NC_10320	CP000923
<i>Thermodesulfovibrio yellowstonii</i>	NC_11296	CP001147
<i>Thermomicrobium roseum</i>	NC_11959	CP001275
<i>Thermosinus carboxydivorans</i>	NZ_AAWL01000002	AAWL01000001
<i>Thermotoga</i> sp. RQ2	CP000969	AJ872273
<i>Thermus aquaticus</i>	NZ_ABVK02000006	ABVK02000001
<i>Treponema denticola</i>	NC_2967	AE017226
<i>Treponema primitia</i>	AJ494823	AF093251
<i>Ureaplasma parvum</i>	NC_10503	AF073456
<i>Ureaplasma urealyticum</i>	NZ_AAYN02000002	AAYN02000002
<i>Vibrio cholerae</i>	NC_12580	CP001233
<i>Vibrio fischeri</i>	NC_6840	CP000020
<i>Vibrio harveyi</i>	NZ_AAWP01000011	AAWP01000045
<i>Vibrio parahaemolyticus</i>	NW_2475411	ACCV01000071
<i>Vibrio</i> sp. Ex25	DS267821	AAKK02000060
<i>Xanthobacter autotrophicus</i>	CP000781	CP000781

^a Sequences were plotted in Figure 17.

APPENDIX

Table 47: Sequences used for similarity plots of *mcrA* and corresponding 16S rRNA gene sequences.^a

Taxa	Accession numbers	
	<i>mcrA</i>	16S rRNA gene
<i>Methanobacterium beijingense</i>	EF465106	AY552778
<i>Methanobacterium bryantii</i>	AF313806	AF028688
<i>Methanobacterium formicicum</i> DSM1535	EF465108	NR_025028
<i>Methanobacterium formicicum</i> DSM1312	AF414050	AY196659
<i>Methanobacterium ivanovii</i>	EF465107	AF095261
<i>Methanobacterium</i> sp. HD1	AB288269	AB288265
<i>Methanobacterium</i> sp. MB4	DQ677519	DQ677518
<i>Methanobacterium</i> sp. T01	AB288286	AB288275
<i>Methanobacterium thermaggregans</i>	AY289750	AF095264
<i>Methanobrevibacter arboriphilus</i>	AF414035	AB065294
<i>Methanobrevibacter gottschalkii</i>	EU919431	U55239
<i>Methanobrevibacter millerae</i>	EU919430	AY196673
<i>Methanobrevibacter ruminantium</i>	AF414046	AY196666
<i>Methanobrevibacter smithii</i>	CP000678	CP000678
<i>Methanobrevibacter</i> sp. WBY1	EU919429	EU919428
<i>Methanobrevibacter woesei</i>	EU919432	U55237
<i>Methanocaldococcus infernus</i>	AY354032	AF025822
<i>Methanocaldococcus jannaschii</i>	NC_000909	NC_000909
<i>Methanocella paludicola</i>	AB300467	AB196288
<i>Methanococcoides alaskense</i>	AB353221	AY941802
<i>Methanococcus aeolicus</i>	AY354034	U39016
<i>Methanococcus maripaludis</i>	NC_005791	NC_005791
<i>Methanococcus vanniellii</i>	M16893	M36507
<i>Methanococcus voltae</i>	X07793	U38461
<i>Methanocorpusculum bavaricum</i>	AF414049	AF095266
<i>Methanocorpusculum labreanum</i>	AY260441	AY260436
<i>Methanocorpusculum parvum</i>	AY260445	M59147
<i>Methanocorpusculum</i> sp. MSP	AY260448	AY260434
<i>Methanocorpusculum</i> sp. T07	AB288289	AB288279
<i>Methanocorpusculum</i> sp. T08	AB288290	AB288280
<i>Methanoculleus bourgensis</i> DSM6216	AB300786	AB065298
<i>Methanoculleus bourgensis</i> DSM3045	AB300787	AF095269
<i>Methanoculleus chikugoensis</i>	AB300779	AB038795

APPENDIX

Taxa	Accession numbers	
	<i>mcrA</i>	16S rRNA gene
<i>Methanoculleus palmolei</i>	AB300784	Y16382
<i>Methanoculleus</i> sp. HC1	AB288267	AB288263
<i>Methanoculleus</i> sp. M07	AB288284	AB288273
<i>Methanoculleus</i> sp. M11	AB288285	AB288274
<i>Methanoculleus</i> sp. T02	AB288287	AB288276
<i>Methanoculleus</i> sp. T05	AB288288	AB288278
<i>Methanoculleus</i> sp. T14	AB288291	AB288282
<i>Methanoculleus submarinus</i>	DQ229156	AF531178
<i>Methanoculleus thermophilus</i>	AB300783	AB065297
<i>Methanofollis liminatans</i>	AF414041	Y16428
<i>Methanogenium boonei</i>	DQ229161	DQ177343
<i>Methanogenium marinum</i>	DQ229159	DQ177344
<i>Methanogenium organophilum</i>	AB353222	M59131
<i>Methanohalophilus mahii</i>	AB353223	M59133
<i>Methanolinea</i> sp. TNR	AB496719	AB447467
<i>Methanolinea tarda</i>	AB300466	AB162774
<i>Methanolobus zinderi</i>	EU715818	EU711413
<i>Methanomethylovorans hollandica</i> DMS1	AY260442	AF120163
<i>Methanomethylovorans hollandica</i> ZB	AY260437	AY260433
<i>Methanomethylovorans thermophila</i>	AY672820	AY672821
<i>Methanomicrobium mobile</i>	AF414044	AY196679
<i>Methanopyrus kandleri</i>	AE009439	AE009439
<i>Methanosaeta concilii</i>	AF414037	M59146
<i>Methanosaeta harundinacea</i> 8Ac	AY970348	AY817738
<i>Methanosaeta harundinacea</i> 6Ac	AY970349	AY970347
<i>Methanosalsum zhilinae</i>	AB353224	FJ224366
<i>Methanosarcina barkeri</i>	AY260430	CP000099
<i>Methanosarcina lacustris</i> FRX1	AY260443	DQ058823
<i>Methanosarcina lacustris</i> MM	AY260438	AY260430
<i>Methanosarcina lacustris</i> MS	AY260439	AY260431
<i>Methanosarcina mazei</i>	AB300781	AJ012095
<i>Methanosarcina</i> sp. HB1	AB288266	AB288262
<i>Methanosarcina</i> sp. HC2	AB288268	AB288264
<i>Methanosarcina</i> sp. T36	AB288292	AB288283
<i>Methanosphaera stadtmanae</i>	AF414047	AY260433

APPENDIX

Taxa	Accession numbers	
	<i>mcrA</i>	16S rRNA gene
<i>Methanosphaerula palustris</i>	EU296536	CP001338
<i>Methanospirillum hungatei</i>	AF313805	CP000254
<i>Methanothermobacter thermautotrophicus</i>	U10036	NC_000916
<i>Methanothermobacter thermoformosus</i>	AY303950	X99047
<i>Methanothermobacter thermophilus</i> DSM6529	AY289752	X99048
<i>Methanothermobacter wolfeii</i>	AB300780	AB104858
<i>Methanothermococcus okinawensis</i>	AB353229	AB057722
<i>Methanothermococcus thermolithotrophicus</i>	AB353226	M59128
<i>Methanothermus fervidus</i>	J03375	M59145
<i>Methanothermus sociabilis</i>	AY289747	AF095273
<i>Methanotorris igneus</i>	AB353228	M59125

^a Sequences were plotted in Figure 17.

APPENDIX

Table 48: Class- and family-level phylotypes and relative abundances of bacterial 16S rRNA gene sequences from mire ‘soils’ and from slurries at the end of the 21 day incubation.

Taxonomic level (phylum, class, family)	Relative abundance of 16S rRNA gene sequences (%) ^a																			
	Mire 1					Mire 2					Mire 3					Mire 4				
	A	B	C	D	E	A	B	C	D	E	A	B	C	D	E	A	B	C	D	E
<i>Acidobacteria, Acidobacteria,</i>																				
<i>Acidobacteriaceae</i>	-	-	-	4	-	25	14	15	20	27	29	34	39	40	43	41	32	23	24	28
Family phylotype 1 ^b	-	3	-	2	6	8	-	2	-	5	7	19	4	2	13	10	2	-	-	8
<i>Acidobacteria, Holophagae,</i>																				
<i>Holophagaceae</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Acidobacteria, unknown class,</i>																				
Family phylotype 2 ^b	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Family phylotype 3 ^b	10	3	2	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Family phylotype 4 ^b	2	5	7	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Family phylotype 5 ^b	-	-	2	2	-	13	-	-	-	7	5	11	11	-	9	-	-	-	-	-
Family phylotype 6 ^b	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	2	-	-	-
<i>Actinobacteria, Actinobacteria,</i>																				
<i>Acidimicrobiaceae</i>	2	10	-	6	3	-	7	2	9	2	12	11	9	10	4	2	-	-	-	5
<i>Mycobacteriaceae</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Thermomonosporaceae</i>	-	-	2	-	-	-	2	2	2	-	2	-	2	7	7	-	-	-	-	3
<i>Conexibacteraceae,</i>																				
<i>Patulibacteraceae,</i>	5	8	-	2	-	-	5	2	2	-	5	6	-	-	4	-	-	5	-	-
<i>Solirubrobacteraceae^c</i>																				

APPENDIX

Taxonomic level (phylum, class, family)	Relative abundance of 16S rRNA gene sequences (%) ^a																			
	Mire 1					Mire 2					Mire 3					Mire 4				
	A	B	C	D	E	A	B	C	D	E	A	B	C	D	E	A	B	C	D	E
<i>Actinobacteria</i> , unknown class,																				
Family phylotype 7 ^b	2	-	2	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Family phylotype 8 ^b	2	3	2	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	-
Family phylotype 9 ^b	-	3	-	2	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Family phylotype 10 ^b	2	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Armatimonadetes</i> , <i>Armatimonadia</i> ,																				
<i>Armatimonadaceae</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	3
<i>Bacteroidetes</i> , <i>Bacteroidia</i> ,																				
Family phylotype 11 ^b	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-
<i>Bacteroidetes</i> , <i>Cytophagia</i> ,																				
<i>Cytophagaceae</i>	-	5	2	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Bacteroidetes</i> , <i>Sphingobacteriia</i> ,																				
<i>Chitinophagaceae</i>	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	2	-	-	-
Family phylotype 12 ^b	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
<i>Chlorobi</i> , <i>Ignavibacteria</i> ,																				
<i>Ignavibacteriaceae</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Chloroflexi</i> , <i>Anaerolineae</i> ,																				
<i>Anaerolineaceae</i>	7	3	5	2	3	4	-	-	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Chloroflexi</i> , <i>Ktedonobacteria</i> ,																				
<i>Ktedonobacteraceae</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

APPENDIX

Taxonomic level (phylum, class, family)	Relative abundance of 16S rRNA gene sequences (%) ^a																			
	Mire 1					Mire 2					Mire 3					Mire 4				
	A	B	C	D	E	A	B	C	D	E	A	B	C	D	E	A	B	C	D	E
Family phylotype 13 ^b	-	-	-	-	-	2	12	-	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Family phylotype 14 ^b	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Chloroflexi</i> , unknown class,																				
Family phylotype 15 ^b	2	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Family phylotype 16 ^b	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Family phylotype 17 ^b	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Family phylotype 18 ^b	-	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Family phylotype 19 ^b	2	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Family phylotype 20 ^b	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Cyanobacteria</i> , unknown class,																				
Family phylotype 21 ^b	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	7	-	3
<i>Firmicutes</i> , <i>Bacilli</i> ,																				
<i>Bacillaceae</i>	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Firmicutes</i> , <i>Clostridia</i> ,																				
<i>Clostridiaceae</i>	5	3	5	-	-	-	2	31	2	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	2	21	-	-
<i>Peptococcaceae</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Ruminococcaceae</i>	2	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	-
Family phylotype 22 ^b	-	-	5	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Firmicutes</i> , <i>Negativicutes</i> ,																				
<i>Veillonellaceae</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	7	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	7	2	10

APPENDIX

Taxonomic level (phylum, class, family)	Relative abundance of 16S rRNA gene sequences (%) ^a																			
	Mire 1					Mire 2					Mire 3					Mire 4				
	A	B	C	D	E	A	B	C	D	E	A	B	C	D	E	A	B	C	D	E
<i>“Nitrospirae”, “Nitrospira”, “Nitrospiraceae”</i>	2	3	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Planctobacteria, Planctomycea, Planctomycetaceae</i>	2	5	-	4	-	4	10	15	20	10	5	-	11	-	-	-	7	2	-	3
<i>Proteobacteria, Alphaproteobacteria, Caulobacteraceae</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Beijerinckiaceae</i>	-	-	-	2	-	2	-	-	4	2	2	4	-	-	2	2	-	2	2	-
<i>Bradyrhizobiaceae</i>	2	-	2	4	6	4	-	-	-	2	7	-	-	7	-	5	-	2	4	3
<i>Hyphomicrobiaceae</i>	2	5	15	13	6	6	5	6	2	-	-	-	2	7	4	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Methylocystaceae</i>	-	3	2	-	-	4	2	-	-	2	-	-	-	2	4	22	27	9	41	15
<i>Rhizobiaceae</i>	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Xanthobacteraceae</i>	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Methyloceanibacter-related phylotype</i>	-	-	2	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Acetobacteraceae</i>	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	10	7	-	22	3
<i>Rhodospirillaceae</i>	2	5	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-
Family phylotype 23 ^b	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Family phylotype 24 ^b	-	-	2	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	2	7	2	3
Family phylotype 25 ^b	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	7	2	7	2	4	-	-	7	-	-	2	-

APPENDIX

Taxonomic level (phylum, class, family)	Relative abundance of 16S rRNA gene sequences (%) ^a																			
	Mire 1					Mire 2					Mire 3					Mire 4				
	A	B	C	D	E	A	B	C	D	E	A	B	C	D	E	A	B	C	D	E
<i>Proteobacteria, Betaproteobacteria,</i>																				
<i>Comamonadaceae</i>	2	3	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Oxalobacteraceae</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Neisseriaceae</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	5	-	-
<i>Rhodocyclaceae</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Family phylotype 26 ^b	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Family phylotype 27 ^b	-	5	2	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Family phylotype 28 ^b	5	3	5	6	21	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-
<i>Proteobacteria, Gammaproteobacteria,</i>																				
<i>Coxiellaceae</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
<i>Moraxellaceae</i>	2	3	2	4	3	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Family phylotype 29 ^b	2	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Proteobacteria, Deltaproteobacteria,</i>																				
<i>Bdellovibrionaceae</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Desulfobacteraceae</i>	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Geobacteraceae</i>	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Phaselicystidaceae,</i> <i>Polyangiaceae^d</i>	-	-	-	2	-	-	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Syntrophaceae</i>	5	5	2	6	6	2	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Syntrophobacteraceae</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

APPENDIX

Relative abundance of 16S rRNA gene sequences (%)^a

Taxonomic level (phylum, class, family)	Mire 1					Mire 2					Mire 3					Mire 4				
	A	B	C	D	E	A	B	C	D	E	A	B	C	D	E	A	B	C	D	E
<i>Syntrophorhabdaceae</i>	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Family phylotype 30 ^b	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	4	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	-
Family phylotype 31 ^b	2	-	2	-	3	-	2	-	2	-	-	4	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	-
Family phylotype 32 ^b	2	3	-	4	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Family phylotype 33 ^b	-	-	-	2	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Spirochaetae</i> , <i>Spirochaetes</i> ,																				
<i>Spirochaetaceae</i>	2	-	-	-	-	6	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Family phylotype 34 ^b	-	-	-	-	-	2	2	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Unclassified Taxonomy,																				
<i>Xiphinematobacter</i> -related	2	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Unknown Taxonomy ^e ,																				
Family phylotype 35 ^b	-	-	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Family phylotype 36 ^b	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Family phylotype 37 ^b	2	-	-	2	9	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Family phylotype 38 ^b	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Family phylotype 39 ^b	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Family phylotype 40 ^b	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	2	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Verrucomicrobia</i> , <i>Opiritutae</i> ,																				
<i>Opiritutaceae</i>	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	2	-	-	-	7	2	-	-	-	-	-	3

APPENDIX

Taxonomic level (phylum, class, family)	Relative abundance of 16S rRNA gene sequences (%) ^a																			
	Mire 1					Mire 2					Mire 3					Mire 4				
	A	B	C	D	E	A	B	C	D	E	A	B	C	D	E	A	B	C	D	E
<i>Verrucomicrobia</i> , unknown class, Family phylotype 41 ^b	7	3	-	2	6	6	5	4	-	2	7	2	-	2	-	-	7	-	-	3

^a -, not detected; A, mire 'soil'; B, unsupplemented slurries; C, glucose-supplemented slurries; D, acetate-supplemented slurries; E, H₂-CO₂-supplemented slurries. Values are rounded to nearest whole number and thus might not sum up to 100 %.

^b Sequences were considered to be a family-level phylotype without any cultured isolate if the 16S rRNA gene sequence was less than 87.5 % similar to the sequence of the closest related cultured species (Yarza *et al.* 2008).

^c Closest related cultured species: *Conexibacter arvalis* (AB597950), 94.5-88.8 % 16S rRNA gene sequence similarity, *Patulibacter americanus* (AJ871306), 92.9-87.2 % 16S rRNA gene sequence similarity, and *Solirubrobacter soli* (AB245334), 96.8-88.1 % 16S rRNA gene sequence similarity.

^d Closest related cultured species: *Byssovorax cruenta* (AJ833647), 88.5-86.5 % 16S rRNA gene sequence similarity, and *Phaselicystis flava* (EU545827), 90.2-87.8 % 16S rRNA gene sequence similarity.

^e Listed family-level phylotypes do not necessarily belong to the same phylum or class.

11 (Eidesstattliche) Versicherungen und Erklärungen

(§ 5 Nr. 4 PromO)

Hiermit erkläre ich, dass keine Tatsachen vorliegen, die mich nach den gesetzlichen Bestimmungen über die Führung akademischer Grade zur Führung eines Doktorgrades unwürdig erscheinen lassen.

(§ 8 S. 2 Nr. 5 PromO)

Hiermit erkläre ich mich damit einverstanden, dass die elektronische Fassung meiner Dissertation unter Wahrung meiner Urheberrechte und des Datenschutzes einer gesonderten Überprüfung hinsichtlich der eigenständigen Anfertigung der Dissertation unterzogen werden kann.

(§ 8 S. 2 Nr. 7 PromO)

Hiermit erkläre ich eidesstattlich, dass ich die Dissertation selbständig verfasst und keine anderen als die von mir angegebenen Quellen und Hilfsmittel benutzt habe.

(§ 8 S. 2 Nr. 8 PromO)

Ich habe die Dissertation nicht bereits zur Erlangung eines akademischen Grades anderweitig eingereicht und habe auch nicht bereits diese oder eine gleichartige Doktorprüfung endgültig nicht bestanden.

(§ 8 S. 2 Nr. 9 PromO)

Hiermit erkläre ich, dass ich keine Hilfe von gewerblichen Promotionsberatern bzw. -vermittlern in Anspruch genommen habe und auch künftig nicht nehmen werde.

.....
Ort, Datum, Unterschrift